





GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01736 1178

GENEALOGY

977.7

P176C

1943-1945





THE  
IOWA JOURNAL  
*of*  
History and Politics

OCTOBER 1943



Published Quarterly by  
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA  
Iowa City Iowa



X726660

**THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS**  
**OCTOBER NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY-THREE**  
**VOLUME FORTY-ONE NUMBER FOUR**

**XLI**



## TABOR AND TABOR COLLEGE

The history of a community usually begins long before the actual founding. The story of the town of Tabor and of Tabor College began with the birth of George Belcher Gaston in Danby, New Hampshire, on November 8, 1814. In the fall of 1834, he moved with his parents, Deacon Alexander Gaston and Lydia Belcher Gaston, to the vicinity of Oberlin, Ohio. Beyond the training received in the public schools of that early day, he was given the benefits of a single term at Huron Institute, located at Milan, Huron County, Ohio. Having been converted at the age of thirteen, he joined the Danby Congregational Church under the pastor who had baptized him as an infant. In 1837 he was married to Maria Cummings, daughter of Deacon and Mrs. Isaac Cummings.<sup>1</sup>

For six years George B. Gaston lived close to Oberlin College and was inspired by her missionary zeal as well as by the Christian ideals of his parents. In 1840, he joined a mission which had been established a few years before among the Pawnee Indians, about one hundred miles west of the present site of Omaha, where he served as government farmer. Five years of trying experiences did not lessen his missionary enthusiasm but because of the ill health of his wife he was obliged to return to his farm near Oberlin. This trip of one thousand miles, before the days of railroads, was enough to impress on the minds of Mr.

<sup>1</sup> Elvira Gaston Platt's "Reminiscences" and John Todd's "History of Tabor Congregational Church", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877. These records were copied by John Todd in the book containing the *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*. This manuscript volume is now in possession of Mrs. Robert (Ellen Gaston) Hurlbutt.



Gaston and his wife the vast extent of our country and to give them a little glimpse of the possibilities of its future. In the summer of 1847, Gaston was inspired to return to the prairies of the west to found an institution of learning.<sup>2</sup>

He shared his vision with his wife and they discussed with a few friends the possibility of organizing somewhere west of the Mississippi River a Christian community centering about an institution of learning, somewhat after the fashion of Oberlin village and college. After praying for divine guidance, this little group began to make plans, not for themselves alone, but for the many who in a few years would find homes in the West.<sup>3</sup>

During the summer of 1848 Mr. Gaston visited the Reverend John Todd in Clarksfield, Ohio, and persuaded him to serve as a minister of the gospel for the proposed settlement. John Todd had received his bachelor's degree from Oberlin in 1841 and had finished his theological course there in 1844. He was ordained on August 15, 1844, and the next month married his college sweetheart, Martha Atkins. Mr. Todd's success as a preacher is affirmed by his having had in his thirty-eight years of active ministry but two charges: the first at Clarksfield for six years, and the second at Tabor, where he was in active service over thirty years.<sup>4</sup>

Finally, in September, 1848,<sup>5</sup> the way was prepared, and a few—ten in all—were ready to go to southwestern Iowa, then far beyond the reach of railroads. Those who

<sup>2</sup> W. M. Brooks's *The Story of Tabor College* (1881), p. 4; John Todd's "History of Tabor Congregational Church", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877.

<sup>3</sup> W. M. Brooks's *The Story of Tabor College* (1881), p. 4; W. M. Brooks's *The First Twenty-five Years of Tabor College* (1892), p. 5.

<sup>4</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa or Reminiscences* (1906), pp. 14, 15, 19, 52. In later notes this title has been abbreviated by the omission of *or Reminiscences*.

<sup>5</sup> Paper written by A. C. Gaston for the Gaston family reunion, July, 1925. This manuscript is now in the possession of Mrs. Robert Hurlbutt.

made up the ten were George B. Gaston, his wife, and their three children, Samuel H. Adams and his wife, Caroline Matthews Adams, Darius P. Matthews, the brother of Mrs. Adams, the Reverend John Todd, and Josiah B. Hall. Todd and Hall had left their families in Ohio. Mr. Adams, a young man from Massachusetts, had come to Oberlin to study with Charles G. Finney but upon arriving had decided that God had directed him there to meet Mr. Gaston rather than to study theology.<sup>6</sup>

The members of the little pioneer group loaded their goods into wagons and drove forty miles from Oberlin to Bellevue where they took the train for Cincinnati. From there they went by boat to St. Louis, then up the Missouri River to St. Joseph—St. Joe, as it was usually called. Each day on the boat the little company met for worship and prayers for divine guidance. On reaching St. Joe, they procured horses for the one hundred-mile journey overland to the home of Lester Platt, who in 1847 had located near the present site of Percival, Iowa. After many days of weary travel, they came to the Platt home in October, 1848, all well, but glad to stop. The arrival was a mutually joyous one, for Mr. Platt and his wife, a sister of Mr. Gaston, had been expecting them. Among their neighbors were Dr. Ira D. Blanchard and his family and Miss Abbie Walton, all of whom had been connected with Indian mission work in Kansas.

After resting a day or two, the seven men of the party searched the country for a suitable site for their proposed settlement. They visited the Missouri bluffs, where they decided timber was too scarce and the land much too rough. They admired the apparently inexhaustible fertility of the bottom land, but noted with apprehension the signs of past

<sup>6</sup> Samuel H. Adams's *Why I Went to Oberlin* in *The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907.

overflow from the river. They attended a political mass meeting on Wabonsie Creek near where Wabonsie, the Indian chief, is said to have resided. This meeting was called to petition the State legislature for the organization of a new county in the southwest corner of the State, as the Gentiles in these parts were restive under the Mormon rule at Kanessville (Council Bluffs). A petition was signed and entrusted to Josiah B. Hall and John Todd, with instructions to leave it with the first member of the legislature they should meet as they crossed the State on their return to Ohio. From Trader's Point they took the Mormon trail eastward to Silver Creek. At this point the party divided, Mr. Todd and Mr. Hall starting on their thousand mile horseback ride back to Ohio, and the others returning to the Platt home. It was decided that if Mr. Todd found no better location on his trip eastward across the State, the vicinity of Percival would be regarded as their future home.<sup>7</sup>

The Missouri River in this part of the country made two bends, the lower one being opposite Fort Kearney, on the present location of Nebraska City, Nebraska. The first white people who lived here came about the year 1840. Among them was one who furnished both settlers and Indians with an abundance of whiskey. Soon this settlement became known as Devil's Bend. The upper bend was settled in 1846 and 1847 by a different class of people, among whom were Lester Platt and Dr. Blanchard. In derision the name "Civil Bend" was given to this settlement by the rougher citizens who lived a few miles south in Devil's Bend.<sup>8</sup> The post office established at this place in 1849 was named Gaston and the community, Eureka.<sup>9</sup> Those names

<sup>7</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 53-55, 62-66.

<sup>8</sup> *Atlas of Mills and Fremont Counties* (1910), Sec. 2, p. 20.

<sup>9</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Tabor Before the College* in *The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907.



are now forgotten, but the designation Civil Bend is still applied to the locality.

In the spring of 1850 J. B. Hall returned, accompanied by his family. With them were John W. Smith of Litchfield and his family. Reverend John Todd also prepared to return to Iowa. His household goods were packed and sent on in the care of the two deacons; then he, his wife, and three children went for a last visit with Mrs. Todd's father, Judge Q. F. Atkins, in Cleveland. Leaving his family there, Mr. Todd went on to New York City and Washington. From these centers of national power, wealth, and culture, he turned his face to the frontier of civilization.<sup>10</sup>

Mr. Todd had been commissioned by the group at Civil Bend to choose a teacher to accompany him on his return and Rachel Tucker, a nineteen-year-old Oberlin student who later married D. P. Matthews, responded to that call. The young woman made the following record in her diary under the date of May 2, 1850: "Saw Brother Todd today, have made up my mind to go with him. O! what grace do I need to sustain me in the trial of parting with my friends and leaving Oberlin. . . . The very thought of leaving my friends and bursting asunder the ties that bind me to home and country is like taking a right arm, but my Savior has given me grace sufficient for me."<sup>11</sup>

She joined the Todd family at Cleveland, and they started on the long, tiresome trip for the West, arriving at Lambert's landing near Civil Bend on the first day of July.

In the twenty months since the arrival of the first colonists, much had been done to prepare the settlement for those to come later. During the first winter, logs were cut and hewed for the houses to be built in the spring. A school-

<sup>10</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 81, 82.

<sup>11</sup> Rachel Tucker's *Diary*, May 2, 1850. This is now in the possession of the writer, a granddaughter of Rachel Tucker Matthews.

house was erected, and buildings were constructed for the steam sawmill and its boiler, both of which had been purchased earlier at St. Louis. Much brick had been made and burned, and thousands of shingles had been prepared. Besides, barns and sheds for stock had been built, and many acres of land had been broken and enclosed.

A union church had been organized with eleven members. This little group included most of the professed Christians of the neighborhood. By the spring of 1852 there were about thirty members. A Bible class, a Sunday school, a weekly prayer meeting, and a temperance society were organized and regularly maintained. The first public service to which Reverend John Todd was called was a Sunday school celebration on the Fourth of July, when he was asked to address the children in the unfinished boiler room of the mill.<sup>12</sup>

Only those with some experience can imagine the discomforts of pioneer life. For example, it is difficult in this modern day to realize the extent of the annoyance caused by mosquitoes in poorly equipped pioneer homes close to the river. We are told that on some calm afternoons there would rise from the grass a multitude of these pests so numerous and dense as to cast a haze over the sun.<sup>13</sup> During those first summers the building of a mosquito smoke toward evening became a daily necessity. The ague became very common and many accepted the daily chill of the disease as a matter of course. James E. Todd, the eldest son of Father Todd, in relating memories of his father in the Civil Bend church, said:

“Another memorable incident was my father being seized

<sup>12</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 83, 84; John Todd's "History of Tabor Congregational Church", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877.

<sup>13</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 86, 87.

with a severe ague chill while preaching. He persisted for some time, but finally shortened his sermon considerable. Mosquitoes and ague, recently discovered to be organically connected, were the horrors of those days. They, probably, more than anything else, led to the establishment of Tabor as the seat of the colony instead of Percival."<sup>14</sup>

Asiatic cholera was another dreaded disease of the time. A case occurred on the boat on which the Todd family ascended the Missouri River in the summer of 1850. In July or August of that year there were several fatal cases in the settlement. No lumber for coffins could be obtained closer than twenty-five miles, and Darius Matthews took the boards from the floor of the upper rooms of the Gastons' unfinished, four-room log house for this purpose.<sup>15</sup>

The task of converting growing timber into lumber for the building of homes was a difficult problem for many pioneers. Plenty of timber was available about the new settlement, and Mr. Gaston had purchased in St. Louis a steam sawmill which, the colonists expected, would soon furnish the lumber necessary to make their homes comfortable for the winter. Week after week, in the fall of 1850, they waited for its arrival. Finally, when cold weather was upon them, the sawmill was landed from a river boat. The rejoicing was great and the men planned to go to work with vigor to make up for the long weeks of waiting. Hastily they put everything in place, only to find that the boiler was unfit for use, and the repair shop was 400 miles away. Finally, this sawmill produced some lumber, but at a high cost.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>14</sup> James E. Todd's *Reminiscences of the Early Congregational Church in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907.

<sup>15</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 91; Mrs. Darius P. Matthews' *From Oberlin to Tabor in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907.

<sup>16</sup> W. M. Brooks's "History of Tabor College", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 90.



About 1849 some of the neighbors at Civil Bend erected a schoolhouse to be in readiness for the teacher Mr. Todd had promised to bring from Oberlin and under the instruction of Mrs. Platt a flourishing subscription school was established and well organized by July, 1850, when Rachel Tucker, the new teacher, arrived.<sup>17</sup> That autumn a family of negroes, known by Dr. Blanchard in Kansas, came into the neighborhood. The children were, of course, invited to attend both day school and Sunday school. To some who lived a few miles south near the boundary of the State of Missouri this concern over the welfare of negroes was a serious offense. On New Year's Eve their disapproval reached its climax in the burning of the schoolhouse, the only place in the entire settlement where school, church, and public meetings could be held. All of the school books, song books, and Bibles were destroyed. After waiting over a month for more books to be obtained, the pupils returned to school on February 10, 1851, and completed the term in a small rented house.<sup>18</sup>

Surrounding the colony were people brought up under a different civilization, socially, politically, and religiously. The difference was noticeable in many ways — in dress, diet, buildings, general habits, and modes of expression. Except among the few families of Civil Bend, intemperance was common and drunkenness was considered no disgrace. The people of the colony soon had occasion to show their temperance principles. After an intelligent man who had been a saloon keeper had attended a public meeting so drunk as to make himself ridiculous, he declared he would not drink again for a month. While he was still in this repentant frame of mind, the people of Civil Bend asked him

<sup>17</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 90.

<sup>18</sup> Mrs. Darius P. Matthews' *From Oberlin to Tabor in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; Rachel Tucker's *Diary*, January 1, February 10, 1851.

to extend his pledge for life and to help them to open the eyes of others to the evils of strong drink. He agreed to this, and, as a result, a temperance society was organized, which met often. Soon most of those living nearby had signed the pledge. One family had forty barrels of whiskey which they hoped to sell to the Otoe Indians who lived across the river and refused to sign, but the colony got peaceable possession of the forty barrels, the entire supply, and kept it carefully guarded until the Indians were gone the following spring, when it was reported to have been returned to the owners.<sup>19</sup>

The Reverend John Todd, commissioned by God and the little band of Christians who came to Iowa with him, rode through all the surrounding country looking for settlements without churches and without the preaching of the gospel. Presently he was riding on an extensive circuit, reaching from Civil Bend to California City, located on the east bank of the Missouri River at a point opposite the mouth of the Platte, and on to Trader's Point, eight miles farther north. Another appointment was at Honey Creek, eighteen miles north of Kaneshville (Council Bluffs); still another was at Cutler's Camp, a Mormon settlement on Silver Creek. There was also an appointment at High Creek east of Hamburg and one at Linden in Missouri.<sup>20</sup>

In 1851 when the June rise in the Missouri River met the swollen streams from the bluffs, the water spread over a large part of the lowlands. On a bright Saturday afternoon Mr. Todd set out on horseback for Linden, Missouri, to fill his appointment at that place next day. The land around

<sup>19</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Address* in *The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; Maria Cummings Gaston's "Reminiscences as connected with the Early Days at Tabor" and Elvira Gaston Platt's "Reminiscences", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877; report by Rachel Tucker Matthews, grandmother of the writer.

<sup>20</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 89, 90.

his home was dry, but before he had proceeded more than a mile or two, he found himself in deep water. He could not reach Linden that night and lodged in a home which happened to be located on higher land, several miles from the river. He was surprised to find very few mosquitoes. This led him to compare the advantages of life in the Missouri River lowlands with that on the bluffs. The minister kept his appointments at Linden and High Creek, and on Monday made a safe return home. There he chanced to meet Deacon Gaston coming in from a watery trip to Nebraska City. At the deacon's greeting, "I have had enough of this", the preacher responded, "Amen!" From that day on, the Missouri River bottom never seemed to them the place to locate a college. Others in the colony agreed with them. In the overflow of the lowlands in the year 1851 they heard the voice of God calling them to higher ground.<sup>21</sup>

Finally the present site of Tabor was decided upon because its altitude, 300 feet above the lowlands, insured greater healthfulness and because a level place of sufficient size was found there upon which to build a town. This was as beautiful and healthful a location as could be found, selected with more care because of the distressing experiences at Civil Bend.<sup>22</sup>

Since timber was so important for fuel and building material, Mr. Todd and Mr. Gaston in April, 1852, each purchased a timber claim southwest of the site of Tabor. On Todd's claim were two log cabins, one serving as a dwelling, the other as a schoolhouse and church. In the summer of 1852 G. B. Gaston and S. H. Adams built the first two houses in Tabor. Both were frame structures.

<sup>21</sup> Truman O. Douglass's *The Pilgrims of Iowa* (1911), p. 110.

<sup>22</sup> *Atlas of Mills and Fremont Counties* (1910), Sec. 2, p. 11; W. M. Brooks's *The Story of Tabor College* (1881), p. 6; *Catalogue of Tabor Literary Institute, 1860-1861*; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 96.



Mr. Adams used some of the lumber from his home at Civil Bend, hauling it twenty miles by wagon. The Gaston house was a story and a half high. By August of 1853 the pastor moved into his new home in Tabor.<sup>23</sup>

Hardly had they moved to their timber claims before they met for prayer, worship, and study. A Sunday school of six adults and five children was organized on the last Sunday of April, 1852. Near the pastor's cabin was a large basswood tree, the dense shade of which furnished an ideal place for an audience of twenty-five to fifty persons. Seats were made of logs, puncheons, and stakes, for in those days there were few boards. Here, when warm weather came, the school and preaching services were held. When the weather was rainy or cold, school and services were adjourned to the cabin. Here Mrs. Todd taught the first school in Ross Township and here the Tabor Congregational Church was organized on October 12, 1852.<sup>24</sup>

Jacob Dawson and his wife, Presbyterians from western Pennsylvania, talked of joining the new church. Mr. Dawson had recently bought the *Frontier Guardian*, a paper published at Kanesville, from Orson Hyde, a famous Mormon elder, and was accustomed to riding to and from Kanesville on the Sabbath. Since he was unwilling to change his actions in that respect, it was not thought best that the couple should unite with the church.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>23</sup> Salome Shepherdson's letter written to Luella Jones, February 9, 1924; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 97, 102; paper written by A. C. Gaston for the Gaston family reunion, July, 1925.

<sup>24</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Address* in *The Tabor Beacon*, October 17, 1902; Salome Shepherdson's letter written to Luella Jones, February 9, 1924; James E. Todd's *Reminiscences of the Early Congregational Church* in *The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 97; J. P. Wagner's *Eighty-fifth Anniversary of Tabor, Iowa* (1937).

<sup>25</sup> *History of Fremont County, Iowa* (1881), pp. 172, 405, 406; John Todd's "History of Tabor Congregational Church", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877.

All of the features of church work were well sustained. The regular mid-week prayer meeting was on Wednesday evening. On the first Monday of each month there was a prayer meeting for missions, particularly for foreign missions. This was called a "mission concert" because it was held in concert with, or at the same time as, similar meetings among all supporters of the American Board of Congregational Foreign Missions. On the last Monday of each month there was an "anti-slavery concert", a similar meeting for prayer for the abolition of slavery, generally observed among the friends of Oberlin. This was kept up until the Emancipation Proclamation was issued by President Lincoln, when a jubilee of praise and thanksgiving terminated the observance. A county Washingtonian Temperance Society was organized in June of 1852, at Sidney. Its quarterly meetings were kept alive and running for about twenty years, mainly by the people of Civil Bend and Tabor.<sup>26</sup>

When the first group came to Tabor to preëempt land for their homes in the summer of 1852, each selected for himself a quarter section of land bordering that on which the college buildings were later built. Samuel H. Adams said to his companions, "Brethren, who will take that quarter up?" "Oh," they answered, "the Lord will care for that." But Adams' piety was too practical to be satisfied in that way, so he abandoned the claim he had already entered and took charge of the one selected for the college. That his action was wise and timely was proved the next morning when a previous settler of the neighborhood appeared and attempted to acquire the land.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>26</sup> James E. Todd's *Reminiscences of the Early Congregational Church in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 97, 98.

<sup>27</sup> W. M. Brooks's *The Story of Tabor College* (1881), p. 6; *Bulletin of Tabor College*, September 3, 1910.



These first settlers were very busy people, performing the farm work, as well as building the barns, sheds, and yards necessary for the cattle and horses, but in the stress of developing homes in the wild country, they did not forget the refining influence of lovely things. Small shade trees, brought from the woods along the rivers, were planted; apple trees, peach trees, and currant bushes were set out; and perennial flowers, such as lilies and iris, and flowering shrubs were placed in the dooryards. Almost everything used in the home was produced there. The wool for clothing was sheared from sheep, carded, spun, and woven into cloth or knit into socks and stockings. The garments were all handsewed, for sewing machines did not come until ten or fifteen years later. Candles made in the home were the only lights; lard lamps came a little later, and after many years kerosene lamps. Soap was home-made, and the lye for it was made in the home from ashes.<sup>28</sup>

When the village asked for a post office, several names were sent in, arranged in order of preference. Tabor, chosen from the Biblical Mount Tabor, was not among the names first on the list, but when the office was granted, it was with this name.<sup>29</sup> It has been an inspiration.

In the spring of 1853 twenty-two additional colonists landed at Civil Bend to enlarge the population at Tabor. James, the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. William G. Gates, was very ill when they reached Civil Bend, too sick to be taken to Tabor when the others went on three days later by wagon. The lad died at the Lester Platt home five days after their landing, and his body was taken to Tabor for interment. No cemetery ground had yet been agreed upon, so he was buried on the prairie hill which is now the Tabor cemetery, his being the first grave made there. During the

<sup>28</sup> Salome Shepherdson's letter written to Luella Jones, February 9, 1924.

<sup>29</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 107.

same fall Darius P. Matthews and his wife, Rachel Tucker Matthews, moved from Civil Bend to Tabor.<sup>30</sup>

Until the pastor's home on Park Street was finished, church was held in the log cabin on the timber claim. After that religious services were regularly held in the northwest room of Deacon Gaston's home. Here during the winter of 1853-1854, James L. Smith, an Oberlin graduate, taught the first school in Tabor, and here the community worshipped until the schoolhouse was completed in November, 1864.<sup>31</sup>

The government of Tabor for its first sixteen years was as near to a pure democracy as is ever found. Whenever any problem of public interest arose a meeting similar to the town meetings of early New England was called, and the matter was deliberated upon in open assembly. The decisions reached were usually unanimous, and each citizen was eager to do his share toward the general welfare. Minutes of these extralegal meetings were carefully recorded from March 30, 1854, to April 27, 1868. The first meeting was in regard to the organization of a "Stone Quarry Company" which purchased for the benefit of the community the right to the quarry lying on the banks of Plum Creek about three or four miles southwest of Tabor. It is interesting to note that no one person presided over these meetings for any period of time and that every meeting was opened with prayer. With the incorporation of the village into a town in 1868 the old "town meeting" form of government gave way to town officials and a council.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>30</sup> Julia Cummings Matthews' letter to her family, August 18, 1914; Salome Shepherdson's letter to Luella Jones, February 9, 1924; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 100.

<sup>31</sup> James E. Todd's *Reminiscences of the Early Congregational Church in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 103, 105.

<sup>32</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Tabor Before the College in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*.

The main public work of 1854 was the building of the schoolhouse. A meeting was called in February, and a subscription paper started. Nineteen men, nearly all in the place at that time, subscribed cash or work. These first subscriptions ranged in amount from five to fifty dollars and totaled \$400.80. The schoolhouse was built and remained for about twenty-five years on the northeast corner of Center and Elm streets, the present site of the Congregational parsonage. On May 25, 1857, a citizens' meeting voted that the proprietors tender the house to School District No. 16 at cost, as nearly as could be ascertained. On June 4th these same citizens convened as a school meeting of District No. 16 and listened to a report which gave the cost of the schoolhouse, including seating, as \$583.83. They voted to purchase the house for \$600 and the lot for \$100 and authorized the directors to tax the district for that amount and as much more as would be needed for repairs and fencing.<sup>33</sup>

#### THE FIGHT AGAINST SLAVERY

The work and character of these people who came to build a college in western Iowa cannot be understood without some reference to the history and the time in which they lived. The Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, commanding every citizen to aid in the arrest of runaways, was obnoxious to the North. In 1854 the repudiation of the Missouri Compromise and the opening of the territory west of Missouri and Iowa for settlement brought about strife between the pro-slavery and the anti-slavery people in the country. In Kansas and Nebraska all questions pertaining to slavery were to be left to the decision of the people.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>33</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, May 25, June 4, 1857; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 105; J. P. Wagner's *Eighty-fifth Anniversary of Tabor*.

<sup>34</sup> *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. IX, pp. 462-465, Vol. X, p. 283.



The South seemed willing that Nebraska should be free soil but was determined that Kansas should be slave. The route generally taken by emigrants to Kansas was, at first, via St. Louis and the Missouri River. Then the Missourians began to board boats, search them, and put off Free-State men. Ferries on the river were also guarded.<sup>35</sup>

Only one way was left for northern men to enter Kansas, and that was through Iowa and Nebraska, and even on the northern border of Kansas armed men were gathered to exclude Free-State men seeking to enter from that direction. In July, 1856, Dr. Samuel G. Howe, the superintendent of an institution for the blind in Boston, and others came from Topeka to Tabor by way of Nebraska City to open a route for emigrants to Kansas. Tabor was far enough from the area of disorder and yet close enough to receive news regularly, and it was made a depot for military stores intended for Free-State men.<sup>36</sup>

On April 21, 1856, the citizens of Tabor organized a Republican Association, appointing R. B. Foster, president, John Todd, vice president, and Jonas Jones, secretary. Mr. Foster at that time was manager of a sawmill on the Missouri bottoms. In the Civil War he served as an officer of a colored regiment and later became a successful Congregational minister. The object of the Republican Association, as declared in its constitution, was "to co-operate with all true Republicans in all parts of the country to

<sup>35</sup> Richard J. Hinton's *John Brown and His Men* (1894), p. 69; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 110, 111, 114, 118; John Todd's "Incidents in the History of Tabor", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877; Oswald Garrison Villard's *John Brown* (1910), pp. 94, 95, 98, 99, 130, 131, 144, 145; B. F. Gue's *History of Iowa* (1903), Vol. I, p. 376.

<sup>36</sup> Truman O. Douglass's *The Pilgrims of Iowa*, p. 130; A. B. Thornell's *Tabor Founders in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 115, 116; Oswald Garrison Villard's *John Brown*, p. 268.

rescue the government from the control of the slave holding Oligarchy.”<sup>37</sup>

Fearful that the hostilities existing in Kansas might extend into southwestern Iowa, the people of Tabor on July 29, 1856, organized a military company with G. B. Gaston, captain. Twenty-eight names were enrolled, and a committee was appointed to apply to the State authorities for arms and to procure music for the company. After receiving equipment from the State, the company was subject to call to subdue any disorder in the nearby territory. At one time in the fall of 1856 when word came that proslavery Missourians were coming to serve Tabor as they had Lawrence, Kansas, men were stationed on all roads from the south leading into town. But the Missourians failed to come.<sup>38</sup>

The people of Tabor were so heartily in sympathy with the Free-State movement that the latchstrings were always out, and provisions were furnished abundantly and without price for those on their way to Kansas. Almost every day individuals or groups of people passed through. Some of the best known, besides Dr. Howe, were General Jim Lane, James Redpath, the historian and editor, T. W. Higginson, soldier, poet, and author, S. C. Pomeroy, subsequently United States Senator from Kansas, and John Brown and his sons.

Emigrants for the new Territory kept coming. All along the green prairie, tents were pitched and teams were grazing. Twenty-one years later, Mrs. G. B. Gaston gave the following account of conditions at that time:

That summer and autumn our houses, before too full, were much overfilled and our comforts shared with those passing to and from

<sup>37</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, April 21, June 23, 1856; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 117.

<sup>38</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, June 29, 1856.

Kansas to secure it to *Freedom*. When houses would hold no more, woodsheds were temporized for bedrooms, where the sick and dying were cared for. Barns also were fixed for sleeping rooms. Every place a bed could be put or a blanket thrown down was at once so occupied. There were comers and goers all times of day or night — meals at all hours — many free hotels, perhaps entertaining angels unawares. *After* battles they were here for rest — *before* for preparation. . . . A cannon packed in corn made its way through the enemy's lines, and ammunition of all kinds, in clothing and kitchen furniture, etc., etc. Our cellars contained barrels of powder, and boxes of rifles. Often our chairs, tables, beds and such places were covered with what weapons everyone carried about him, so that if one *needed* and got time to rest a little in the day time, we had to remove the Kansas furniture, or rest with loaded revolvers, cartridge boxes and bowie knives piled around them, and boxes of swords under the bed.<sup>39</sup>

In August of 1856 John Brown sent three of his sons and a nephew, all of whom had been wounded in the battle at Black Jack, to Tabor to recuperate. In October he and two other sons came, receiving a hearty welcome. The people of Tabor were the most sympathetic group he had met since coming to the Middle West; they were steeped in the abolition views they had brought from Oberlin. Brown stayed at Tabor for about a week and stored the arms he had brought with him. He chose this place as the training headquarters of the band of one hundred soldiers for whom he planned to raise funds in the East.

After a brief rest John Brown set out for Chicago where he reported at the office of the National Kansas Committee. He was soon asked to act as guide and advisor for a train of freight for the Free-State cause. Later this train of freight was deposited at Tabor where it would be of easy access in case of need for Kansas hostilities. The Reverend

<sup>39</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 116, 121; Maria C. Gaston's "Reminiscences", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877.



John Todd's cellar was filled with boxes of clothing, ammunition, muskets, and sabres, and twenty boxes of Sharp's rifles. A brass cannon was stored in his haymow, and another on wheels in his wagon shed.<sup>40</sup>

On leaving Tabor this time Brown went back to the eastern States to arrange for obtaining men, weapons, and supplies for Kansas. While there he engaged the services of Hugh Forbes, a self-styled colonel, as drill master for the proposed company, which was to serve first in Kansas and later in Virginia. From August to November of 1857 Brown and Forbes were in Tabor practicing target shooting with Sharp's rifles and studying Forbes' manual on military science entitled *The Patriotic Volunteer*.

On November 2, 1857, Captain Brown started for Kansas, his chief mission there being to recruit the first men for the Harper's Ferry raid. These recruits left almost immediately for Tabor. Here they collected the 200 Sharp's rifles stored in the Todd cellar and other supplies of blankets, boots, ammunition, and revolvers to take to Springdale, Iowa, where the men were to spend the winter in drilling and studying military tactics.<sup>41</sup>

The next appearance of John Brown in Tabor was on February 5, 1859, after he and his men had freed eleven slaves in Missouri. In doing so they had killed one slaveholder and taken oxen, horses, wagons, and supplies, claiming these were remuneration for the slaves' years of unpaid toil.<sup>42</sup> Tabor had been the center of the Free-State move-

<sup>40</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 133; Oswald Garrison Villard's *John Brown*, pp. 222-224, 267-269.

<sup>41</sup> *Confessions of John C. Cook* (1859), p. 6; Richard J. Hinton's *John Brown and His Men* (1894), pp. 69, 156; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 154-157; Oswald Garrison Villard's *John Brown* (1910), pp. 369, 383.

<sup>42</sup> Richard J. Hinton's *John Brown and His Men*, pp. 218-225; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 159; Oswald Garrison Villard's *John Brown*, pp. 369, 383.

ment in western Iowa, but this murder and thievery seemed scarcely justifiable. The reception John Brown received was very cool compared to that given to him in the past, but a cooking stove was installed in a small schoolhouse, and the slaves were allowed to make their home there during the six days' stay in Tabor. Mr. Brown himself was entertained in the hospitable home of G. B. Gaston.

The next day was the Sabbath, and John Brown attended church, as was always his custom whenever in Tabor. At the beginning of the service the following note in Brown's handwriting was handed to the minister: "John Brown respectfully requests the church at Tabor to offer public thanksgiving to Almighty God in behalf of himself and company and of *their rescued captives in particular*, for His gracious preservation of their lives and health, and His signal deliverance of all out of the hand of the wicked hitherto. Oh, give thanks unto the Lord; for He is good; for His mercy endureth forever." Pondering about the murdered slaveholder and the theft of horses and other property, the puzzled minister announced that he had received a petition that he could not grant. At the same time he announced a public meeting for the next day.<sup>43</sup> When this meeting convened, John Brown was asked to defend his actions. As he was beginning his story, he recognized a slaveholder from St. Joseph, Missouri, in the audience. He refused to continue his defense and left the church. Outside the door he said to one of his men: "We had best look to our arms. We are not yet among friends."<sup>44</sup> After deliberating several hours, the meeting adopted the following resolution:

<sup>43</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 159; Oswald Garrison Villard's *John Brown*, pp. 384-386.

<sup>44</sup> James E. Todd's *John Brown's Last Visit to Tabor in Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. III, pp. 458-461.



*Resolved*, That while we sympathize with the oppressed, & will do all that we conscientiously can to help them in their efforts for freedom, nevertheless, we have no Sympathy with those who go to Slave States, to entice away Slaves, & take property or life when necessary to attain that end.

Tabor, February 7th, 1859<sup>45</sup>

This action was a great disappointment to John Brown. Mrs. Gaston commented on this in 1877:

Captain Brown was sick at this time also, and not finding the same sympathy as formerly, it almost broke his heart. He thought we had sadly lost principle, not realizing that he was in a school with very different teachers from ours. I shall never forget his disappointment and anguish accompanied by many tears, when his men returned from a meeting expressing disapproval of his course. He said he must trust in the Lord alone and not rely on earthly friends. The blow was crushing. He had expected so much, it was hard to be blamed. At other times he was welcomed and had received all he asked for, and he could not understand why we should not take this advanced step with him.<sup>46</sup>

John Brown appeared in Tabor only once more, about the first of September, 1859, less than two months before his attack at Harper's Ferry. He arrived at the home of Jonas Jones, and when taking leave on the same day, said, "Goodbye, Mr. Jones. I don't say where I am going, but you'll hear from me. There has been enough said about 'bleeding Kansas'. If there is any more bloodshed, there will be some other bloody spot. I am going to carry the war into the heart of Africa."<sup>47</sup> A few weeks later his prophecy became a reality and John Brown's self-sacrifice

<sup>45</sup> Richard J. Hinton's *John Brown and His Men*, p. 225; Oswald Garrison Villard's *John Brown*, p. 385; B. F. Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 381.

<sup>46</sup> Maria C. Gaston's "Reminiscences", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877.

<sup>47</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Glimpses of Four Score Years* (printed privately, 1915), p. 39; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 161.

became a symbol for the utmost courage and perseverance in the struggle for national unity.

Though the people of Tabor disapproved of the use of murder and theft to aid in freeing slaves, the town's record as an Underground Railroad station is sufficient evidence that they were thoroughly in sympathy with the anti-slavery movement. Many startling episodes of this extensive system were enacted in Tabor, the first of the stations extending across the State by way of Lewis, Des Moines, Grinnell, Iowa City, Springdale, and Davenport.<sup>48</sup>

On the evening of July 4, 1854, a Mormon elder with his family and six slaves camped overnight in Tabor on their way from Mississippi to Salt Lake City. Two of the negroes got water from a well, near which the first hotel was in the process of erection. The carpenters learned that five of the six colored people, a father, mother, two children, and another man, were anxious to escape bondage. The other slave woman did not wish to leave her master so was not informed of their plans. In the night S. H. Adams, John Hallam, and James K. Gaston took the five negroes east of town across the Nishnabotna River and concealed them in the bushes.

The morning after the escape the slaveowner found the camp duties unperformed, the teams uncared for, no breakfast prepared, and soon discovered that his five slaves had disappeared. Soliciting the aid of pro-slavery sympathizers a few miles south of Tabor, he planned a man hunt, and the groves and thickets along the Nishnabotna were carefully searched. But one of the searchers, at heart a friend of the refugees, was careful to do the searching in the area where he knew they were concealed and just as careful not to find them. In a day or two Cephas Case and

<sup>48</sup> B. F. Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 373; Richard J. Hinton's *John Brown and His Men*, p. 173.

W. L. Clark conducted the fugitives to a Quaker settlement near Des Moines, from which place they eventually found their way to Canada.<sup>49</sup>

S. F. Nuckolls of Nebraska City possessed several slaves. Early in December, 1858, two negro girls escaped across the river to Civil Bend through the assistance of John Williamson, a free mulatto of that neighborhood. When they were once on the east side of the river, there were plenty of kind people to help them on their way. Dr. Blanchard took them on to Tabor where they were hidden until night. Mr. Nuckolls had relatives in Glenwood and Sidney who helped in guarding the bridges of the Nishnabotna River. The escape of the fugitives can be accounted for by the fact that the people in Tabor assisted Mr. Nuckolls in a prolonged searching of their homes and delayed him as long as possible. In the meantime, the two girls escaped.<sup>50</sup>

An interesting sequel of this episode followed. Having searched in Tabor and watched the bridges of the Nishnabotna in vain, Mr. Nuckolls returned to Civil Bend to make a more thorough search there. While protesting against the search of his house without authority, Reuben Williams was struck a heavy blow on the head by Mr. Nuckolls, the severe stroke causing permanent deafness. Complaint was made before the authorities, and the trial of the slave-owner was set for the next day. The people of Civil Bend, fearing the arrival of a larger party from Nebraska City, sent to Tabor for aid from the military company which had been organized on July 29, 1856. The next morning a group of men armed with muskets went from Tabor, to see that

<sup>49</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 135-137.

<sup>50</sup> *History of Fremont County, Iowa* (1881), p. 519. Ellen Gaston Hurlbutt reported that James K. Gaston, her father, took the veiled slave girls from Tabor in a buggy. Just as they left town Mr. Nuckolls questioned them as to whether the girls had been seen, but assumed that the women in the Gaston buggy were relatives of the driver.



justice was given fair play. However, the ice was running thick in the river and crossing was unsafe, so the defendant in the case did not appear, and the military company returned home. Mr. Williams afterwards recovered a judgment of \$8000 against the slaveholder for the assault.<sup>51</sup>

The Tabor people were much concerned about the illegal searching of homes at Civil Bend for fugitive slaves and, upon hearing that similar treatment was threatened for Tabor, hastily called a meeting on December 4, 1858, to devise means of mutual defense. It was voted that each able-bodied man of the village be authorized to take in charge and keep in order a rifle or musket of those stored in Tabor, belonging to the Kansas Aid Society, with at least twelve rounds of cartridges always ready. As the military organization of 1856 was declared to be defunct, G. B. Gaston, E. S. Hill, and M. C. Pearse were requested to take charge of the cannon and keep it in readiness for use. The word "Watchman" was chosen as a password or sign to call the people together.<sup>52</sup> The occasion did not arise for using this defensive organization, but the people were in readiness to prevent any attack.

An exciting episode occurred early in March, 1860. Four negroes made their appearance in Tabor and found sympathizing friends. The fugitives were loaded into a covered wagon and entrusted to Edward T. Sheldon and Newton Woodford as conductors. At Mud Creek in Mills County the nature of the load was discovered by pro-slavery persons who secured papers from Squire Cramer, a justice of the peace close by. A posse overtook the wagon, seized the negroes, and arrested the conductors, holding them for trial. The jailer in Glenwood refused to keep the slaves in

<sup>51</sup> *History of Fremont County, Iowa* (1881), p. 519; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 139, 140.

<sup>52</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, December 4, 1858.

custody, so they were lodged in the home of Joe Foster on Silver Creek. Many people from Tabor went to the trial of the captured conductors in Mills County. The hearing was late in beginning and slow in proceeding, so that not until nine in the evening did it result in the acquittal and release of the defendants.

Toward the close of the trial some of the Tabor people in the audience were told that something was going on at the house of Joe Foster, some two miles away. E. S. Hill and George Hunter immediately went there and watched from the brush near the house. In the bright moonlight they saw the slaves brought forth and loaded into a wagon drawn by four horses. The two men hastened back to report and the Tabor men piled into two sleds and gave chase, hoping to recover the slaves. Though miles behind, they soon struck the trail and followed on, passing south along the Nishnabotna River to White Cloud where they learned that the wagon had gone by there not long before. After a time it was seen on a distant hill. Father Todd in his *Reminiscences* gave a vivid description of the attack:

On they rushed in hot pursuit, and overhauled the wagon nearly due east of Tabor, in the early dawn of morning. One of the sleds struck out ahead, and doubled up the leaders of the wagon team, and the other closed up behind enforcing obedience to the simultaneous shout, "Halt!" while all except the drivers leaped from the sleds, each drawing a sled stake for want of a better weapon, surrounding the wagon, and, in the attitude of taking aim, demanding a surrender, and surrender they did. All were required to go to Tabor.<sup>53</sup>

Just as they arrived in Tabor, they met William M. Brooks, G. B. Gaston, Origen Cummings, and others who had been out all night searching for the slaves. The party went to the hotel to get warm after the night's excitement.

<sup>53</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 147.

Jesse West, the proprietor, soon had breakfast ready for the crowd, but the pro-slavery men refused to eat with the negroes. "Oh, well!" the landlord said, "you needn't. You can sit down and eat, and the others can eat afterward." So they sat down to eat, and by the time their breakfast was over, the fugitives were on their way to freedom. The kidnappers never saw them again.<sup>54</sup>

Another case of kidnapping which took place about the year 1860 and was of intense interest to the Tabor people, was that of Henry and Maria Garner and John Williamson. The Garners were two of the colored children whose enrollment in the school at Civil Bend ten years earlier had caused the burning of the schoolhouse. John Williamson was the young mulatto who was thought to have aided the Nuckolls slaves in their escape. These three young free negroes were on their way from Civil Bend to Omaha one day when kidnappers overtook them. All three were carried with haste into Missouri, but Williamson managed to make his escape in a few days. Henry and Maria were lodged in a slave pen in St. Louis to await sale.

Upon hearing of the kidnapping, Dr. Blanchard and G. B. Gaston spent days and a large sum of money in the search for the young unfortunates in northwestern Missouri. When they learned that they had been taken to St. Louis, Dr. Blanchard followed on to that place. He traced them to the slave pen and made known the illegality of their imprisonment. Soon Henry and Maria were set free. The kidnappers were imprisoned in Council Bluffs, but they escaped from jail before time for their trial and it was reported that the leader of these kidnappers was later hanged in Kansas for horse stealing.<sup>55</sup>

<sup>54</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 148.

<sup>55</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Address* in *The Tabor Beacon*, October 17, 1902; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 152, 153. W. M. Brooks reported that the money for the search was furnished by Mr. Gaston.



TABOR COLLEGE

But the settlers at Tabor did not forget the real reason for their move to Iowa. In the midst of pioneer problems and social reforms they kept the vision of a college which was to be the center of the community. The first meeting in Tabor to consider the question of establishing an institution of higher learning was held in the home of G. B. Gaston, on October 5, 1853, with the Reverend John Todd as chairman and James L. Smith as secretary. At a later meeting held on December 7th, a board of trust was chosen consisting of John Todd, George B. Gaston, Jonas Jones, Origen Cummings, and James L. Smith, all of Tabor, and John W. Smith of Civil Bend.<sup>56</sup>

On December 26th Articles of Incorporation were adopted for the Tabor Literary Institute. The preamble read as follows:

Resolved 1, That the wants of the rapidly increasing population of Western Iowa demand increased educational facilities. To meet this demand

Resolved 2, That we associate ourselves together for the purpose of establishing a Literary Institution; the object of which shall be to harmoniously develop the moral, mental, and physical powers of those who enjoy its privileges.

Resolved 3, That the privileges of this Institution shall be alike free to both sexes and all classes.

Resolved 4, That the Institution shall be as far as practicable a Manual-Labor Institution.

Resolved 5, That the Institution shall be under the control of a Board of Trust composed of five individuals who shall have power to fill vacancies and increase their numbers from time to time as the interest of the Institution may require.<sup>57</sup>

<sup>56</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Tabor Before the College* in *The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; *Records of the Board of Trust of the Tabor Literary Institute*, October 5, December 7, 1853.

<sup>57</sup> "Articles of Incorporation" in *Records of the Board of Trust of the Tabor Literary Institute*, December 26, 1853.

In the summer of 1857, just before the panic reached the West, Origen Cummings went to Ohio with instructions to obtain a principal for the Tabor Literary Institute. On the recommendation of Professor James H. Fairchild of Oberlin College he engaged William M. Brooks who had just been graduated. During his college years he had taught rural schools during vacations. His teaching in Tabor was to furnish funds for the study of theology at Oberlin. After a tiresome trip by train, stage, and lumber wagon, Brooks reached Tabor on October 23rd and four days later the directors of the school district employed him at a salary of \$500, together with all his traveling expenses above fifty dollars, and a guarantee of not over two dollars a week for board, room, and washing.<sup>58</sup>

The Tabor Literary Institute was opened on November 3, 1857, in the schoolhouse which had been built by subscription three years before. The first morning seventeen students were enrolled. Among them were Harriett Townshend, who before her death in 1882 served eighteen years as a missionary in Ceylon, Alexander Gaston, Edwin S. Hill, for more than forty years pastor of the Congregational Church at Atlantic, Iowa, and Adelia Jones, who three years later became the bride of Mr. Brooks.

Besides the common English branches, Mr. Brooks taught algebra, geometry, physiology, Latin, and Greek. In the evenings he conducted night sessions of classes and also taught singing.<sup>59</sup>

The citizens followed the progress of the institution very closely. At the town meeting on December 7, 1857, a month after the opening of the school, they voted that a committee

<sup>58</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Glimpses of Four Score Years* (printed privately, 1915), pp. 42, 43; W. B. Johnson's *Some Early History in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907.

<sup>59</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Tabor Before the College* in *The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, May 15, 1854.



of twelve be appointed to visit the "High School", one of whom, at least, was to visit it every week.<sup>60</sup> An exhibition held at the close of the first year was very satisfactory to trustees, students, and teacher.

Mr. Brooks was urged to remain for another year, but he decided to pursue his original plan of studying theology at Oberlin, so for the following year the trustees of the Tabor Literary Institute employed George E. Bushnell of Keosauqua, Ohio. The school was taught only ten weeks with fourteen pupils. At one time the citizens became so discouraged that they voted to establish a "grade school" only, but upon receiving word from Mr. Brooks that he would return, they decided to have the two schools — "the primary school and a higher school", both under the direct supervision of the trustees. This arrangement of having the elementary school under the control of the trustees of Tabor Literary Institute, later Tabor College, continued until 1876 when the public school was given over to the control of a town school board.<sup>61</sup>

At a town meeting on March 8, 1858, the committee appointed to prepare the village plat of Tabor reported that it had obtained the names of all the original proprietors, except that of G. B. Gaston, who had purchased the quarter section preëmpted by Deacon Adams in 1852. Gaston proposed to attach his name to the plat with the following proviso:

"The lands designated on the plat as College grounds are donated on the condition that a building is erected on the same within three years from this date, not less than 40 ft.

<sup>60</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, December 7, 1857.

<sup>61</sup> W. M. Brooks's *Tabor Before the College* in *The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, March 31, April 14, 1859, May 28, 1860; *Records of the Board of Trust of the Tabor Literary Institute*, July 17, October 12, 1858; *Our Public Schools* in *The Tabor Beacon*, December 13, 1895; *Records of School District No. 16*, May 7, June 4, 1858.

by 60 ft. on the ground. The land designated as public square is appropriated as such on condition that it is fenced by the people of Tabor within one year from May 1, 1858."<sup>62</sup>

The records of the next year tell of the discussions about the building of the fence around the public square and about seeding the square and planting it with trees. Mention was made of erecting a building on the "College Grounds", but it was not until July 28, 1859, that the citizens, after considering the desirability of building a church, adopted this motion: "That we deem it advisable to erect a building for the advanced school and incidentally for church purposes, instead of building a church." They also voted that this building should be erected by subscription and that it should be the aim to have it completed and ready for use before winter.<sup>63</sup>

In the spring of 1860 the problem of raising sufficient funds for finishing the schoolhouse became paramount, and the citizens decided to make a tax list of all property holders in the community and from it to make a new assessment for the completion of the building. This was done, and the reports show that Friday, August 24, 1860, was set aside for cleaning up about the new schoolhouse, painting the cellar wall, and moving the bell from the old schoolhouse to the new one. Finally, on December 13, 1861, the citizens entrusted the trustees of the Tabor Literary Institute with the care of this new schoolhouse, which was throughout its existence called the Chapel.<sup>64</sup>

The Chapel, as first built, was a frame building, thirty-

<sup>62</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, March 8, 1858. Abstracts of title to the "College Grounds" and the "Public Square", dated May 18, 1893, were found in the vault of Gaston Hall, Tabor, Iowa.

<sup>63</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, July 28, 1859.

<sup>64</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, April 9, May 21, 28, August 20, 1860, December 13, 1861.

two by forty-two feet, with a foundation of stone, brought from the quarry owned by Tabor men. For a dozen years it was the meeting house for all public gatherings. There seemed ample room for all meetings and for a growing college. Nevertheless, by 1866, when the Institute became Tabor College, it proved far too small, and an addition of twenty-four feet to the north end of the building, including a full basement with three recitation rooms, was added at the further cost of \$2250.<sup>65</sup>

The outlook darkened with the beginning of the Civil War, and in the spring of 1861 some classes were necessarily abandoned because so many students enlisted in the Union army. After this one year, however, the enrollment increased steadily. One hundred and eighty pupils were enrolled in 1864-1865. Students could receive instruction in all the higher branches of an English education, and also in Latin, Greek, French, and music. A special four weeks' teachers' class was to be formed on November 7th under the direction of the county superintendent. Mr. Brooks held this office from 1861 through 1865. It is surprising that one hundred and eighty pupils could have been taught by the faculty of only four or five.

At the close of the Civil War, after nine successful years in conducting the Tabor Literary Institute, the trustees decided to give the pupils the opportunity of a full college course. On December 7, 1865, the board of trustees of the Tabor Literary Institute resolved:

That as a Board of Trust we record our thanks to God for the success that has attended our efforts to promote the interests of Tabor Literary Institute; that the time has come when we should enlarge our operations, and that henceforth we will devote our un-

<sup>65</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, October 11, 1860; James E. Todd's *Reminiscences of the Early Congregational Church in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; J. P. Wagner's *Eighty-fifth Anniversary of Tabor, Iowa*.



tiring energies to bring our school into a successful operation as a regularly endowed College.<sup>66</sup>

To get advice from ministers and educators elsewhere, extensive correspondence was carried on. Professor J. H. Fairchild, afterward president of Oberlin, said in his reply, "If you establish a college at Tabor, somebody's bones will ache before it is done, but that is what bones are for. There is rest on the other side of Jordan."<sup>67</sup> On May 24, 1866, at a special meeting of the Council Bluffs Association of Congregational Churches, which then included about one-third of the State of Iowa, resolutions were unanimously passed approving the purpose of the trustees to place the institution on a college basis.<sup>68</sup>

There were, however, some who questioned the wisdom of attempting to establish a college in southwestern Iowa. The Reverend Jonathan Cable of Danville, Iowa, employed by the trustees to solicit money for Tabor College, wrote: "Some think that Dr. Magoun [of Iowa College, Grinnell] has shut the door against us by representing to the people East that one college [Congregational] for Iowa is enough and that at *Grinnell* is the one." At any rate Mr. Cable was unable to get any large amount of money, although he did receive from book companies a few hundred dollars worth of books.<sup>69</sup>

The people of Tabor realized the seriousness of undertaking the problem of establishing a college without money. Many attempts had been made to found institutions for

<sup>66</sup> *Records of the Board of Trust of the Tabor Literary Institute*, November 21, December 7, 1865.

<sup>67</sup> J. H. Fairchild's letter to G. B. Gaston, December 19, 1865.

<sup>68</sup> *Records of the Council Bluffs Association of Congregational Churches*, May 24, 1866.

<sup>69</sup> Jonathan Cable's letters to John Todd, March 26, May 11, 1868; *Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Trustees of Tabor College*, August 10, 1868; W. M. Brooks's *Glances of Four Score Years* (1915), p. 28.



higher education in the vicinity, seven of them within twelve miles of Tabor. The nearest had been at Loudon, eight miles north, where ambitious promoters planned an institution with the imposing name of Columbia University, and a town of several hundred was gathered in a few months. Sixteen thousand dollars were put into a three-story brick building which was soon blown down in a tornado, and the days of the university were ended before it was opened for students.<sup>70</sup>

At a citizens' meeting on June 14, 1866, William M. Brooks, as a representative of the trustees, presented reasons why it was considered best to attempt to establish the school on a college basis. For two weeks thereafter, the college was almost the exclusive topic of conversation, and on June 28th, a meeting was called to solicit funds for a new building and for an endowment. Here, the real spirit of the people was shown. These people from the first had been self-reliant and, unlike most new communities, had supported their pastor and church without aid from a Home Missionary Society.<sup>71</sup> Now they gathered to consider what substantial aid could be obtained in their midst. G. B. Gaston, who had come west with the idea of founding a Christian college, said:

I have felt ever since coming into the West, and especially when in a most spiritual frame of mind, that I was making property for this one object — to put into an institution, where the young people who should be educated, should go out into the world as Christians, and I will now give from my capital all that can be spared from my business and carry that forward successfully. I am willing to leave it to others to say how much that shall be. I will devote my

<sup>70</sup> *Atlas of Mills and Fremont Counties*, Sec. 2, p. 1; W. M. Brooks's "History of Tabor College", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877.

<sup>71</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, June 28, 1866; *Records of the Board of Trust of the Tabor Literary Institute*, June 14, 1866.

income to the college; and, if necessary to its success, I will put in every dollar I have, and begin anew.<sup>72</sup>

With property assessed on the taxbooks at \$4000, of a real value of possibly \$9000, Gaston gave in cash \$2000 and his notes for \$2000 more. At this meeting, after several had said they were ready to do all they could, Deacon S. H. Adams, who owned only a single acre of ground on which his house stood, said, "I used to say, 'I'm ready to do all I can,' but John Brown faced me down on that once; he said, 'It is a mighty big thing for a man to do all he can.' I suppose I could give my note for \$1000 and work it out in some way, but I will give \$600." The teachers of the institute gave more than a year's salary apiece, and those who could not pay the cash insured their lives to secure the amounts they pledged.

The pastor of the church, with a salary of \$800, pledged \$1000. Besides these gifts in money, he later taught three years in the college and for many years acted as librarian without pecuniary compensation. Others caught the spirit, and while many contributed nothing, the giving was so liberal that within a few years it amounted to more than \$30,000, about \$100 for each of the 300 persons in the village. The first nineteen donors gave in cash and notes sixty per cent of the assessed value of their property.

When \$25,000 had been secured, in addition to the property of the Tabor Literary Institute, a reincorporation was effected on July 23, 1866, and the college opened on September 4th.<sup>73</sup> The articles of incorporation stated:

<sup>72</sup> W. M. Brooks's "History of Tabor College", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877.

<sup>73</sup> W. M. Brooks's "History of Tabor College", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877; W. M. Brooks's *The Story of Tabor College*, p. 9; *Bulletin of Tabor College*, September, 1910, p. 26; John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, p. 29.

The object of this corporation shall be to promote Christian education by harmoniously developing the moral, mental and physical powers of those who share its advantages. Neither race nor sex shall be made a condition of admission to the privileges of the College. The College shall be as far as practicable a manual labor institution.<sup>74</sup>

No records can be found in the minutes of the board of trustees concerning the adoption of the college seal. It was circular in shape, centered with a Maltese cross, and bore the inscription, "Sigillum Collegii Taborini Reip Iovae", and the motto, "Omnis Veritas ad Deum Ducit". This motto has been featured largely in the development of the ethics and spirit of the school, and frequent reference to it is found in the college publications.

While this work of organization was going on, plans for the new building continued. Bricks were prepared in the fall of 1867 on the land of G. B. Gaston at the southwest corner of town, and door and window frames from the tornado-wrecked building of the extinct Columbia University, eight miles north of Tabor, were purchased. But the walls were not started until the spring of 1868, at which time the masons were assisted by college students. The building was completed for occupancy in the summer of 1869 and was formally dedicated in September with an address by the Reverend J. K. Nutting of Glenwood. At this time the building was called by two names — Boarding Hall and Ladies' Hall.<sup>75</sup>

The two upper floors of this substantial three-story brick building were used for dormitories with the men on the third floor and the women on the second. On the first floor

<sup>74</sup> Articles of Incorporation of Tabor College, adopted July 23, 1866.

<sup>75</sup> Ellen Gaston Hurlbutt's unpublished paper, 1941; *Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, August 13, September 6, 1869.



were dining room, kitchen, and reception parlors. According to the catalogue of 1871-1872:

"Students may find large and pleasant rooms at the Hall, furnished with bedstead, straw tick, table, washstand, chairs and stove. They will supply what other furniture they need, except by special arrangement. Cordwood, \$5.00 per cord."<sup>76</sup>

For many years this place was the center of the educational and social life of the community. As the school and its equipment grew, it became necessary to refurnish the dining room as the library and the large parlor for the museum. This change resulted in a new name, Library Hall, the name it bore until many years later when the library was moved to Gaston Hall. The Chapel, in these early years, was used for church, college chapel, and recitations.<sup>77</sup>

In the fall of 1867 the trustees became concerned about the physical well-being of the students, because they found it impossible to furnish manual labor for all. After due consideration they approved "Gymnastic Exercises with restrictions" and recommended that the gentlemen and ladies be drilled separately and that the west end of the basement of the Boarding Hall be fitted up for this purpose.<sup>78</sup>

Courses of four years each in the classical, scientific, and literary departments led to one of two degrees, Bachelor of Arts or Bachelor of Science. Diplomas were conferred on those finishing either a three-years' ladies' or a two-years' teachers' course. The ladies' department was not, however,

<sup>76</sup> *Catalogue of Tabor College, 1871-1872*, p. 25.

<sup>77</sup> *The Experiment* (Tabor, Iowa), December 10, 1874; *The Records of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, June 9, 1894; L. Lingenfelter's *History of Fremont County* (1877), p. 44.

<sup>78</sup> *Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, December 24, 1869.



a segregation of women students. Men and women were admitted to all courses on equal terms and recited together.<sup>79</sup>

The secondary department continued with the designation "Academy", and for many years served a double purpose: to prepare students for entrance to the freshman class of the college and to give the pupil who did not wish to enter college a well-rounded course as far as he might go. From the beginning of the college to 1890 over one hundred students were each year enrolled in the academy. About the year 1900 there was noticed a decrease in the attendance due to the improvement and standardization of the high schools in the surrounding territory, but the three years' program was maintained until 1920 when the trustees realized that the days of the academy were about over, and dropped the first year's work. In the fall of 1921 the second year's work was discontinued, and in 1922 the academy was closed, the few students who needed sub-freshman work being cared for in special classes.<sup>80</sup>

Music always held a large place in the interests of the Tabor community. In the first few years this interest was sponsored by Mrs. John Todd. On June 10, 1873, the trustees voted that "the professorship of music be placed on the same basis with other professorships" but credit was never given in the college department for music courses. In 1875 a small, two-story, frame building was erected to be used as music hall. About 1880 the study of "Linear Perspective" grew into free hand drawing, oil painting, water coloring, pastel work, and clay modeling.<sup>81</sup>

<sup>79</sup> *Catalogue of Tabor College*, 1865-1866, p. 4, 1866-1867, p. 6, 1867-1868, p. 7, 1876-1877, p. 24.

<sup>80</sup> *Catalogue of Tabor College*, 1920-1921, p. 30.

<sup>81</sup> *The Tabor Talisman* (Tabor College paper), December, 1904; biography of Ezra B. Geer in *History of Fremont County, Iowa* (1881), p. 702; *The Records of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, June 9, 1875; *Catalogue of*

On May 1, 1873, the whole community was saddened by the death of the foremost founder, G. B. Gaston. He was a recognized leader and was as deeply interested in the church and the college as in his own private business. Although he had already given to the college more generously than could have been expected, it was found in his will that he had left a piece of land to the school. On his death bed he said, "Tabor will not fail, but should it, I am abundantly rewarded for all I have done, in what the school has accomplished for education in this immediate vicinity."<sup>82</sup>

Because of the close relationship of the church and the college, what affected one affected the other and in 1870 it became apparent that a church must be erected large enough to fit the needs of a prospering community and a college town. The church building was designed by the Reverend J. K. Nutting, then pastor of the Glenwood Congregational Church. Mr. Nutting had had charge of "The Little Brown Church" near Nashua, Iowa, at the time of its erection, so it was not surprising that the Tabor church was patterned after that historical structure. In 1872 the stone for the foundation of the Tabor church was hauled from a quarry in the Missouri bluffs, but it was not until commencement Sunday in June, 1875, that the congregation met to dedicate the new edifice.<sup>83</sup>

The church was the mother of Tabor College, and side by side they flourished. Dr. Brooks in 1891 said that there had never been a saloon or a billiard hall in Tabor and that

*Tabor College, 1880-1881, p. 20; Catalogue of Tabor Literary Institute, 1860-1861.*

<sup>82</sup> *Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College, October 27, 1873; Elvira Gaston Platt's "Reminiscences", presented at the Quarter Centennial of the Tabor Congregational Church, October 11, 1877.*

<sup>83</sup> Truman O. Douglass's *The Pilgrims of Iowa*, pp. 169, 170; L. E. Webb's *The Church Since 1863 in The Tabor Beacon*, June 28, 1907; J. P. Wagner's *Eighty-fifth Anniversary of Tabor, Iowa*.

ninety-four per cent of the graduates had been professing Christians.<sup>84</sup>

That the residents of Tabor took their moral responsibilities seriously is indicated by an incident which occurred in May, 1867, when Orton Brothers' Circus advertised a performance at Tabor. A citizens' meeting resolved that Christians could not consistently patronize circuses and requested that those persons who owned lands in the vicinity of Tabor should refuse to permit them to be used for this purpose. J. J. Sanborn and Reverend John Todd were appointed to carry a numerously signed petition to the circus proprietors at Glenwood to induce them to pass by Tabor without exhibiting there, but they failed to prevent the performance. It is reported that the tent was pitched across the line in Mills County and that the circus entertained a large crowd from the surrounding territory. The band and a parade circled around to serenade the faculty and trustees of the college.<sup>85</sup>

The Reverend John Todd, beloved pastor of the Tabor Congregational Church for over thirty years, retired on January 31, 1883, but remained as pastor emeritus until his death, which occurred on January 31, 1894. Having been a trustee of the college from its incorporation until his death, his life was closely tied with all phases of the school. Father Todd, as he was known in later years, was one of the most liberal givers to the college, giving not only money but time in teaching, in serving as librarian, in arranging courses, and in doing every kind of necessary work.<sup>86</sup> He did all with faithfulness and interest in the success of the institution which he had come west to help establish.

<sup>84</sup> William M. Brooks's *The First Twenty-five Years* (1892), pp. 9, 10.

<sup>85</sup> *Records of Public Meetings in Tabor*, May 4, 1867, an account by L. P. Williams who attended the circus.

<sup>86</sup> John Todd's *Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa*, pp. 19, 29; *Records of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, June 13, 1882.



From the beginning of Tabor College one of the largest problems was housing the out-of-town students. The erection of the Boarding Hall in 1869 solved the difficulty temporarily, until many of its rooms had to be used for recitations and laboratory purposes. In 1882 Whitin Cottage was built, the gift of Mrs. J. C. Whitin of Whitinsville, Massachusetts. This comfortable frame building accommodated twenty or more women students. Men continued to occupy the third floor of the Library Hall, and both men and women were served meals at the Cottage. In 1884 the trustees fixed the price of meals at two dollars and fifty cents a week to those who did not use tea or coffee and two dollars and seventy-five cents to those who did. Many students roomed and boarded in private homes which from time to time were investigated by the trustees to determine if the right moral influence existed.<sup>87</sup>

In the fall of 1884 plans began to be formulated by the board for the new building that had been in their dreams for some time. President Brooks secured the aid of his brother, S. C. Brooks of Cleveland, an able architect. The plans called for an expenditure of \$25,000, but due to the economy and generosity of S. C. Brooks the actual cost did not exceed \$20,000. The building was erected and furnished by funds given by more than 300 donors from fifteen States, one Territory, and Mexico. Those who gave the largest donations wished to remain unknown, and it was through the kindness of these same friends that the bell and clock in the tower were made possible. The center of the block of six acres on the north side of the public square was chosen as the location of the new building, which was dedicated on April 21, 1887. This three-story structure, named Gaston

<sup>87</sup> *Catalogue of Tabor College, 1870-1871*, p. 28, 1882-1883, p. 41; *Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, January 8, July 25, 1884.



Hall, was equipped with offices, recitation rooms, laboratories, library, and rooms for the literary societies.<sup>88</sup> With both the old and the new Tabor College, Gaston Hall has been the main recitation building.

President Brooks was nearing the age of retirement. He had been prominent in the educational circles of the county and State, serving as superintendent of schools in Fremont County from 1861 through 1865, as president of the Iowa State Teachers Association in 1868, as State legislator in 1876, and as presidential elector in the same year. But these were mere by-products of his real life's work. With his scholarly character, force, and tireless persistence, he aided in building the town, the church, and the college into closely associated organizations that had as their common goal the education of youth for Christian service. During his connection with Tabor College he secured some \$300,000 by personal solicitation. In June of 1895, the trustees accepted his resignation with deep regret but asked him to continue in office one year longer. Mr. Brooks died in Los Angeles, California, on November 22, 1924. A memorial service was held at Tabor on December 14th. If Emerson was right in saying that an institution is the lengthened shadow of one man, Tabor College was the lengthened shadow of William M. Brooks.<sup>89</sup>

With the retirement of President Brooks in the spring of 1896, the trustees turned to Richard C. Hughes for a leader. Mr. Hughes had come to Tabor as vice president of the

<sup>88</sup> *Dedication of Gaston Hall, April 21, 1887* (1887).

<sup>89</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, December 18, 1924; Raymond Brooks's *Memorial Services for Dr. Brooks* in *The Cumnock Chronicle* (Los Angeles), December, 1924; *Records of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, June 22, 1890, June 23, August 28, 1891, June 10, 11, 1895; *Veritas* (Tabor College paper), December, 1914; W. M. Brooks's *Glimpses of Four Score Years*, pp. 29-31; P. Adelstein Johnson's tribute read at the memorial service for W. M. Brooks at Tabor, December 14, 1924.

college<sup>90</sup> and professor of psychology in 1891 from Sidney, Iowa, where he had been pastor of the Presbyterian Church. He was formally inaugurated as president in October of 1897.<sup>90</sup> President Hughes was a man with a winning personality who made many friends for himself and the school and was very ambitious that the college should be up-to-date in all departments.

During Mr. Hughes' year as acting president, the articles of incorporation were re-written in a more definite and unified form and re-adopted at the annual meeting of the trustees on June 9, 1897. It is interesting to note that in these amendatory articles no mention was made of any church control except that twelve of the twenty trustees should be members of the Congregational Church.<sup>91</sup>

The college library had had a steady growth from the beginning of the school. The catalogue of 1867-1868 gives the number of books as 1000, and in 1868 several hundred additional volumes were received as donations. Judge Q. F. Atkins of Cleveland, Ohio, father of the Reverend John Todd's wife, willed his extensive library to the school a few years later. A library association made up of citizens of the village existed from 1872 to 1881 with the purpose "to increase the library of the college and to promote the general intelligence among the students and people of the community." In September of 1898 President Hughes announced to the trustees that the Icarian communistic colony of Corning, Iowa, upon disbanding, had given to Tabor College its library consisting of about 1150 volumes of French, German, and Italian standard works, with the understanding that it should be kept intact. By 1902, with

<sup>90</sup> *The Records of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, August 28, 1891; *Pres. R. C. Hughes in The Tabor Advance*, October 14, 1897.

<sup>91</sup> W. M. Brooks's transcript of the records of Tabor College in regard to the Articles of Incorporation; Amendatory Articles of Incorporation of Tabor College, adopted June 9, 1897, recorded June 18, 1897.

over 12,000 volumes, the Tabor College library ranked third in size of all the non-State colleges of Iowa.<sup>92</sup>

President Hughes, wishing to center more attention on the department of music, realized that some provision should be made for better housing facilities. The old brick hall which had been built in 1869 was in need of remodeling. In 1898 plans for this were made, but when the building committee reported that the old hall would not be suitable for the desired Conservatory of Music, attention was directed toward the erection of a new structure to be placed in the same block with and west of Gaston Hall.

Deacon Samuel H. Adams requested that \$2000 which he had given to the permanent fund be transferred to the building fund and that an insurance policy on his life be delivered to the ways and means committee with power to take such action as they might consider best. As a result of this generosity the trustees voted that the name of the new conservatory building should be Adams Hall. It was a two-story modern building, made of pressed brick and finished in oak.<sup>93</sup>

It was during President Hughes' administration that a dispute between the town and the college came before the courts for settlement. In the early days most of the sports and games of the town and the college had been held in the public square. For many years there had been discussion about the ownership of this piece of land. In 1858 George B. Gaston had deeded the land to the people of Tabor with the condition "that the ground be fenced with a board fence

<sup>92</sup> Jonathan Cable's letter to John Todd, May 11, 1868; *Catalogue of Tabor College*, 1867-1868, 1902-1903, p. 13; *Tabor Library Association Record Book*, February 9, 1872-December 12, 1881; report of R. C. Hughes to the trustees of Tabor College, October 3, 1898; report of Emma D. Fairchild, librarian, to the trustees of Tabor College, June 18, 1902.

<sup>93</sup> *The Records of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, March meeting, 1899, June 20, July 24, 1899. Deacon S. H. Adams died on February 27, 1910.



by the 1st of May, 1859." Although the fence was not fully completed until a few days after the specified time, Mr. Gaston accepted it as a full compliance with the conditions named, but officers of Fremont County insisted that he must pay taxes on the square as his own. In 1867 with the intent to settle that question, Mr. Gaston executed to Tabor College a deed to the ground "for use of Tabor College but not for sale." As a result of these transfers a cloud rested upon the title.<sup>94</sup>

Both the town and the college desired to retain the ownership. A lawsuit developed in 1895 and extended over several terms of court. Eventually at the March term of court in 1898 the college was ordered to give to the town a quit claim deed with the condition that Tabor College and all connected with it should enjoy equal privileges with the townspeople in the use of the park.<sup>95</sup>

With many departments growing in service and, except for the ever-recurring financial problem, the whole institution running smoothly, it was with disappointment that the school received the news in 1901 of the resignation of President Hughes, who responded to the call of a larger school and accepted the presidency of Ripon College at Ripon, Wisconsin.<sup>96</sup>

President Hughes was followed by a series of short-term presidents, none of them staying many years. The small salary, the financial condition of the college, and the lack of definite and far-sighted policies brought about frequent

<sup>94</sup> *The Records of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, July 11, 1893, January 13, 1898. The abstract of title to the public square was found by the writer in the vault of Gaston Hall, Tabor.

<sup>95</sup> Final decree in *Town of Tabor v. Tabor College*, District Court of Fremont County, March term, 1898.

<sup>96</sup> R. C. Hughes's letter of resignation to the trustees of Tabor College, undated, found by the writer in the vault of Gaston Hall.



changes. The list included the Reverend John Gordon,<sup>97</sup> who resigned in 1903 to become president of Howard University, Washington, D. C.; George N. Ellis,<sup>98</sup> 1903-1908, in whose administration the Golden Jubilee celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of higher education in western Iowa was held in June, 1907; Wellington Boyd Johnson, acting president,<sup>99</sup> 1908; the Reverend Frederick W. Long,<sup>100</sup> a graduate of Tabor in 1894, 1909-1912; the Reverend George E. Wood,<sup>101</sup> 1912-1914; the Reverend Nelson W. Wehrhan,<sup>102</sup> 1914-1921; the Reverend A. S. Lynd,<sup>103</sup> 1922-1923; Dr. Angus B. MacLeod, acting president,<sup>104</sup> 1923-1924; Dr. Robert Allingham,<sup>105</sup> 1924; and the Reverend Frederick W. Clayton.

In the fall of 1911 further repair of the gymnasium, which had been the old Chapel, was deemed so hopeless that

<sup>97</sup> *Catalogue of Tabor College*, 1900-1901, p. 9, 1901-1902, p. 9, 1902-1903, p. 8; John Gordon's letter of resignation to the Trustees of Tabor College, dated June 16, 1903.

<sup>98</sup> *Bulletin of Tabor College*, September, 1903, pp. 2, 3, May, 1907, p. 16, July, 1908; *The Tabor College Times*, January 6, 1911. President Ellis resigned in 1908 and went to Berea College, Kentucky.

<sup>99</sup> *Catalogue of Tabor College*, 1909-1910, p. 9.

<sup>100</sup> *Bulletin of Tabor College*, July, 1909, p. 7; *Catalogue of Tabor College*, 1900-1901, p. 73; *The Tabor Beacon*, March 21, 1912.

<sup>101</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, May 30, September 12, 1912.

<sup>102</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, February 13, 1913, February 5, 1914, June 29, 1916, December 22, 1921; *Veritas* (Tabor College paper), August, 1914. Mr. Wehrhan had been pastor of the First Congregational Church of Fort Dodge and left to become pastor of the Dodge Memorial Congregational Church at Council Bluffs. It was during his administration that the old brick hall, built in 1869 as a dormitory, was remodeled as a girls' dormitory, and renamed Woods Hall, in honor of Mr. and Mrs. H. T. Woods.

<sup>103</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, May 11, June 29, August 31, 1922, September 13, 1923.

<sup>104</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, September 13, 1923. Dr. MacLeod was pastor of the Tabor Congregational Church and professor of Bible and psychology at the college.

<sup>105</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, February 28, September 18, December 4, 1924.

the students proposed to the trustees the erection of a new building for gymnastic purposes. They agreed to meet all building expenses if the trustees would arrange for furnishing materials. One day early in November the location on the campus, northeast of Gaston Hall, was chosen for a building forty-four by eighty-eight feet, and the next morning the students began the excavation for a basement. The old Chapel, the first building owned and used by Tabor College, was torn down, and the material from it was used for the new structure. The gymnasium was ready for use within that school year. Mrs. R. P. Griswold of Allegan, Michigan, donated a large portion of the money necessary for materials, and the building was given the name, Griswold Gymnasium.<sup>106</sup>

The insecurity of this struggling college was largely due to financial difficulties. During the many years that President Brooks had headed the school, much effort was given to raising an endowment that would adequately provide for the college. This was not done, but the president and the trustees did succeed in protecting for many years the money that went into the \$50,000 "permanent fund", the name by which the minutes of the trustees refer to the endowment fund. By 1880 the trustees recorded that the expenses of the school were outrunning its legitimate income, but for another twenty years personal solicitations of gifts filled in the deficit.

In 1903 soon after President Ellis's inauguration, plans were started for a new endowment fund of \$100,000. On March 1, 1906, President Ellis received a letter from Andrew Carnegie promising to give the last \$25,000 when the rest had been raised in "cash or realizable securities." So certain were the students that the total amount would soon

<sup>106</sup> *Bulletin of Tabor College*, January 2, 1912; *Mrs. Griswold and Tabor's Physical Life in The Tabor Collegian*, May, 1916.

be forthcoming that they celebrated wildly for two days, but for various reasons the success that was expected did not attend the campaign.<sup>107</sup>

Two years later, at the beginning of President Long's administration, another effort was made to raise the required amount. The time set for the limit of this partial campaign was to be January 1, 1911, but December of 1910 arrived with \$12,000 of the \$40,000 still unpromised. A most vigorous effort in Tabor, however, produced the whole amount in the last three weeks of time and on December 31st the town's new fire siren, with the assistance of every bell in the community, performed its initial service by announcing the completion of the \$40,000 campaign. At this time, as at others, the people of Tabor and vicinity gave for the support of their college far beyond what might have been expected from their modest incomes. A project for raising the remaining \$24,000 of the \$100,000 before the following June failed, however, and the trustees lost hope of winning Mr. Carnegie's \$25,000.<sup>108</sup>

It was during President Wehrhan's administration that the trustees and townsfolk received a jolt by an offer from the people of Harlan, Iowa, bidding for the college. The offer included twenty acres for a campus, a \$40,000 building, and fifty-seven town lots valued at \$20,000. Mr. H. T. Woods and wife had recently donated to Tabor College a forty-two acre farm, valued at \$6000, and plans had been made to remodel the old brick hall, built in 1869, and to rename it Woods Hall in their honor. When the bid was received from Harlan, a mass meeting was held, and a bond

<sup>107</sup> James Bertham's letter to President Ellis, February 27, 1907; *Bulletin of Tabor College*, December, 1903, pp. 6, 7, July, 1905, p. 6, May, 1907, p. 8, September, 1909, p. 10; *The Tabor Tatisman* (Tabor College paper), March, May, 1906.

<sup>108</sup> *Bulletin of Tabor College*, July, 1909, p. 7; *The Tabor College Times*, January 6, 1911; *The Tabor Beacon*, April 11, 1912, June 19, 1913; statement made by Arthur Mauk, treasurer of the college in 1926 and 1927, to the writer.



issue of \$18,000 for remodeling the old building was completed. Bells were rung and the students paraded with torches, because the college was to remain at Tabor. The following fall Woods Hall was dedicated and put to use again as a girls' dormitory.<sup>109</sup>

Soon after the signing of the armistice in 1918, another endowment campaign was started. This time the goal was to be \$250,000 with \$50,000 of it to be raised in Tabor and vicinity. By commencement time in 1919 the people of Tabor had pledged \$59,000, and it was thought the future of the college was assured, but the campaign outside of Tabor and the surrounding territory made little progress.<sup>110</sup>

In 1922 President Lynd entered upon his duties energetically by organizing a project for self-help work for students and also by launching another financial campaign with "\$1,000,000 in Five Years" as a slogan. An attempt was made to float a \$50,000 bond issue against the college property. Some of these bonds were sold, but the total issue was not successful.<sup>111</sup>

By 1911 the trustees must have realized that they had done all they could, for in February of that year they caused a bill to be introduced in the Iowa Senate and House asking for the establishment of a State normal school at Tabor. It was felt by the trustees that because Iowa had only one State normal school and because that one was in the northeastern part of the State, the southwestern section was entitled to more State educational advantages, but the bill was not passed.<sup>112</sup>

<sup>109</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, September 27, October 11, 1917, October 3, 1918.

<sup>110</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, November 29, 1918, May 8, 16, June 12, 1919.

<sup>111</sup> *Catalogue of Tabor College, 1922-1923*, p. 9; *The Tabor Beacon*, February 8, April 5, July 20, 1923.

<sup>112</sup> *Tabor at Work in Des Moines* in *The Tabor College Times*, February 17, 1911.



In the spring of 1912, discouraged over the failure of obtaining an endowment, and receiving little encouragement in the State normal project, the trustees appealed to the Congregational Education Society for aid. Though promising no specific aid the western secretary of the society made certain recommendations as follows: (1) elimination of gratuitous scholarships; (2) reduction of the teaching staff in the interests of economy; (3) a more rigid and economical business administration; (4) completion, as speedily as possible, of the \$100,000 endowment campaign now in progress; (5) careful conservation of all endowment funds; (6) reorganization of the board of trustees, reducing the number from twenty to seven. The old board acted immediately upon the last of these recommendations by appointing its seven successors, but the efforts of the new board at retrenchment seemed to be reflected mainly in a decreased enrollment.<sup>113</sup>

In 1925, through the enthusiastic presentation of Tabor's problems by a young Tabor graduate, Robert Redenbaugh, who was studying for the Episcopal ministry, the attention of the Episcopal Church was drawn to Tabor. The articles of incorporation of the college were amended so that the number on the board of trustees was increased to twenty, five to be members of the Episcopal Church and five to be members of the Congregational Church and the others to be representative citizens chosen without regard to church membership. The president of the college was to be a member of the Episcopal Church. The first president under the new regime and the tenth president of Tabor College was the Reverend Frederick W. Clayton.<sup>114</sup>

Under the new administration the standard of academic

<sup>113</sup> Charles G. Fisher's *A New Tabor College in The Congregationalist*, May, 1912.

<sup>114</sup> Statement made to the writer by Fern Williams, professor of English at Tabor College in 1925.

work was very high, and the enrollment in the two years from the fall of 1925 to the spring of 1927 was larger than it had been for many years. But in spite of these encouraging features, not all was well with Tabor College. Dr. Clayton was forced to make speaking tours in order to raise sufficient funds to meet running expenses which amounted to almost \$2000 a month. It is said that much of his private income went into the work at Tabor. Strenuous efforts to secure an endowment for the school ended in failure, and in the spring of 1927 the Episcopal Church decided that its attempts to keep the doors of Tabor College open could no longer be continued. With his health broken by worry, President Clayton made the announcement at commencement in 1927 that the college would not open in the fall.<sup>115</sup>

After about five years' time the scholastic records of Tabor were transferred to Doane College at Crete, Nebraska, where they were placed on permanent file and are available to any who may inquire for them.<sup>116</sup>

The Carleton Beh Company of Des Moines gained possession of title to the college property through the acquisition of a large share of the bonds issued during President Lynd's administration. Others who owned bonds of this same issue asked for the appointment of a receiver for the property. In December of 1933 the buildings and land were sold at a sheriff's sale to the town of Tabor to satisfy the tax assessment against them. By this move the town acquired a clear title to the property. At this same sale the college library of over 20,000 volumes, including the unique Icarian library, was sold for \$800 to Omaha Municipal University.<sup>117</sup>

<sup>115</sup> *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, February 3, 1929.

<sup>116</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, February 17, 1932.

<sup>117</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, April 3, 1930, December 27, 1933. At least thirty-four

THE TABOR AND NORTHERN RAILWAY

The history of the town of Tabor and Tabor College were united in many ways. One of these was railroad promotion. Having been established before the days of railroads in Iowa and on the high land which constitutes the divide between the Missouri and Nishnabotna rivers, Tabor was missed by the lines of railroad that crossed the State at a later day, and so for years it suffered the disadvantages of inadequate transportation facilities. In January, 1889, the college received an invitation from Red Oak, Iowa, to move to that town where it might have the railroad facilities of the Burlington line. Instead of accepting this offer, the college and the town determined to build and own a road on their own account.

At an election held for the purpose of voting a special tax of five per cent to be used in the construction of the road, not a single vote was cast against the proposition. Professor Thomas McClelland, then dean and professor of mental philosophy, was made president of the company, a position he held until 1891 when he left Tabor. President Brooks was then chosen as his successor. During 1889, by vote of the trustees, the college purchased \$43,000 worth of bonds of the proposed road. The college even purchased the engine and leased it to the railroad. This engine had historical interest in the fact that it was the first one brought across the Mississippi River by the Burlington railroad, from which company it was bought. The Tabor and Northern Railroad Company gave the college enough shares of stock, in payment for the bonds purchased, for it to have the controlling interest.<sup>118</sup>

students of Tabor are known to have become ministers and seventy missionaries.

<sup>118</sup> *Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, January 10, May 28, July 29, September 30, December 10, 1889, February 7, 1890, July 28, 1891; *The Tabor Beacon*, December 13, 1895.



This railroad built by the people of Tabor and the college was about ten miles in length, connecting Tabor with the Burlington and the Wabash routes at Malvern. For many years it was a paying investment, but the trustees of the college decided in 1898 that the business of running a college should not include running a railroad and on January 12, 1899, Robert McClelland of Omaha, one of the trustees, purchased the bonds owned by the college, amounting to \$38,000, for \$22,000 in cash, and the college retired from the railroad business.<sup>119</sup>

#### THE SECOND TABOR COLLEGE

After old Tabor College had been closed for nine years, a new Tabor College began its career on September 14, 1936. This institution, like the first Tabor College, was the vision of a man, the Reverend Clark W. Howard, minister of the Methodist Church at Sidney, Iowa. While lying long months in military hospitals during the first World War, Clark Howard had made a high resolve that he would devote his remaining years to something as different from war as possible, and that he would do all he could to equip boys and girls to meet life's problems. Thus it was primarily because of President Howard's war experiences together with his knowledge of the organization of the American Legion that he dared to rehabilitate the old plant and establish there a college of opportunity.<sup>120</sup>

In 1931 he was elected Chaplain of the Iowa Department of the American Legion. Many veterans who had died left

<sup>119</sup> Report by J. M. Barbour, treasurer of the Tabor and Northern Railway Company, 1898; reports of W. M. Brooks, president of the Tabor and Northern Railway Company, 1891-1898; *The Records of the Board of Trustees of Tabor College*, January 12, 1899. The Burlington railroad later gained control of the Tabor and Northern road. Eventually it was abandoned, and transportation to Tabor is now (1943) by motor busses and trucks.

<sup>120</sup> *The Arrow* (Tabor College paper), October, 1936; statement by Clark W. Howard to the writer.



orphaned children needing just the opportunity provided by Tabor College. Several outstanding legionnaires accepted places on the board of trustees.<sup>121</sup> Support was also actively sought and obtained from various sources, such as farm bureau organizations and women's clubs.

The new college had no money; there was nothing to start the program except the shells of empty college buildings badly in need of repair, plus the enthusiasm and faith of the originator of the idea. Following study of various plans, and visits to other self-help colleges, a plan was evolved whereby a campaign was launched for a mile of dollars or \$42,500. It was estimated that \$400 cash invested in equipment, land, or livestock would furnish profitable employment for one student. Each student was to pay \$150 yearly tuition and to work three hours per day, receiving his board and room as well as schooling.

Donations were sought by direct solicitation. Livestock, feed, and equipment, in addition to money, were accepted. The first gift was a Guernsey cow. The American Legion post of Sidney, Iowa, gave the first donation of money, \$600, and established an annual scholarship of \$150 to pay the tuition of a child of a World War veteran. After that other posts in southwest Iowa and also a number of communities and townships contributed units of \$400 or less. One American Legion post trucked forty pigs to the college and was credited with a donation of \$400.<sup>122</sup>

The town council passed a motion to permit Mr. Howard to use the buildings for college purposes, but no other agreement was made.<sup>123</sup> When plans were being made to

<sup>121</sup> *Iowa Legionaire*, August 21, 1931; *The Des Moines Register*, May 24, 1936; *They Harvest Education in The American Legion Magazine*, January, 1938, p. 31.

<sup>122</sup> *Tabor College Bulletin*, No. 1, 1936; *They Harvest Education in The American Legion Magazine*, January, 1938.

<sup>123</sup> Statement by Clark W. Howard to the writer.

start the new school, the college buildings were found to be in a state of disrepair. Roofs had leaked until considerable plaster had fallen from the ceilings and walls. Boys with sling shots and air rifles had broken almost all of the windows in every building. Separate heating units were installed in each building. Whittin Cottage, which had been in use as a dormitory for about fifty years, was torn down, and the lumber was used for repairing the other buildings. During its nine years of idleness the beautiful library room in Gaston Hall had become a nesting spot for sparrows and pigeons and required much effort to make it a suitable place for the donations of books amounting to over 5500 volumes in addition to many current periodicals.<sup>124</sup> This was the nucleus of a second library.

The college purchased a fifty-five acre farm one-half mile east of Tabor, and in the fall of 1936 the students dug a 1600 foot ditch and laid water pipes connected with the city main. The farm house was modernized for use as a dormitory for men students. A dairy herd at the college farm supplied milk for the kitchen at Woods Hall and for a milk route in Tabor. Chickens, hogs, cattle, and vegetables were also raised there. In 1938 the trustees purchased a forty acre tract of land lying next to the fifty-five acres and a large house at the southwest corner of the public park was bought for use as a men's dormitory.<sup>125</sup>

Much equipment was collected. Tractors, a full line of implements, and a team of horses were at the farm. A machine shop was set up in the basement of Gaston Hall, including electric saws, drills, lathes, sanders, and planers and a complete tinner's outfit. There were six sewing machines and fourteen typewriters. A bakery and soda foun

<sup>124</sup> Statement by William Joyce, librarian of Tabor College, to the writer.

<sup>125</sup> *Tabor College Bulletin*, No. 4, 1939-1940; statement by Clark W. Howard to the writer.

tain with complete equipment was operated on Main Street of Tabor.<sup>126</sup>

In the school year of 1936-1937 just one year of college work was offered, but after that two years were given, affording the students a well-rounded junior college education.<sup>127</sup>

All students resident at the college dormitories worked at assigned tasks and honest work and energetic cultivation of manual skills were considered essential parts of the training. Students furnished their own bedding and personal supplies. The college provided room, furniture, heat, water, electric lights, and three meals daily. All pupils and faculty members ate in the common dining room.

In March, 1938, the National Youth Administration began a resident training project at the college. The basic idea was to give training on a short time program, from three to six months, to a number of youth, sufficient to enable them to secure manual jobs, with a view of self-support. These students worked sixty hours per month and earned their subsistence on the same plan as the regular college students. The National Youth Administration encouraged training in manual skills and did not advise its enrollees to take academic subjects, though they might do so. No provision was made for payment of tuition for N. Y. A. youth. The payment of eighteen dollars per month for each individual to the college was for board and room only, plus medical care. Each N. Y. A. student also received eight dollars a month personally from the government.<sup>128</sup>

The college received some benefits from the project — a large student body, State-wide publicity, and a quantity of

<sup>126</sup> *Tabor College Bulletin*, No. 4, 1939-1940, No. 5, 1940-1941.

<sup>127</sup> *Tabor College Bulletin*, No. 5, 1940-1941.

<sup>128</sup> *Tabor College Bulletin*, No. 2, 1937-1938, No. 4, 1939-1940.



materials for repair work on its buildings — but too great emphasis on manual training decreased interest in intellectual improvement. The set-up was insecure and uncertain. Class consciousness grew between the regular students and the N. Y. A. enrollees, despite the fact that all worked at practically the same tasks.<sup>129</sup>

The resident training project closed with little previous notice on July 1, 1940,<sup>130</sup> and the withdrawal of this project had a disastrous effect upon the college finances and morale.

Creditors sensed the unfavorable situation and began to clamor for the money due them. On February 6, 1941, to satisfy claims the trustees held an auction sale of farm, livestock, and equipment. The money realized from this sale covered all debts due on the college farm, leaving a balance of \$1000 to be applied on the other obligations caused by current expenses. An inventory of the remaining college belongings, such as the worn equipment of the dormitories and other buildings, was placed in legal assignment in favor of the creditors.

President Howard, who had received injuries in an automobile accident from which he recovered slowly, realized that his efforts to further cope with the state of affairs would be in vain. His efforts to establish a college of opportunity for underprivileged youth seemed to have failed and he resigned on February 10, 1941.<sup>131</sup>

The faculty members and the Tabor community decided to assume whatever responsibility was necessary in order that the college year might be completed and the eleven members of the senior class be graduated. The girls living in Woods Hall were located in private homes so that the

<sup>129</sup> Statement by Clark W. Howard to the writer.

<sup>130</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, July 4, 1940.

<sup>131</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, February 10, 1941; statements to the writer by Clark W. Howard and George C. Wise.

men students might use the hall. A dollar campaign was started to cover current expenses, and drastic measures were enforced for the sake of economy with the result that the year closed normally, the forty-four students completed their credits, and eleven young men and women received diplomas of graduation from Tabor Junior College.<sup>132</sup>

After commencement in 1941 Tabor College was again reorganized with Robert E. O'Brian as president. Dr. O'Brian had been president of Morningside College in Sioux City, Iowa, from 1931 to 1936, and Secretary of State in Iowa in 1937. The new organization does not contemplate any type of self-help school. It is conducting an experiment in soliciting as students boys from well-to-do families having mental abilities lower than average. Because of war conditions the school has been operated for the past two years only as a junior college and has had a small enrollment. President O'Brian reports that "the trustees and the administration plan to make Tabor an exclusive boys' college with a four year course of study leading to the Bachelor of Arts degree."<sup>133</sup>

CATHARINE GRACE BARBOUR FARQUHAR

ATLANTIC IOWA

<sup>132</sup> *The Tabor Beacon*, May 21, June 4, 1941.

<sup>133</sup> *The Des Moines Register*, June 8, 1941; *The Tabor Beacon*, June 11, 1941; letter from Robert E. O'Brian to the writer, dated June 18, 1941; statement by Robert E. O'Brian to the writer, August 18, 1943.

## COOPERATION BETWEEN THE STATE AND FEDERAL DEPARTMENTS OF AGRICULTURE

The theory of American federalism, as it refers to the distribution of powers between the United States and the various State governments, often suggests that the Federal and State governments are rivals for power. While this argument goes on, the two governmental agencies dealing with agriculture have found it expedient to develop coöperative action for administering common problems.<sup>1</sup> Several forces have impelled this development. Coöperative relationships in the field of concurrent powers aid in eliminating duplication of efforts and conflicts between jurisdictions. Coöperative relationships also are necessary to eliminate governmental "no-man's land", the weak point in a Federal system. Economic factors undoubtedly have stimulated coöperation between the State and Federal governments. Where one level of government may be financially unable to assume the burden of a particular function, the other can often assume the financial burden, supply leadership, and coördinate plans.

Coöperation of an informal sort is common to the Federal and State agriculture departments. Personal contacts between officials of the departments are frequent. Conferences are held to discuss mutual problems, to consider plans and programs, and to eliminate conflicts or misunderstandings. These informal and almost intangible forms of co-

<sup>1</sup> Much of the general material of this chapter is based upon the comprehensive study of the Federal-State relations by Jane Perry Clark in *The Rise of a New Federalism* (1938). An article on the administration of the Iowa State Department of Agriculture was published in the July number of THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS.



operation exist side by side with more formal means and often are utilized to clarify and to carry out provisions of formal agreements. Such informal coöperation may take the form of advice from the Federal agricultural bureaus or the temporary loan of personnel or equipment to aid in some emergency program such as crop pest control.

Formal agreements or contracts compose a second type of coöperative arrangement. Most agreements of this kind between the Federal Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department of Agriculture have been written. When the conditions of coöperation are likely to remain stabilized for a period of time and definite understandings are to be reached defining the responsibilities of each party, written agreements have proven most useful. The various agreements between the Iowa Division of Animal Industry and the Federal Bureau of Animal Industry; the Iowa Division of Entomology and the Federal Bureau of Entomology and Plant Quarantine; and the Iowa Dairy and Food Division and the Agricultural Marketing Service are all written agreements stating the responsibilities and obligations of each party. These agreements assume the nature of a contract in which one agency contracts to perform a service for another in exchange for certain considerations.

The Iowa Weather Service, established in 1878,<sup>2</sup> presents an early example of coöperation between Federal and State agencies for the provision of services of benefit to Iowa farm interests. In 1890, the Iowa Weather Service was replaced by the Weather and Crop Service under the supervision of the Iowa State Agricultural Society. The board of directors of the society recommended the director to the Governor for appointment. The law provided further that the assistant director was to be an officer of the United

<sup>2</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1878, Ch. 45.

States Signal Service appointed by the Chief Signal Officer.<sup>3</sup>

A significant step in the field of Federal-State coöperation was taken in 1921 when the Iowa Weather and Crop Service Bureau was established in place of the Weather and Crop Service. The law specifically required that the new agency "cooperate with the national agencies for the purpose of collecting and disseminating weather, crop and livestock statistics and meteorological data, and of promoting knowledge of meteorology and the climatology of the state." The director of the bureau, appointed by the Governor, must be an officer of the United States Weather Bureau, "if one be detailed for that purpose."<sup>4</sup>

The Iowa Weather and Crop Service Bureau was placed under the control of the reorganized Department of Agriculture in 1923, and in 1924 the Secretary of Agriculture was authorized to appoint the director. This bureau coöperated with the United States Weather Bureau and the Division of Crop and Live Stock Estimates of the Bureau of Agricultural Economics of the United States Department of Agriculture until 1937, when the Forty-seventh General Assembly abolished the Iowa Weather and Crop Service Bureau and established the Division of Weather and the

<sup>3</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1890, Ch. 29. At that time the United States Army Signal Service was performing the function of weather reporting for the Federal government. By 1908, the equipment in the volunteer weather reporting stations in Iowa had been improved through coöperation with the United States Weather Bureau.—*Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, 1908, p. 3. The coöperative relation between the Iowa Weather and Crop Service and the Federal agency was extended further by an agreement with the Federal Bureau of Crop Estimates whereby its agents coöperated in the collection of statistics relating to crops, acreage, condition of crops, and yields.—*Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, 1919, p. 681.

<sup>4</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1921, Ch. 178. The *Iowa Year Book of Agriculture* for 1922, page 562, reported another example of coöperation when the Federal Department of Agriculture assumed the cost of telegraphing daily weather forecasts to many cities in Iowa.

Division of Agricultural Statistics within the Iowa Department of Agriculture. Each division is required by the statute to work in close coöperation with the corresponding Federal agencies to avoid State duplication of existing Federal functions.<sup>5</sup>

On July 1, 1937, a coöperative agreement was signed by the Iowa Department of Agriculture and the United States Weather Bureau which placed the State Weather Division under the direction of the Federal bureau and coördinated the services and resources of the two offices. This coöperative agreement regulates the climatological, phenological, weather, and crop reporting services of the State of Iowa and the United States government. The Federal bureau agrees to maintain a field office in Des Moines and to furnish a trained meteorologist to supervise the activities of the coöperating agency. The Federal meteorologist conducts and supervises all the work of this kind which the Iowa Department of Agriculture is required by law to perform. The United States Weather Bureau further agrees to furnish crop news and digests for the Iowa Department and to make all reports available to it. Stationery, supplies, equipment, travel funds necessary to carry on the regular work of the office, and postage-free envelopes (for use of reporting weather stations in Iowa) are furnished by the Federal bureau.

The Federal agency also furnishes office space, telephone, utilities, and janitor service for the bureau. Research in crop phenology for the benefit of Iowa farmers is conducted by the Federal meteorologist. It is specifically stated in the written agreement that the Federal meteorologist is responsible to the United States Weather Bureau for the conduct of the office in an efficient and satisfactory manner. He is also required to perform carefully all the work done

<sup>5</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1937, Ch. 108.



for the State Department. All project employees paid from State funds are selected by the Federal meteorologist with the approval of the State Secretary of Agriculture. Collaborating employees may be appointed with or without compensation.

The Iowa Department of Agriculture agrees to appoint and recognize the Federal meteorologist as director of the State Division of Weather. Furthermore it agrees to provide funds (as annually determined by the two parties) to help defray the expenses of maintaining weather stations, gathering and compiling of meteorological, climatological, and phenological data, publishing weekly weather and crop reports, and providing any other special help that may be needed from time to time. The coöperative nature of the project is further emphasized by the agreement that both parties are to be given credit on all publications issued by the coöperating agencies.<sup>6</sup>

Under the general terms of this coöperative agreement, the State of Iowa appropriates \$5000 a year as its share of the expenses of the project. This appropriation is expended largely for salaries for clerks engaged in preparing the weather and crop reports as required by State law.<sup>7</sup> The total Federal appropriation for salaries and maintenance of its weather functions in Iowa is approximately \$150,000 annually. The director of the Weather Division is a public officer of the State of Iowa but receives no compensation from State appropriations. His full salary is supplied by Federal funds. The agreement is extended from year to year by both parties signing a "confirmation of agree-

<sup>6</sup> Memorandum of Agreement between the Weather Bureau of the United States Department of Commerce and the Iowa Department of Agriculture, effective July 1, 1937, in the files of Charles D. Reed, Federal Meteorologist and Director of the Weather Division of the Iowa Department of Agriculture, Des Moines.

<sup>7</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1943, Ch. 1.

ment''. Amendments may be made by attaching conditions to the original agreement with the consent of both parties. Agreements may be terminated by the withdrawal of one of the coöperating parties.<sup>8</sup>

The original agreement was made with the Federal Department of Agriculture but in 1940 the Weather Bureau was transferred to the United States Department of Commerce, so confirmations are now made with that agency. Thus the Iowa Department of Agriculture now coöperates with two Federal departments. No difficulties have arisen. This experience may suggest the feasibility of further agreements with other departments as the need arises.

A similar coöperative agreement was signed on July 1, 1937, by the United States Bureau of Agricultural Economics and the Division of Agricultural Statistics of the Iowa Department of Agriculture.<sup>9</sup> By the terms of this contract, the agricultural statistician of the Des Moines office of the Federal Bureau of Agricultural Economics is to be appointed as director of the Division of Agricultural Statistics. The director is a public officer of the State of Iowa as well as of the Federal government, but only a nominal portion of his salary, \$400 in 1941-1942, is defrayed out of State funds.<sup>10</sup> As director of the State division, the Federal agricultural statistician is responsible for the gathering, compilation, and preparation of all statistics and estimates

<sup>8</sup> Based on a personal conference with Charles D. Reed, Federal Meteorologist and Director of the Iowa Weather Division, Des Moines, June 13, 1942.

<sup>9</sup> Memorandum of Agreement between the Bureau of Agricultural Economics of the United States Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department of Agriculture, effective July 1, 1937, in the files of Leslie M. Carl, Senior Agricultural Statistician and Director of the Division of Agricultural Statistics of the Iowa Department of Agriculture, Des Moines. Since the original agreement was signed, these functions have been transferred to the Agricultural Marketing Service of the United States Department of Agriculture and the yearly "confirmation of agreement" is made with that office.

<sup>10</sup> *State of Iowa Employees*, July 1, 1941, to June 30, 1942, p. 46.

relating to crops and livestock in Iowa. Aided by crop statisticians appointed by the director with the approval of the Secretary of Agriculture, the director tabulates, compiles, and prepares for publication the county assessors' annual farm statistics report. The Iowa Department of Agriculture agrees not to publish any quantitative estimates of farm production of crops or livestock unless such statistics are prepared by or approved by the Federal agricultural statistician in the capacity of director of the Division of Agricultural Statistics. The State of Iowa appropriates \$5000 annually for this work and the money is utilized to defray salaries of crop statisticians and to pay the State's share of the director's salary.<sup>11</sup> The Federal government furnishes about \$45,000 a year.<sup>12</sup>

This agreement was amended, effective July 1, 1939, to provide for the collection, summarizing, and publishing of data relating to the dairy products industry of Iowa. The Federal bureau agreed to furnish the necessary supplies for the project, to maintain an up-to-date mailing list of all dairy plants and firms in Iowa, to summarize such information, and to make it available to the Iowa Department of Agriculture. The latter agreed to obtain periodical reports from manufacturers and handlers of dairy products in Iowa, and to assist in any necessary follow-up work to complete the reports.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>11</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1943, Ch. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Based on the Memorandum of Agreement between the Bureau of Agricultural Economics of the United States Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department of Agriculture, effective July 1, 1937, and a personal conference with Leslie M. Carl, Senior Agricultural Statistician and Director of the Division of Agricultural Statistics, Des Moines, June 13, 1942.

<sup>13</sup> Amendment to the Memorandum of Agreement between the Agricultural Marketing Service of the United States Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department of Agriculture, July 1, 1939, in the files of Leslie M. Carl, Senior Agricultural Statistician and Director of the Division of Agricultural Statistics, Des Moines.



Supplementing these comprehensive coöperative agreements, less formal agreements are frequently devised. In 1938 there was urgent need for a complete inspection of the weather station equipment in Iowa. A large proportion of the weather stations had not been inspected by trained men for many years. Much of the equipment had been moved and was not properly adjusted. A coöperative arrangement was established between the United States Weather Bureau and the Iowa Department of Agriculture whereby the former supplied a trained man and paid his expenses and the latter furnished and maintained a State-owned car for his use. Equipment found to be faulty was replaced. In many instances the inspector found it necessary to train the observers in the correct procedures of making readings. Yearly inspections under similar coöperative arrangements are now made.<sup>14</sup>

These coöperative arrangements also exemplify joint use of personnel by the State and Federal governments, based on joint appointment and recommendation. The director of the Weather Division and the director of the Division of Agricultural Statistics are State-Federal officers.<sup>15</sup>

The employees of each of these two divisions, appointed by the directors subject to the approval of the Iowa Secretary of Agriculture, are State employees paid from State funds. In addition, they appear to be Federal collaborators since they are frequently subject to rulings of the Federal agency.<sup>16</sup> Thus, the memorandum of agreement between the Bureau of Agricultural Economics and the

<sup>14</sup> *Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, 1938, pp. 365, 366, 1939, pp. 411, 412, 1940, p. 461.

<sup>15</sup> Based on personal conference with Leslie M. Carl, Senior Agricultural Statistician and Director of the Iowa Division of Agricultural Statistics, Des Moines, June 13, 1942. See also Jane Perry Clark's *The Rise of a New Federalism*, pp. 102, 103.

<sup>16</sup> Jane Perry Clark's *The Rise of a New Federalism*, pp. 104, 105.

Iowa Department of Agriculture states that all employees appointed by the director with the approval of the State Secretary of Agriculture are collaborators and are subject to the provisions and penalties of Federal laws relating to the safeguarding of crop and livestock information for publication. The directors of the two divisions, as Federal employees, are also subject to Federal civil service rules.

These coöperative arrangements are closely related to Federal grants-in-aid, but the significant difference lies in the fact that funds for the coöperative projects are not given to the State but are expended by the Federal agency. Instead of receiving Federal funds to help carry on these services, the State of Iowa receives services which are rendered to it at less than cost.

#### FEDERAL GRANTS-IN-AID

Federal grants-in-aid are a most effective means of Federal-State coöperation. By this means the Federal government provides funds to State agencies which are to perform specific functions according to particular standards approved by both parties. Grants-in-aid may be viewed as administrative devices to secure the coöperation of State agencies in functions which directly affect the public welfare and safety of the entire nation. Many of the problems of agriculture are national in scope. The elimination of Bang's disease is, for example, essential to the protection of public health and private property. Such diseases do not recognize State boundaries. They can be attacked best on a national basis. This has been recognized and Federal legislation was demanded and secured. Instead of the Federal government entering into the field with little or no consideration of the efforts of the States and duplicating State work, grants-in-aid are utilized to develop coördinated programs.

Federal grants-in-aid have encouraged States to appropriate more adequate funds to pay compensation to owners of cattle destroyed because they were infected with tuberculosis or Bang's disease. The expert services of Federal technicians and laboratory facilities are made available to the States. Leadership on a national basis is furnished by the Federal bureau and the efforts of the several States are coördinated into a reasonably coherent and effective program.

Between January, 1934, and November, 1938, the Federal government expended slightly over two million dollars in Iowa for the eradication of Bang's disease while the State failed to make any appropriation for this purpose. By act of Congress, the Federal Department refused further indemnities for cattle which reacted to the test unless the State matched Federal funds. Some action by the State was thus required.

In 1939, in order to take advantage of the Federal grant-in-aid, the General Assembly of Iowa enacted a law authorizing the State Department of Agriculture to coöperate with the Federal government to eradicate Bang's disease. The same General Assembly appropriated \$100,000 as the State's share of the coöperative program. Under this act the State of Iowa agreed to pay up to one-third of the difference between the appraised value of cattle reacting to the Bang's disease test and their salvage value, up to eight dollars for a grade animal and twelve and one-half dollars for a registered purebred animal. In 1941 these limits were raised to twelve and one-half dollars for grade animals and twenty-five dollars for purebred cattle. State indemnity can not, however, be paid on any cattle which are not eligible for indemnities from the United States Department of Agriculture. In addition each county is authorized to levy a tax to help pay indemnities and for other expenses



incurred in carrying out the intent and purpose of this law.<sup>17</sup>

This arrangement demonstrates the coöperation of three levels of government in a common program in which the Federal and State agencies supply skilled men and funds, and the counties supply additional funds. The Iowa Department of Agriculture acts as a coördinating agency and supervises the county Bang's disease eradication funds.<sup>18</sup> Grants-in-aid have also been utilized to control bovine tuberculosis and various plant diseases.<sup>19</sup>

#### INTERDEPENDENT LAW AND ADMINISTRATION

Federal-State coöperation in the nature of interdependent law exemplifies another type of relationship existing between the Iowa Department of Agriculture and the United States Department of Agriculture. Thus Federal action may be contingent upon the action of the State or the State may effectuate its law and programs through Fed-

<sup>17</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1939, Ch. 87, 1941, Ch. 121, Sec. 19.

<sup>18</sup> All funds raised by this levy are earmarked in the county treasury as the "Bang's disease eradication fund". Claims against the fund must be certified by the Department of Agriculture before payment by county boards of supervisors. Each county auditor is required to render a report to the Secretary by July 15th of each year showing the total remaining in the fund as of July 1. If the Secretary determines that the balance remaining in any county eradication fund is sufficient, with the State and Federal allotments, to carry on the work of eradicating Bang's disease for the ensuing year, the county auditor is so notified and the county boards of supervisors cannot make a levy for the Bang's disease eradication fund. Whenever the county fund becomes less than twenty-five hundred dollars, the Secretary of Agriculture is notified in writing by the county auditor. No expenses in excess of the total in the county eradication fund can be incurred.—*Laws of Iowa*, 1939, Ch. 87, Secs. 20–26.

<sup>19</sup> For the control of bovine tuberculosis, the State Department and the Federal Department of Agriculture agree to provide funds to the extent appropriated by Congress, the State legislature, and county boards of supervisors. All State funds estimated to be available for testing cattle for tuberculosis are prorated by the Department to each county on the basis of the number of breeding cattle recorded in the county by the last records of the assessor. The Department is also responsible for securing a similar allotment from Federal funds which are available for tuberculosis testing.—*Code of 1939*, Sec. 2703.

eral action. It is the latter — State action contingent upon Federal action — which characterizes many coöperative relations of the Iowa Department with the Federal Department of Agriculture.

One example of coöperative action through interdependent law and administration is furnished by the Iowa statute which requires all applicants for a State permit to manufacture biological products in Iowa to possess a Federal license issued by the United States Department of Agriculture. If such a manufacturer ceases to hold a Federal license, the State permit is automatically revoked. Furthermore, no biological product may be sold in Iowa unless produced in a plant licensed by the Federal Department of Agriculture.<sup>20</sup> Veterinarians appointed by the Iowa Department of Agriculture to enforce the bovine tuberculosis eradication law must have passed an examination devised by the State and Federal departments, and be authorized to make tests under “uniform methods and rules governing accredited herd work” which are approved by the Federal Department.<sup>21</sup> Many other examples of interdependent law or contingent legislation exist.

The Iowa Secretary of Agriculture is authorized to establish standards for foods when such standards are not fixed by law, but such standards must conform to those established by the United States Department of Agriculture<sup>22</sup> and the Iowa Department has adopted as standards for Iowa many of the food standards established by the Federal Department.<sup>23</sup> Oleomargarine sold in Iowa must conform to the package regulations established by the Fed-

<sup>20</sup> *Code of 1939*, Secs. 2709, 2717, 2719.

<sup>21</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 2680.

<sup>22</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 3059.

<sup>23</sup> *Pure Food Laws*, Bulletin No. 58, issued by the State Department of Agriculture, 1939, pp. 18-40.

eral government.<sup>24</sup> By administrative ruling, the Secretary of Agriculture has approved certain coal-tar colors for use in coloring foods. The items on the approved list are the same as those approved by the United States Department of Agriculture.<sup>25</sup>

The standards for weights and measures in Iowa which are in the care of the Department of Agriculture are required by statute to be periodically inspected by the United States Bureau of Standards. These weights and measures are certified by the bureau according to standards established by Federal law.<sup>26</sup> Iowa law provides that certain bulk commodities must be sold by avoirdupois weight unless sold in standard containers as established by the United States Standard Container Act of 1928.<sup>27</sup> Bottomless dry measures may be used in Iowa only if they conform in shape to the United States standard dry measures.<sup>28</sup>

The Iowa agricultural seeds law of 1941 is enforced by the State Department of Agriculture in coöperation with the Federal Department. The techniques and methods utilized by the Iowa Department and the Iowa State College in analyzing agricultural seeds are required to be "in general accord with the rules for seed testing promulgated by the United States Department of Agriculture for the enforcement of the Federal Seed Act" and all rules and regulations governing methods of sampling, inspecting, analyzing,

<sup>24</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 3100.08.

<sup>25</sup> *Pure Food Laws*, Bulletin No. 58, issued by the Iowa Department of Agriculture, 1939, p. 6, Rules 14b, 15. The Secretary of Agriculture has established a rule that all grades relating to the quality of foods must conform with State standards, Federal standards, or standards established by good trade custom. Federal standards have precedence over trade-custom standards, but State grade standards take precedence over both of the others.

<sup>26</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 3227.

<sup>27</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 3226.

<sup>28</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 3233. See also *Pure Food Laws*, Bulletin No. 58, issued by the Iowa Department of Agriculture, 1939, p. 4, Rule 9c.



testing, and examining seeds and the tolerances to be allowed in administering the State law must "be in general accord with officially prescribed practice in interstate commerce under the Federal Seed Act".<sup>29</sup>

Further exemplary of such contingent legislation is the provision in the Iowa statute relating to infectious and contagious animal diseases requiring that all rules adopted by the Iowa Department of Agriculture regarding interstate shipment of animals must not conflict with rules established by the Federal Department, except in emergency situations.<sup>30</sup> The Iowa crop pest act states that no provision of that law is to conflict with "any act of Congress regulating the movement of plants and plant products in interstate or foreign commerce."<sup>31</sup>

These examples of interdependent law indicate that Iowa has made the operation of these laws depend, to some extent, upon Federal laws and action. Such Federal laws establish standards; State laws reinforce them. They attempt to eliminate conflicting and differing standards thus making the administration less difficult for both agencies. Since standards established by the Federal government for goods entering interstate commerce are paramount, differing State standards for interstate commerce are confusing and State standards usually follow Federal standards, not as the result of compulsion, but largely for the sake of convenience in administration and enforcement.

#### COOPERATIVE USE OF PERSONNEL

Coöperative use of personnel is the most common form of

<sup>29</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1941, Ch. 130, Secs. 10.3, 11.2.

Tables of maximum tolerances allowable in the enforcement of the agricultural seeds law may be established by the Secretary of Agriculture who "may be guided in such preparations by the rules and regulations under the Federal Seed Act." — *Laws of Iowa*, 1941, Ch. 130, Sec. 1.

<sup>30</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 2649.

<sup>31</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 4062.22.

coöperative action employed by the United States Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department. Federal utilization of State personnel, State utilization of Federal personnel, and joint utilization of employees is practised. The last is by far the most important in Iowa. Several illustrations of the coöperative use of personnel are available.

The agreement between the Iowa Division of Animal Industry and the Federal Bureau of Animal Industry<sup>32</sup> provides for a program of joint action to control and eradicate bovine tuberculosis. Each agency furnishes personnel to conduct investigations and make tuberculin tests. Similar rules and regulations have been adopted thus simplifying the problem of joint administration. Tests for tuberculosis may be made either by State or Federal veterinarians. All testing must be done by methods approved by the Federal Bureau of Animal Industry and under the supervision of the Iowa Division of Animal Industry or the Federal bureau. Cattle from accredited herds may be shipped interstate if a certificate to that effect is obtained from either agency. If the test reveals the herd to be free of tuberculosis, a "Tuberculosis Free Accredited Herd" certificate is issued the owner by the State and Federal agencies.<sup>33</sup>

The Federal Bureau of Animal Industry has agreed to

<sup>32</sup> The Division of Animal Industry offers numerous examples of coöperation with Federal agencies. It is authorized to coöperate and arrange for assistance from the United States Department of Agriculture in the performance of its duties.—*Code of 1939*, Sec. 2643.9. Under this authority, the division has entered into several coöperative arrangements. General authority to coöperate with Federal agencies is reinforced by specific authority to coöperate with the Federal government for the purpose of eradicating tuberculosis from all dairy and beef cattle in Iowa.—*Code of 1939*, Sec. 2665.

<sup>33</sup> All owners of herds of cattle kept for dairy or breeding purposes who wish to have their herds tuberculin inspected may make application with the Iowa Department of Agriculture. The owner must enter into an agreement with the Federal Bureau of Animal Industry and the State Division of Animal Industry permitting agents of either office to make the necessary tests. The owner fur-

make a chief inspector available in Iowa to supervise testing of cattle for Bang's disease, to employ additional veterinary inspectors and other personnel as needed, providing funds are available, and to pay the salaries and traveling expenses of the bureau inspectors. The Iowa Division of Animal Industry has agreed to coöperate in Bang's disease work, provide laboratory facilities and personnel, and such field personnel as appropriations permit. It has also agreed to enforce State regulations governing the handling of herds of cattle under supervision for the detection of Bang's disease. Both agencies agree to confer at frequent intervals to discuss joint problems and to improve coöperation.<sup>34</sup>

Additional coöperative arrangements exist between the Iowa Department of Agriculture and the United States Department of Agriculture for the control and eradication of sheep and cattle scabies and hog cholera and related diseases. These agreements are similar to those for the control of Bang's disease and bovine tuberculosis, but no State compensation is provided.<sup>35</sup>

Animal diseases pay no heed to political boundaries. The control work of the Iowa Division of Animal Industry would be practically useless if the Federal government did

ther agrees, in consideration of services rendered, to abide by the laws of the United States and the State of Iowa and all reasonable rules established by either agency for the control and eradication of tuberculosis.—*Statutes, Rules and Regulations for the Control of Contagious and Infectious Diseases of Livestock*, issued by the Iowa Department of Agriculture, 1937, pp. 27–36.

<sup>34</sup> Memorandum of Agreement Regarding the Blood Testing of Cattle for Bang's Disease in the State of Iowa by Cooperation Between the State of Iowa and the Bureau of Animal Industry of the United States Department of Agriculture, in the files of Dr. J. A. Barger, Inspector-in-Charge, Bureau of Animal Industry, United States Department of Agriculture, Des Moines.

<sup>35</sup> Copies of these coöperative agreements are on file in the office of the United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Animal Industry, Des Moines. Copies may also be secured from the Division of Animal Industry, Iowa Department of Agriculture, Des Moines.



not aid in the control of animal diseases in interstate channels. Nor could the Federal government carry on its control work effectively without the coöperation of the State agency to eliminate such diseases at the source. To promote efficient and effective control and to eliminate needless and expensive duplication, the State and Federal agents co-operate and enforce both State and Federal laws. Most control and eradication work within Iowa is, however, carried out under State laws and regulations.<sup>36</sup>

The Division of Entomology coöperates with the Federal Department of Agriculture in several ways. The Iowa General Assembly authorized it to aid in the enforcement of Federal plant quarantines which may be established by the United States Department of Agriculture.<sup>37</sup> The enforcement of Federal quarantines by State officers, in addition to the enforcement of State quarantines, occupies considerable time of the division. This arrangement affords an excellent example of the use of State personnel to enforce Federal laws.

The Iowa crop pest act empowers the Division of Entomology to control and eradicate all insect pests and the division coöperates with the United States Bureau of Entomology and Plant Quarantine in insect control work. In the spring of 1937, these agencies coöperated to fight the grasshopper menace which threatened the greater part of the State. Federal agencies supplied the poison and mill feeds for preparing grasshopper bait, while the State Department of Agriculture, aided by county agents, carried on the campaign.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Letter from Dr. J. A. Barger, Inspector-in-Charge, Bureau of Animal Industry, United States Department of Agriculture, Des Moines, June 18, 1942.

<sup>37</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 4062.12. See also *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. XXXVII, Ch. 308.

<sup>38</sup> *Code of 1939*, Secs. 4062.05, 4062.06; *Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, 1937, p. 21.

During the crop season of 1941 the two agencies and the State Agricultural Extension Service again entered into a coöperative agreement to protect crops from grasshoppers. The Federal bureau agreed to provide leadership and supervision, to provide bait material convenient to local mixing stations for use and distribution by State or local agencies or individuals, to provide one or more agents with travel expenses to coöperate with authorized State agents in supervising the use of bait and to give instruction in grasshopper control measures, to keep the State project supervisor informed of bait deliveries and assignment of Federal personnel to the Iowa project, and, finally, to secure advice and assistance from other Federal agencies and to coördinate their efforts along the line of this agreement.

The State Department of Agriculture and the State Agricultural Extension Service agreed to appoint members to a State grasshopper control advisory committee for the 1941 season to represent State agencies or local institutions interested in or concerned with grasshopper control. This committee, in coöperation with the Iowa Secretary of Agriculture and the Extension Director for Iowa State College, was responsible for the development of policies and procedures for the control of grasshoppers. The State Department of Agriculture agreed to appoint the chief of the Division of Entomology as State supervisor of the grasshopper-control project.

The Department further authorized agents of the Federal bureau to exercise State crop pest authority, including the right to enter upon private property, in order to carry the agreement into effect. The coöperating State agencies were to requisition bait material as needed, designate county project leaders, conduct educational activities, and secure agreements from counties and communities to provide labor and equipment for mixing, storing, and hauling

bait.<sup>39</sup> This agreement is of particular interest because it clothed Federal agents with State authority. In effect these Federal agents aided in the enforcement of State laws.

Similar action was taken to control the chinch bug invasion which threatened Iowa's corn crop in 1940. The Iowa Department of Agriculture furnished storage tanks for creosote, pumps, and handling facilities and established five permanent creosote storage stations in areas most subject to chinch bug outbreaks. Federal emergency funds were made available to supply the necessary creosote. Four field men to assist the Iowa Agricultural Extension entomologist in conducting surveys and carrying on demonstrations for the farmers were provided by the Federal Bureau of Entomology and Plant Quarantine. County agricultural agents also participated. The ease with which this emergency work was handled indicates, to some extent, the wholesome coöperative attitude which generally has prevailed between the departments in the past years.<sup>40</sup>

In coöperation with the Federal Bureau of Entomology and Plant Quarantine, the Iowa Division of Entomology also carried on a barberry eradication program. Funds of the Federal bureau were utilized principally to cover administrative and supervisory costs. Works Progress Administration funds generally provided the labor, the county boards of supervisors frequently provided for the transportation of the workers, their equipment, and the chemicals necessary for the eradication program. The division generally supervised and coördinated the projects.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>39</sup> Memorandum of Understanding between the Bureau of Entomology and Plant Quarantine of the United States Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Agricultural Extension Service in the files of the Secretary of Agriculture, Des Moines.

<sup>40</sup> *Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, 1940, pp. 107-109.

<sup>41</sup> *Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, 1940, pp. 226, 227. See also the Memo-



Several coöperative agreements have been established between the Division of Dairy and Food of the Iowa Department of Agriculture and the Agricultural Marketing Service of the United States Department of Agriculture relating to the inspection of food-processing plants and other matters. In 1941, the Iowa Dairy and Food Division agreed to a joint Federal-State inspection service for live and dressed poultry and dressed domestic rabbit and edible products thereof. The Federal agency assumed the responsibility for the administration and technical supervision of inspections, the collection of fees, and the payment of salaries and other expenses. All inspection fees collected were placed in special trust funds from which expenses under the agreement were paid.

The Iowa Department of Agriculture assumed no financial responsibilities under this agreement, but it agreed to carry on as much educational and demonstration work as it could in order to educate producers to the value of high standard products. The active interest and coöperation of other State agencies was also desired. Federal-State certificates of inspection, or Federal certificates of inspection, as mutually agreed upon, are issued.<sup>42</sup>

In 1941, an agreement was signed with the Federal Agricultural Marketing Service "to make the inspection service for processed fruits and vegetables authorized by Congress more widely available to distributors and processors in

random of Understanding between the Bureau of Entomology and Plant Quarantine of the United States Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department of Agriculture and the Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts in the files of the Iowa Department of Agriculture, Des Moines.

<sup>42</sup> Memorandum of Agreement between the Cooperating State Agencies and the Agricultural Marketing Service of the United States Department of Agriculture, providing for the Federal-State Inspection Service on Live and Dressed Poultry, Etc., effective January 1, 1940 (and confirmed each year by confirmation of agreement), in the files of the Secretary of Agriculture, Des Moines.

Iowa than would be possible without the cooperation of the Iowa Department of Agriculture." The Federal agency agreed to assume the same responsibilities as in the poultry agreement. The Dairy and Food Division agreed to accept United States standards and grades as developed by the Agricultural Marketing Service for use in the inspection service provided by this agreement. The division agreed also to carry on educational and demonstrational work relative to the proper grading of processed foods; to inform the consumer of the desirability of purchasing foods on the basis of recognized Federal grades; and to coöperate with the Federal Department in conducting studies which may grow out of this joint inspection activity. When requested by the Federal Department, the Dairy and Food Division agreed to furnish inspectors and samplers. All salaries and expenses of State inspectors enforcing Federal standards are paid out of a trust fund established by the Federal agency. As part of the arrangement, trained Federal inspectors are assigned to inspect Iowa plants approved for the inspection service.<sup>43</sup>

A third agreement signed by the same two agencies early in 1941 provided for a Federal-State inspection and grading service of all agricultural commodities and products to be purchased by the Federal government or any of its agencies (including purchases for foreign governments as provided for under the Lend-Lease Act). In addition to the usual arrangements, the Federal agency agreed to keep the coöperating agencies informed of Federal requirements and specifications to be established for the various products

<sup>43</sup> Memorandum of Agreement between the Agricultural Marketing Service of the United States Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department of Agriculture, Providing for Inspection Service on Processed Fruits and Vegetables, effective June 30, 1941, and confirmed until June 30, 1942, in the files of the Secretary of Agriculture, Des Moines. These agreements are continued from time to time.

which the Federal government purchases under the Lend-Lease Act.

The State agency is to carry on demonstrational and educational work consistent with its general program and to coöperate with the Agricultural Marketing Service in the dissemination to producers of information relating to grades, specifications, and inspections of commodities purchased by the Federal government. The State agency also agreed to aid in the administration of the work done under this agreement as mutually decided. State dairy and food inspectors on a reimbursable, or licensing basis, may also aid in carrying out the agreement.<sup>44</sup>

A coöperative agreement was signed by the Iowa Department of Agriculture and the Agricultural Marketing Service of the United States Department of Agriculture, "to bring about close coordination of the activities under the State Seed Law with those under the Federal Seed Act in order that the provisions of the Federal Seed Act may be more fully effective with the view of protecting the residents in your State from shipments of seed made in interstate commerce as well as to protect such residents from advertising in interstate commerce that may be in violation of the Federal Seed Act."<sup>45</sup>

According to the agreement, the Federal Agricultural Marketing Service exercises general supervision over all enforcement activities. It authorizes acceptable and qualified officers, appointed by the State Secretary of Agricul-

<sup>44</sup> Cooperative Agreement between the Cooperating State Agencies, Signatories Hereto, and the Agricultural Marketing Service of the United States Department of Agriculture, Providing for Federal-State Inspection and Grading Service of Agricultural Commodities and Products for the fiscal year ending June, 1941, in the files of the Secretary of Agriculture, Des Moines.

<sup>45</sup> Letter from E. J. Murphy, Grain and Seed Division, Agricultural Marketing Service, United States Department of Agriculture, to Mark G. Thornburg, Secretary of Agriculture, October 2, 1940, in the files of the Secretary of Agriculture, Des Moines.



ture, to inspect seeds, take samples, and secure information and records of seeds in Iowa which are subject to the Federal Seed Act and assists the State Department to provide inspection procedures to enable the inspectors to secure evidence acceptable under the Federal Seed Act relating to violations and irregularities. It also issues written notices or warnings to minor violators of the Federal act, initiates all formal proceedings under the Federal act or regulations, makes further investigations in Iowa, and tests seed samples submitted by the State Department for the purpose of standardizing seed-testing methods. As its part in the co-operative agreement, the State Department has agreed to inspect and draw samples of seeds subject to the Federal Seed Law, to submit samples for testing in the Federal seed laboratories, and to forward to the Federal agency any other information or records which indicate that the Federal law is being violated. The coöperative agreement may be abrogated at any time by mutual consent, or by either party after thirty days written notice.<sup>46</sup>

One further example of Federal use of State personnel and organization should be included. The depression of the 1930's found Iowa possessed of machinery to seal non-perishable agricultural produce as collateral for loans, but no State loan agency existed. When the Federal government bridged the gap in 1933 by providing loans for stored agricultural commodities, it relied for some time upon State personnel and administrative machinery (as provided by the Iowa Unbonded Agricultural Warehouse Act) to seal

<sup>46</sup> Memorandum of Understanding between the Agricultural Marketing Service of the United States Department of Agriculture and the Iowa Department of Agriculture, in the files of the Secretary of Agriculture, Des Moines. Inspectors of the Iowa Department of Agriculture are also authorized by agreement with the Federal department to collect samples of interstate shipments of feeds which are turned over to the Federal agency for action against the manufacturer if the product is misbranded.—*Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, 1931, p. 59.

corn, the main basis of the loans in Iowa. Had the Federal agency not availed itself of this existing State machinery, it could not have acted as swiftly and efficiently as it did. As the emergency program gave way to a long range plan, the Federal agency gradually developed its own personnel and organization and displaced the old county unbonded warehouse boards. This situation also illustrates how a function originally performed by the State (through the local boards) has been absorbed by the Federal government.

The preceding examples of Federal-State coöperative use of personnel should indicate the difficulty in attempting to classify types of coöperative action. In any one arrangement several different types of coöperation may be utilized. Thus, it is not uncommon to find oral and written agreements, interdependent law and administration, grants-in-aid, and coöperative use of personnel all a part of one agreement.

Coöperative use of personnel is also to be found in the agreements between the United States Weather Bureau and the State Weather Division; and between the Federal Agricultural Marketing Service and the State Division of Agricultural Statistics.

These several recent coöperative agreements covering the inspection of foods and food products may well indicate a new and growing field of coöperative State and Federal action. They help to establish higher standards for foods and processing of foods, and stimulate educational and promotional work explaining to the producer and the consumer the economic value of high standards for foods and other products. The Federal government has sought to secure the services of existing State inspection agencies rather than duplicate them. The good will of the State agency is desired perhaps more than any other factor. As a result of

these coöperative arrangements, Federal control over food standards would appear to be broadened largely through the use of the power of the State.

A broad new field of Federal-State coöperation, involving local agencies as well, appears to be developing in relation to the soil conservation law enacted in 1939 by the Forty-eighth General Assembly to provide for "the restoration and conservation of the soil and soil resources of this State and for the control and prevention of soil erosion and thereby to preserve natural resources, control floods, prevent impairment of dams and reservoirs, assist and maintain the navigability of rivers and harbors, preserve wildlife, protect the tax base, protect public lands and promote the health, safety and public welfare of the people of this State."<sup>47</sup>

Under this statute, a State Soil Conservation Committee is established as an agency of the State to perform certain specified functions. The committee consists of five members: the Secretary of Agriculture, the Director of the State Agricultural Extension Service, and three bona fide farmers (living on farms) appointed by the Governor of Iowa and confirmed by the Senate. The ex officio members serve as long as they occupy the offices by virtue of which they are serving on the committee. The three appointive members serve six-year terms. The committee may and in practice does invite the Federal Secretary of Agriculture to appoint a representative to serve on the committee in an advisory capacity.<sup>48</sup>

The State committee is empowered to assist the supervisors of the local soil conservation districts established under the provisions of this law, and to coördinate their programs by means of advice and consultation. It is fur-

<sup>47</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 2603.03.

<sup>48</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 2603.05.



ther empowered to keep the district supervisors informed of the activities of other districts, to facilitate coöperation between districts, to disseminate information throughout Iowa relating to the activities of the soil conservation districts, and to encourage the establishment of such districts where needed. It is also authorized to secure the coöperation and assistance of agencies of the Federal government and of Iowa in carrying on the work of the local districts.<sup>49</sup>

The State soil conservation districts which may be created under the provisions of this law are empowered, among other things, to "accept donations, gifts, and contributions in money, services, materials, or otherwise, from the United States or any of its agencies, . . . and to use or expend such moneys, services, materials, or other contributions in carrying on its operation". This law lays the framework for further coöperative action between State, Federal, and local units of government to meet a problem more than local and more than State-wide in nature. The coöperative feature of the law is believed by the State Soil Conservation Committee to be "its strongest aspect."<sup>50</sup>

These examples of agreements between the Iowa Department of Agriculture and the United States Department of Agriculture constitute the major coöperative activities of the Department. The Federal agencies generally supply Federal funds to help finance the project, trained leadership, technical and specialized services and equipment, a store of knowledge and experience of similar problems in other States, and authority to reach across State lines in enforcing control measures. Equally important to the success of these coöperative ventures are the contributions of the Iowa Department of Agriculture. It contributes some

<sup>49</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 2603.05 (4).

<sup>50</sup> *Code of 1939*, Sec. 2603.09 (10); *Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, 1940, p. 325.

funds, an existing administrative organization, familiarity with local conditions, the good will of the Department itself, and, above all, the broad police power of the State.

The coöperative activities of the Iowa Agriculture Department have, in general, been very successful. Its relations to the Federal Department have been friendly and coöperative, in spite of political differences which have sometimes existed between the two departments.

Coöperation between State and Federal agencies arises largely out of the administrative necessity of bringing together into a working pattern the loose ends of their powers. Duplication in government services as well as a potential gap between the two levels of government cannot be condoned if government is to operate efficiently and effectively. Coöperation attempts to eliminate these very difficulties. Furthermore, it tends to establish minimum standards which bear a reasonable relationship to standards throughout the rest of the country. Some coöperative arrangements have even led to increased State interest and support. Although Federal-State coöperation is not without its administrative difficulties, the experience of the Iowa Department of Agriculture has demonstrated its value.

GEORGE W. WILLOUGHBY

GLENDIVE MONTANA

## SOME PUBLICATIONS

*Western Prices Before 1861 A Study of the Cincinnati Market.* By Thomas Senior Berry. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press. 1943. Pp. 645. Plates, maps. This study is issued as Volume LXXIV of the *Harvard Economic Studies* and is presented in three parts. Part one is designated "The Cincinnati Market and Its Setting". Its five chapters deal with the location and early development of Cincinnati, river transportation and freight rates, overland freight rates, and the interrelation between prices and transportation. Part two deals with "Commodity Prices, Production, and Trade", including six chapters dealing with weights and measures, wheat and flour, whisky and corn, hogs and pork products, ferrous products and coal, salt, textiles, and groceries. Part three deals with "Currency and Banking, Speculation and Investment, and the Price Level", described in cycles for 1780-1823, 1823-1835, 1835-1843, and 1843-1861. There are thirty-two tables, forty charts, a detailed bibliography, annotations, and a comprehensive index. This volume is a detailed presentation of the trade conditions in Cincinnati before the Civil War, the relation between various commodities, and trade practices. It contains also a good background for the social and political history of the time.

*The John Tipton Papers.* Compiled by Glen A. Blackburn and edited by Nellie Armstrong Robertson and Dorothy Riker. Indianapolis, Indiana: Indiana Historical Bureau. 1942. Vol. I, pp. 909; Vol. II, pp. 947; Vol. III, pp. 927. These three volumes, which appear as Vols. XXIV, XXV, and XXVI of the *Indiana Historical Collections*, contain the papers of one of Indiana's founders, John Tipton. Born in Tennessee in 1786, Tipton moved to Indiana in 1807 and from that time until his death on April 5, 1839, he was active in many fields. He served in the Tippecanoe campaign, became an officer in the militia, helped organize and govern counties, was a member of the General Assembly, was Grand Master of



the Indiana Grand Lodge of Masons, acted as Indian agent and commissioner, and was United States Senator from December 9, 1831, to March 3, 1839. The papers in the first volume cover the years 1809 to 1827, those in the second volume from 1828 to 1833, and those in the third from 1834 to 1839. The introduction is by Paul Wallace Gates. There are numerous and valuable notes and each volume is provided with an index. Volume III includes a bibliography. The letters include both those written by John Tipton to relatives and associates and many written to him. These papers reveal a great deal about the activities of the pioneer leaders.

*George Washington Carver An American Biography.* By Rackham Holt. Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday, Doran and Company. 1943. Pp. 342. Plates. Of the three outstanding negro educators, Booker T. Washington, George Washington Carver, and Laurence C. Jones, two were educated in Iowa, Carver at Simpson College and the Iowa State College and Jones at the State University. This volume is the story of the great negro scientist, who was born a slave, given the name George, acquired the surname Carver from his master, and added the middle name as an after thought. His elementary and high school education was acquired piecemeal in Missouri, Kansas, and Nebraska. Rejected as a student by Highland University in Nebraska, because of his race, George Carver drifted to Winterset, Iowa, and with the encouragement of friends there, went on to Simpson College in 1890, where he became interested in art. But art was not considered a useful line for a negro and the following year Carver went to Ames, graduating in 1894. For two more years he remained at Ames as a member of the staff but in 1896 he took up his work at the Tuskegee Institute where he remained until his death on January 5, 1943. In 1941 Dr. Carver delivered the baccalaureate address at Simpson College wearing the doctor's hood conferred on him by the University of Rochester. Mrs. Holt's biography is interesting and sympathetic, revealing the tragedy of race prejudice applied to a man of outstanding ability and character. The format of the book is pleasing, the illustrations are well chosen, and the index adds to the convenience of the reader.

The War Records Commission of the Wisconsin State Council of Defense has issued in pamphlet form a *War Records Manual*.

*The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society* for July contains *A Sketch and Bibliography of the Kentucky Historical Society 1836-1943*, by Willard Rouse Jillson.

The North Carolina Historical Commission has issued Volume VI of the *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina*, edited by Adelaide L. Fries. This covers the years 1793-1808.

*How Can We Interest the People in Their Local History?*, by Harlow Lindley, is one of the articles in the May number of *Museum Echoes*, published by the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society.

*The Future of Nebraska*, by Judge Bayard H. Paine; *In Search of Historic Pictures*, by Martha M. Turner; and *County Historical Societies*, by Theo Lowe, are the three articles in *Nebraska History* for October-December, 1942.

*Lieutenant Armstrong's Expedition to the Missouri River, 1790*, by Colton Storm, and *El Rio del Espiritu Santo*, by Jean Delanglez, are two of the articles in the July number of *Mid-America*. The issue also contains *The Authorship of the Journal of Jean Cavelier*, a discussion of Cavelier's journal, by Jean Delanglez.

*Chatfield: An Essay in Economic History*, by Margaret Snyder; *The Westward Movement as Reflected in Family Papers*, by Alice Felt Tyler; *Caleb D. Dorr and the Early Minnesota Lumber Industry*, by Rodney C. Loehr; and *Some Recollections of the Leech Lake Uprising*, by Pauline Wold, are four articles in *Minnesota History* for June.

The July number of *The American Historical Review* includes the following articles and papers: *What Is Still Living in the Political Philosophy of Thomas Jefferson*, by Carl Becker; *The Tory Tradition*, by William B. Willecox; and *The Collection of World War I Materials in the States*, by Leslie J. Cappon.

The Agricultural Experiment Station of the South Dakota State

College, at Brookings, S. D., has issued an extensive bulletin entitled *Marketing Livestock in the Corn Belt Region*. Experiment stations of fourteen States, including Iowa, Illinois, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, and Wisconsin, and the Bureau of Agricultural Economics, United States Department of Agriculture, coöperated.

*Delia Webster and Calvin Fairbank, Underground Railroad Agents*, by J. Winston Coleman, Jr.; *Steamboats at Louisville and on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers*, by Arthur E. Hopkins; and *Concerning a Recently Published Supplemental Check List of Kentucky Imprints, 1788-1820*, by Douglas C. McMurtrie, are the three articles in *The Filson Club History Quarterly* for July.

*The Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for June contains the following articles: *The Oregon Country, 1810-1830: A Chapter in Territorial Expansion*, by Charles H. Ambler; *The National Park Service Program of Conservation for Areas and Structures of National Historical Significance*, by Alvin P. Stauffer and Charles W. Porter; and *The "Summary Foreword" of the Future of the Great Plains*, edited by Rupert N. Richardson.

*The Emigrant Aid Company Parties of 1854*, by Louise Barry; *The Soft Winter Wheat Boom and the Agricultural Development of the Upper Kansas River Valley, Part III*, by James C. Malin; *Tom Playfair's Creator at Tom Playfair's School*, by William B. Faherty; and *Recent Additions to the Library*, compiled by Helen M. McFarland, are the articles and papers in the May number of *The Kansas Historical Quarterly*.

*Agitation for Agricultural Improvement in Central Missouri Newspapers Prior to the Civil War*, by George F. Lemmer; *Walt Whitman Visits St. Louis, 1879*, by Robert R. Hubach; *Portrait of a Pioneer Physician* [Dr. David Rittenhouse Porter], by his son, Pierre Rittenhouse Porter; and the *Annual Report of the State Historical Society of Missouri*, by Floyd C. Shoemaker, are contributions in the July issue of the *Missouri Historical Review*.

The June number of the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* contains the following articles: *When the Chippewa Forks Were Driving*



*Streams*, by Joe A. Moran; *The Old Doty Farmhouse at Taycheedah*, by W. A. Titus; *Theodore Kronshage, Jr.*, by Robert H. Foss; and *The Melting Pot in Northeastern Wisconsin*, by Anton Jarstad. There is also a second installment of *With the First Wisconsin Cavalry 1862-1865 The Letters of Peter J. Williamson*, edited by Henry Lee Swint.

The Rutherford B. Hayes-Lucy Webb Hayes Foundation, Fremont, Ohio, has recently issued the first volume of *The United States 1865-1900 A Survey of Current Literature with Abstracts of Unpublished Dissertations*, edited by Curtis Wiswell Garrison. Among the books reviewed in this collection are Earle D. Ross's *Democracy's College* and Roscoe L. Lokken's *Iowa Public Land Disposal*. The compilation also includes a number of articles covering this historical period and abstracts of dissertations not yet in print.

*Abraham Lincoln and the Illinois Central Railroad, 1857-1860*, by Charles LeRoy Brown; *Art in Southern Illinois, 1865-1914*, by Esther Mary Ayers; and *Dutch Reformed Beginnings in Illinois*, by Elizabeth Ellis, are the articles in the June number of the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*. Under *Historical Notes* there is a journal by an unnamed writer, printed under the title *To Illinois in 1811*, and reminiscences of the old Burtis Theatre at Davenport, by Clarence M. Cochrane and Clint Clay Tilton.

*Indiana and Its History*, by William O. Lynch; *The Boundary and Jurisdictional Problems of the Ohio River*, by Eugene O. Porter; *The Lincoln Collector*, by Paul M. Angle; *The Oakleaf Collection*, by C. K. Byrd; and *William Henry Smith Memorial Library of the Indiana Historical Society*, by Caroline Dunn, are articles and papers in the *Indiana Magazine of History* for June. There is also *A Hoosier Invades the Confederacy*, made up of letters and diaries of Leroy S. Mayfield, contributed by Ura Sanders and edited by John D. Barnhart.

The Illinois State Museum has issued Part I of Volume II of its *Scientific Papers*. This is a portfolio of maps with descriptive

materials and is entitled *Indian Villages of the Illinois Country*. It was compiled by Sara Jones Tucker. All the fifty-four maps which are described and reproduced cover the Illinois country and many of them include the Iowa area. In time these maps vary from 1671 to 1830. The collection includes copies of maps by early French explorers such as Marquette, Franquelin, and Delisle and early Americans such as Thomas Hutchins, William Clark, Zebulon M. Pike, Thomas Forsyth, and Charles DeWard.

*The French-Canadians in Michigan*, by Richard Clyde Ford; *A Century of Service*, the history of the *Michigan Farmer*, by Milon Grinnell; *Historical Travel Address Given at Ann Arbor, Feb. 26, 1943*, by George W. Stark; *Civil War Experiences of a German Emigrant as Told by the Late Joseph Ruff of Albion*; *Dearborn in the First World War*, by Robert H. Larson; and *Early Years of the Michigan Historical Commission* are articles and papers in the Spring Number of *Michigan History*. The issue also includes the *Twenty-ninth Annual Report of the Michigan Historical Commission* and a continuation of *Michigan's Gold Star Record: World War I*.

The State Historical Society of Missouri has recently issued Volume I of *Missouri Day by Day*, edited by Floyd C. Shoemaker. Volume II is expected to appear in 1943. The first volume covers the months from January to June and various events which occurred on each day are listed under that date. Many of these are the dates of the birth of persons whose lives were connected with Missouri history. For example, under the date January 5th, there are short biographical sketches of Zebulon M. Pike, who was born January 5, 1779, and Wilson Primm, born January 5, 1810, and an account of the founding of the first Women's Christian Association in Missouri on January 5, 1870. An index is provided for the volume and there are references following each entry.

#### IOWANA

*Iowa's Woman Ornithologist Althea Rosina Sherman 1853-1943*, by Mrs. H. J. Taylor, fills most of the June issue of *Iowa Bird Life*.

The Iowa Geological Survey has issued *Summaries of Yearly and*

*Flood Flow Relating to Iowa Streams 1873-1940*, prepared under the direction of Lawrence C. Crawford. This is *Water-Supply Bulletin* No. 1.

The Iowa State Highway Commission has issued *A Summary Report of the Original Highway Planning Survey Work*. The original reports from which this summary was compiled were made by the coöperative efforts of the Iowa State Highway Commission and the United States Public Roads Administration.

*Medicine in the War Effort*, by Brigadier General Charles H. Grahl, is one of the articles in *The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society* for June. There is also a continuation of *A History of Medicine in Plymouth County*, by Wendell L. Downing, which is continued in the issue for July. This number also contains *Public Opinion and the Professions*, by Virgil M. Hancher. The August number includes *Medical History of Woodbury County*, by William Jepson.

*Problems of Beginning Farmers in Iowa*, by J. A. Starrak, has been published as Research Bulletin 313 by the Agricultural Experiment Station of the Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. Number 315 is *Some Investigations on the Suitability of the Township as a Unit for Sampling Iowa Agriculture*, by Norman V. Strand and Raymond J. Jessen. The Agricultural Experiment Station and the Agricultural Extension Service have coöperated in issuing Bulletin P55, *Taxable Property Per Child in Farm and Non-Farm Communities of Iowa*, by W. H. Lancelot.

The April issue of *The Annals of Iowa* contains an account of the meeting of the Pioneer Lawmakers Association on February 24, 1943, in the Capitol at Des Moines, by Ora Williams. This includes an address by Ray P. Scott on *Independent Legislative and Judicial Government*. Portraits of Horace Emerson Deemer and Mathew A. Tinley were presented to the State, that of Judge Deemer by Truman S. Stevens and that of General Tinley by Frank F. Miles. This number also contains *Frontier War Problems, Letters of Samuel Ryan Curtis*. The number for July contains a collection of articles under the heading, *Three Forts Des Moines*—



*Des Moines' First Hundred Years*, by Ora Williams; *Fort Des Moines and Des Moines*, by Vernon R. Seeburger; *Old Fort Des Moines*, by W. M. McLaughlin; *Fort Des Moines' 100th Anniversary*, by Charles H. Grahl; *Pioneer Bench and Bar*, by John J. Halloran; and *Chief Poweshiek at Des Moines*. There is also a report entitled *Iowa Pioneer Lawmakers Association*, by Ora Williams.

#### SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

First log cabin in Jasper County, in the *Monroe Mirror*, April 22, 1943.

Monroe was founded in 1843, in the *Monroe Mirror*, April 22, and the *Knoxville Journal*, April 29, 1943.

Sketch of the life of John Benjamin Magee, president of Cornell College, in the *Mount Vernon Hawkeye-Record*, April 22, 1943.

Towns of Marshall County, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, April 24, 1943.

When Company L left for the Spanish-American War, in the *Clinton Herald*, April 26, 1943.

Reminiscences of showboat days, in the *Clinton Herald*, April 27, 1943.

Mahaska County is one hundred years of age, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, April 28, May 1, and the *Oskaloosa Tribune*, April 30, 1943.

First settlers in Appanoose County, in the *Centerville Iowegian*, May 1, 1943.

Andover Band came to Iowa one hundred years ago, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 1, 1943.

John A. Kasson and Iowa history, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 2, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Joseph Leonais, Sioux City's oldest native inhabitant, in the *Sioux City Tribune*, May 5, 1943.

Mrs. Annette Walker, "Mother" to railroad men, is dead, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, May 5, 1943.

Buffalo Center paper is fifty years old, in the *Buffalo Center Tribune*, May 6, 1943.

Early days in Hardin County, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, May 6, 1943.

Few Civil War veterans remain in Iowa, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 9, the *Marshalltown Times-Republican* and the *Des Moines Tribune*, May 28, the *Nevada Journal* and the *Oskaloosa Herald*, May 29, 1943.

Henry Bray was last Civil War veteran in Black Hawk County, in the *Waterloo Courier*, May 9, 1943.

Old LeClaire house in Davenport will become a museum, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 11, 16, and the *Des Moines Register*, May 23, 1943.

Graves mark Mormon trail through Iowa, in the *Pella Chronicle*, May 13, 1943.

George A. Jewett wrote of Central College, in the *Pella Chronicle*, May 13, 1943.

When Dutch colonists came to Pella, in the *Pella Chronicle*, May 13, 1943.

Pictures of Des Moines pioneers, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 16, 1943.

Iowa editors, builders of the State, by Charles E. Rogers, in the *Humboldt Independent*, May 18, 1943.

Ellison Orr discusses elephants and glaciers in Iowa, in the *Waukon Republican and Standard*, May 19, 1943.

Fred T. Van Liew reviews history of Des Moines, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, May 20, 1943.

Old Fort Des Moines, by Vernon R. Seeburger, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, May 20, 1943.

430 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

Social history of Guthrie County, by Mrs. Gladys Bradford, in the *Panora Vedette*, May 20, 27, June 10, 17, July 22, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Mrs. Gretje Lage, 103 years old, in the *Palmer Press*, May 20, 1943.

First professional baseball in Des Moines, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, May 20, 1943.

Mrs. B. F. Eichelberger of Tabor inherited the Eisenhower family Bible, in the *Tabor Beacon*, May 20, 1943.

Labor's part in Des Moines' growth, in the *Des Moines Federationist*, May 20, 1943.

Dragoons built old Fort Des Moines, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 21, 1943.

H. R. ("Sandy") Dexter tells of early days at Clinton, in the *Clinton Herald*, May 21, 1943.

Sketch of the life of H. V. Hoyer, by Walter H. Beall, in the *Oelwein Register*, May 22, 1943.

The Skunk River or Tally "War", in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, May 22, 29, 1943.

War training at Iowa Wesleyan College, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 23, 1943.

Sketch of the life of H. C. Elwell, dealer in fresh water pearls, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, May 26, 1943.

Sketch of the life of A. E. Keen, Civil War veteran, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, May 26, 1943.

W. I. Price recalls the cyclone at Valeria on May 24, 1896, in the *Baxter New Era*, May 26, 1943.

Smallpox was dreaded in pioneer communities, in the *Hawarden Independent*, May 27, 1943.

Indian corn to be planted in the Black Hawk State Park, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 27, 1943.



Display of war posters of World War I, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 28, 1943.

The Salem Lutheran Church near Princeton, known as "Old Brick", has been sold, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 30, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Michael P. (Mike) Conway, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, June 7, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Anna Elizabeth French (Mrs. G. Watson French), in the *Davenport Times*, June 7, 1943.

Freight bills tell of business in Aurelia, in the *Aurelia Sentinel*, June 10, 1943.

The Indian in Iowa history, by Colleen Roberts, in the *West Union Gazette*, June 2, 1943.

Journalism in Iowa in 1893, in the *Primghar Bell*, June 2, 1943.

M. H. Morse, 102 years of age, is Civil War veteran, in the *Tipton Advertiser*, June 3, and the *Davenport Times*, June 8, 1943.

Ellison Orr has valuable collection, in the *McGregor North Iowa Times*, June 3, 1943.

Sketch of the life of H. H. Tedford, in the *Mount Ayr Record-News*, June 3, 1943.

A. A. Wheelock was compelled to close newspaper office in 1864, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, June 5, 1943.

The first Rainbow Division, by Ted M. Metzger, in the *Des Moines Register*, June 6, and the *Waterloo Courier*, June 13, 1943.

The First Christian Church of Marion celebrates its centennial, in the *Marion Sentinel*, June 10, 17, 1943.

Pioneer stories of Boone County, by the late C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, June 10, 17, July 22, 1943.

Sketch of the life of William T. Branagan, in the *Emmetsburg Reporter*, June 10, 1943.

432 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

Story of the old flour mill at Creston, by E. D. Bradford, in the *Creston News Advertiser*, June 11, 1943.

Reminiscences of David E. Bryson of Traer, in the *Traer Star-Clipper*, June 11, 1943.

The murder of two provost marshals near Oskaloosa, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, June 12, 1943.

Friction over oleomargarine and cottonseed products in the 80's, by Herman C. Nixon, in the *Des Moines Register*, June 13, 1943.

Reminiscences of McGregor and Clayton County, in the *McGregor North Iowa Times*, June 17, 1943.

First Methodist services in Guthrie County, in the *Panora Vedette*, June 17, 1943.

History of the Stuhler store at Monticello, in the *Monticello Express*, June 17, 1943.

Oxenford mill, destroyed by fire, was built in 1852, in the *Lake City Graphic*, June 17, 1943.

Autograph albums of Burlington, in the *Burlington Hawk-Eye Gazette*, June 17, 1943.

Reminiscences of Mrs. Ella McVicker Tuttle of Hamilton County, recorded by Alice Welch, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, June 18, 1943.

Pigeon roost near Oskaloosa described in 1862, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, June 19, 1943.

Peter Bohler is baseball historian, by Al Ney, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, June 20, 1943.

R. Douglas Stuart, son of the founder, heads the Quaker Oats plant at Cedar Rapids, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 20, 1943.

Historical sketch of the St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church at Maynard, in the *Oelwein Register*, June 21, 1943.

Matthew S. Shanks was early settler in Appanoose County, in the *Centerville Iowegian*, June 21, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Mrs. William Hausberg, in the *Charles City Press* and the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, June 21, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Charles E. Perkins, in the *Burlington Hawk-Eye Gazette*, June 21, 24, 1943.

Dr. H. P. Field of Decorah has jawbone of prehistoric elephant found in a gravel pit along the Upper Iowa River, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, June 23, 1943.

Pilot Mound and Swede Bend Swedish churches celebrate diamond jubilee, in the *Dayton Review*, June 23, and the *Ogden Reporter*, July 1, 8, 1943.

Council Oak, famous tree at Sioux City, has long history, in the *Sioux City Tribune*, June 24, 1943.

The Swea City Methodist Church reviews fifty years of history, in the *Swea City Herald*, June 24, 1943.

Pioneer days described by W. N. McCoun, in the *Washta Journal*, June 24, July 1, 1943.

Directory of 1895 gives data on Fairfield, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, June 25, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Walter H. Beall, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, June 25, 1943.

WPA in Iowa is liquidated, in the *Des Moines Register*, June 26, 1943.

Sketch of the life of R. G. Clark, Iowa's second Secretary of Agriculture, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, June 26, and the *Manchester Press*, July 1, 1943.

Sketch of the life of John T. Clarkson, retiring Industrial Commissioner, in the *Des Moines Register*, June 27, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Henry Edgington, in the *Des Moines Register* and the *Sioux City Journal*, June 28, the *Mapleton Press* and the *Onawa Democrat*, July 1, 1943.



434 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

R. S. Galer of Mount Pleasant has practiced law fifty years, in the *Mount Pleasant News*, June 30, 1943.

Historical dates in Allamakee County, in the *Postville Herald*, June 30, 1943.

The story of Okoboji, in the *Milford Mail*, July 1, 1943.

Pomeroy cyclone was fifty years ago, in the *Pomeroy Herald*, July 1, 1943.

Old houses at Nevada, in the *Nevada Journal*, July 2, 1943.

Independence Day was celebrated at Table Rock near Elkader on July 4, 1838, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, July 4, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Col. C. B. Robbins, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, July 5, and the *Elgin Echo*, July 8, 1943.

Captain Orrin Smith, Mississippi River pilot, is dead, in the *Davenport Times*, July 5, 1943.

Kate Shelley saved railroad bridge at Boone in 1881, in the *Boone News-Republican*, July 6, 1943.

Herbert Quick's sisters live in old home at Mason City, by Marjory Hall, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, July 7, 1943.

*The Shining Trail*, a novel by Iola Fuller, features the Indian Black Hawk, by George Wickstrom, in the *Rock Island Argus*, July 8, 1943.

*The Iowa Reform*, German language newspaper, was founded in Davenport in 1884, in the *Davenport Bulletin*, July 8, 1943.

Lost Grove Township history told by John C. Lind, in the *Gowrie News*, July 8, 1943.

Fourth of July celebration at West Side in 1905, in the *West Side Journal*, July 8, 1943.

## HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The Wisconsin Historical Society has opened as part of its museum a room devoted to exhibits of material related to the World War.

The Indiana State University, at Bloomington, has recently received and installed in a special room the Oakleaf collection of Lincolniana.

The State Historical Society of Missouri held its thirty-seventh annual business meeting at Columbia, on April 12, 1943. The usual dinner was omitted because of war conditions.

On April 19, 1943, the Minnesota Historical Society presented a special program at the Historical Building at which Mrs. F. R. Bigelow of St. Paul presented an illustrated address on old Prairie du Chien and the Villa Louis, home of the Dousmans. Because of the war, the summer tour and convention for 1943 has been omitted, but the Society will join the Washington County Historical Society in a centennial observance at Stillwater on August 21st.

The Agricultural History Society held its annual meeting at Washington, D. C., on April 27, 1943. The following officers were elected: Dr. James C. Malin, of the University of Kansas, president; Dr. Theodore R. Schellenberg, of the National Archives, vice president; Arthur G. Peterson, of the U. S. Department of Agriculture, secretary-treasurer; and Everett E. Edwards, also of the U. S. Department of Agriculture, editor of *Agricultural History*.

The State Historical Society of Wisconsin held its second annual convention at Milwaukee on September 16 and 17, 1943, with the Milwaukee County Historical Society as host. The program included "Recollections of Old-Time Milwaukee", by William George Bruce, and "The Typewriter in Wisconsin", by Frederic Heath. An historical pilgrimage, a reception by the Colonial Dames of

Wisconsin, a folk dance festival, a one act play, "A City for Josette", written by Margaret Paulus, a discussion on the collection of war records, and an address on "Wisconsin at War", by John Cudahy, were also on the program.

#### IOWA

The first annual meeting of the Wayne County Historical Society was held in the courthouse at Corydon on July 6, 1943.

The Union County Historical Society has recently received two scrapbooks of clippings relating to the county from the estate of Ethel Baxter of Denver, Colorado, formerly a Union County resident.

The State Executive Council authorized the State Conservation Commission to purchase the furniture formerly belonging to Iowa's Civil War Governor, Samuel J. Kirkwood, owned at the time of purchase by Henrietta J. Pritchard of Chicago. The furniture has now been stored in the Lucas house at Iowa City.

The Adair County Historical Society held its annual meeting at Greenfield on June 13, 1943. Eli Sullivan was the oldest pioneer present. There were reminiscences concerning early schools and the food of the pioneers. C. J. Eatinger of Orient was reelected president and Mrs. C. F. Hulbert of Greenfield was named secretary.

The State of Iowa has recently purchased the Abbie Gardner Sharp cabin on the south shore of Lake Okoboji and some additional land needed to connect this site with the Pillsbury Point State Park. The price paid for the cabin and site was \$7000, with \$2850 for the additional land purchased. The site will be in charge of the State Conservation Commission.

The Mahaska County Historical Society has received from Charles Kent now of Chicago five large display cases and several large boxes of relics and curios. The Society is now conferring with the trustees of the Oskaloosa public library, the city council, and the board of supervisors as to the housing of the Kent collection as well as the Indian and pioneer relics of A. W. Mattox.



The Fayette County Historical Society has received a collection of miniature carvings made by Albert Warner of Putnam Township who died on November 28, 1942, at the age of ninety-four. These articles illustrate pioneer life and include many items, such as a cord bedstead, maul, washboard, and scythe. At present the collection is being cared for by D. R. Roberts, the county superintendent of schools in Fayette County.

The city council of Davenport has recently appropriated \$1000 as a contribution to be used to move the Antoine Le Claire house from its present location at East Fifth Street and Pershing Avenue to the grounds of the Davenport Public Museum at Seventh and Brady streets. The Museum, aided by private citizens interested in local history, plans to restore the old house and maintain it as a pioneer museum.

The Osceola County Historical Society held its annual meeting on July 11, 1943, in connection with the Viola Township picnic. After a visit to the pioneer cabin where historical articles are kept, the society elected the following officers: William Downs of Worthington, president; Harm Hinders, first vice president; Martin Olsen, second vice president; Mrs. Harry Counsell of Sibley, secretary; and Jesse Milton, treasurer.

The annual picnic of the Tama County Historical Society was held at Toledo on June 13, 1943. Burns Byram, county extension director, talked on progress in agriculture and Dr. C. W. Mapletorpe, a member of the selective service board, reported on the county's military contributions, and there were reminiscences of life in the county by R. C. Wood and Mrs. C. E. Townsend. Mrs. W. G. MacMartin of Tama is the president of the local historical society which reports 321 members and more than 900 historical items.

The Hamilton County Historical Society held its annual business meeting at Webster City on June 4, 1943. Alice Welch presented a paper on the McVicker family in Blairsburg based on reminiscences by Mrs. Ella McVicker Tuttle and Mrs. Tressa Treat Stearns read an account of the experiences of her mother, Mrs. Laura Cooper

Treat. Charlotte Crosley reported on the compilation of service records for the county and Representative John S. Heffner urged that the society coöperate in the celebration of the State centennial. The following officers were reëlected: Bessie Lyon, president; J. W. Lee, vice president; F. C. Runkle, secretary; and Mrs. Grace Sheldon, treasurer.

#### THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

A consolidated index for the first forty volumes of *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS* is being compiled by the State Historical Society of Iowa. It is estimated that the work will require approximately a year.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mr. Marcus Bach, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Harold Brooks, Watkins, Iowa; Mr. Leo Brown, Marengo, Iowa; Mr. R. N. Hoerner, Keokuk, Iowa; Mr. G. Arthur Luther, Estherville, Iowa; Mr. Paul P. Moore, West Branch, Iowa; Dr. William L. Shearer, Omaha, Nebr.; Miss Crystal Wells, Manchester, Iowa; Mr. Ray H. Burley, Ames, Iowa; Mr. John Hutchinson Cook, Trenton, N. J.; Miss Jean Currens, Traer, Iowa; Mr. Ferner Nuhn, Cedar Falls, Iowa; Mr. Warren A. Reed, Sheldon, Iowa; Miss Etha Louise Buchanan, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Ernst L. Flentje, Washington, D. C.; and Miss Bonnie Lochrie, Osceola, Iowa.

The following persons have been enrolled as life members of the Society: Mr. John S. Cutter, Shenandoah, Iowa; Mrs. H. C. Houghton, Jr., Red Oak, Iowa; Miss Charlotte L. James, Fairfield, Iowa; Dr. L. D. Jay, Waverly, Iowa; Mr. David T. Jones, Salt Lake City, Utah; Mrs. Frederick W. Smith, Richland, Iowa; Mr. Jos. N. Beck, Remsen, Iowa; Mr. Henry K. Peterson, Council Bluffs, Iowa; Dr. R. L. Reid, Keokuk, Iowa; Mrs. Clifford B. Wilcox, Chicago, Ill.; and Miss Bertha Alice Williams, Des Moines, Iowa.

## NOTES AND COMMENT

The League of Iowa Municipalities has indefinitely postponed the forty-seventh annual convention which was to have been held at Cedar Rapids August 17 and 18, 1943.

The Iowa Department of the Grand Army of the Republic held its sixty-ninth annual encampment at Davenport, on June 7 and 8, 1943, with five members in attendance: Thomas J. Noll of Des Moines, John M. Gudgel of Shenandoah, Elliott P. Taylor of Newton, David Sisk of Marshalltown, and M. H. Morse of Wyoming. T. J. Noll was elected commander.

The United States Congress has passed a bill giving the approval of the Federal government to a recent agreement between Iowa and Nebraska concerning the boundary between the two States. This settlement was made necessary by changes in the course of the Missouri River. Under the new agreement the center of the present river channel is to be the State line, except that the Carter Lake district is retained by Iowa. Some 9000 acres of land are now transferred from Iowa to Nebraska and some 4100 acres of Nebraska land now become part of Iowa.



## CONTRIBUTORS

CATHARINE GRACE BARBOUR FARQUHAR. Born in Tabor, Iowa, daughter of John and Viola (Matthews) Barbour, and granddaughter of Darius Porter and Rachel (Tucker) Matthews, two of the pioneers of Tabor. Received B. A. degree from Tabor College and the M. A. degree from the State University of Iowa. Married L. Wallace Farquhar and has one daughter. Has been instructor in secondary schools of Iowa and is now teaching mathematics in the high school at Atlantic, Iowa.

GEORGE WILSON WILLOUGHBY, Glendive, Montana. (See also *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS* for July, 1943, p. 334.)

AN INDEX  
TO THE  
IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS  
VOLUME FORTY-ONE  
1943





# INDEX

NOTE—The names of contributors of articles in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS are printed in SMALL CAPITALS. The titles of books, articles, and papers referred to are printed in *italics*.

- Abbie Gardner Sharp cabin, purchase of, 436
- Abbott, Edith, comment by, 6
- Adair County Historical Society, activities of, 436
- Adams, Caroline Matthews, mention of, 339
- Adams, James Truslow, services of, 319
- Adams, Ralph P., article by, 98
- Adams, Randolph G., article by, 208
- Adams, Robert P., mention of, 219
- Adams, Samuel H., coming of, to Iowa, 339; home of, 346, 347; comment by, 348; slaves aided by, 358; services of, 365, 370; gift by, 379
- Adams, Mrs. Samuel H., activities of, 339 (see also Matthews, Caroline)
- Adams Hall, naming of, 379
- Administration of Old-Age Assistance in Iowa 1934-1939*, by WILLIAM J. COLLINS, 3-68
- Advisory boards, work of, 286
- Africa, mention of, 357
- After Imperialism What?*, 108
- "Agricultural Activities, The State's Part in", 140
- Agricultural Association, National, organization of, 130
- Agricultural bureau, establishment of, 131
- Agricultural chemists, work of, 265, 266
- Agricultural Convention, State, meeting of, 140
- Agricultural Economics, United States Bureau of, work of, 173, 174, 236, 396; co-operation with, 399
- Agricultural Experiment Station, Iowa, work of, 158, 159, 234, 427; employee at, 231
- Agricultural Experiment Station, South Dakota State College, work of, 423
- Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin*, contents of, 210
- Agricultural Extension Service, State, work of, 235; agents of, 411; Director of, 418
- Agricultural History*, contents of, 85, 322; editor of, 435
- Agricultural History Series*, contents of, 206
- Agricultural History Society, meeting of, 435
- Agricultural Improvement, Agitation for, in Central Missouri Newspapers Prior to the Civil War*, 424
- Agricultural library, need of, 126; interest in, 129
- Agricultural Marketing Service, agreement with, 395, 413; activities of, 414; coöperation with, 415
- Agricultural Museum, need of, 124; interest in, 130
- Agricultural products, inspection of, 414
- Agricultural seeds, sale of, 264; law on, 406
- Agricultural societies, provisions for, 133
- Agricultural Society, Iowa Territorial, appropriation for, 114; organization of, 114
- Agricultural Society, State (see Iowa State Agricultural Society)
- Agricultural Statistics, Division of, discussion of, 166-175; establishment of, 173, 236; coöperation with, 399, 417; director of, 401
- Agriculture, promotion of, 117, 133, 279
- Agriculture, Assistant Secretary of, work of, 232, 235
- Agriculture, Bureau of, interest in, 126
- Agriculture, College of, request for, 124
- Agriculture, Cooperation between the State and Federal Departments of*, by GEORGE W. WILLOUGHBY, 394-420
- "Agriculture, Department of, During the Commissionership, The", 329
- Agriculture, Iowa State Board of, work of, 134, 149; functions of, 135; member of, 150
- Agriculture, Iowa State Board of, Secretary of, work of, 134, 156
- Agriculture, Iowa State College of (see Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts)
- Agriculture, Iowa State Department of, inspection by, 114; history of, 131-142; activities of, 138, 139; law relative to, 141; Dairy and Food Division of, 143; creation of, 150, 171; reorganization of, 153,

- 154, 173, 174; employees of, 155; divisions of, 157, 173; administration of, 225-286; control of, 226, 227; organization of, 230; functions of, 238-256, 279-284; permits issued by, 249; inspection by, 256-274; rules made by, 274-276; police power of, 277; organizations allied with, 284-286; agreement with, 395, 400, 411, 413; coöperation with, 397, 398, 400; appointments by, 405; activities of, 413
- Agriculture, Iowa State Department of, Its Administration*, by GEORGE W. WILLOUGHBY, 225-286
- Agriculture, Iowa State Department of, Its Evolution*, by JOHN HENRY HAEFNER, 113-175
- Agriculture, Secretary of (Iowa), work of, 15, 141, 155, 237, 247, 265, 266, 281, 282, 406; office of, 127; service of, on Executive Council, 142; authority of, 154, 405; election of, 225, 230; office of, 227; report of, 232; appointments made by, 233, 236, 273; rules issued by, 275; reports sent to, 285; approval of, 400; appointment of, 415; services of, 418
- Agriculture, Secretary of (U. S.), appointment by, 173, 174
- Agriculture, United States Commissioner of, work of, 130
- Agriculture, United States Department of, organization of, 127; interest in, 132, 133; coöperation with, 153, 229, 235, 236, 272, 285, 286, 395, 399; work of, 225, 271, 274; licenses issued by, 250; James Wilson in, 292; indemnities by, 403; licenses issued by, 405; approvals by, 406
- Agriculture, United States Department of, Bureau of Crop Estimates of the, work of, 171
- Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, Iowa State College of (see Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts)
- Aiken, H. W., services of, 49
- Akron (Ohio), resident of, 292
- Alaska, social security in, 18
- Alberta (Canada), locusts in, 198
- Alcan Highway, building of, 322
- Aldrich, Charles, biographical sketch of, 92
- Alexander, Mrs. Dixon, article by, 215, 325
- Alexander, Edward P., lectures by, 102; election of, 218
- Allamakee County, historical dates in, 434
- Allen, Byron G., appointment of, 38; work of, 39, 40, 45, 47, 53, 54, 58; address by, 41; comment by, 48; report of, 61
- Allerton, Methodist Church at, 94
- Allingham, Robert, services of, 381
- Almshouses, use of, 6
- Alumni Record, mention of, 90
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth, memorial for, 88
- Amana, recent history of, 92; sketch of, 327
- Ambler, Charles H., article by, 424
- America Must Win or Perish*, 90
- American Association for Labor Legislation, work of, 11, 12
- American Association for Old Age Security, work of, 12
- American Association for Social Security, name of, 13
- American Association for State and Local History, address by president of, 208; meeting of, 218
- American Association for State and Local History, Bulletins of the*, contents of, 85, 206, 319
- American federalism, mention of, 394
- American-German Review, The*, contents of, 320
- American Herd Book, use of, 128
- American Historians and the Frontier Hypothesis in 1941*, 88, 208
- American Historians in Wartime, The*, 89
- American Historical Association, meeting of, 102
- American Historical Review, The*, contents of, 207, 320, 423
- American History, Atlas of*, publication of, 319
- American History, Committee on, 329
- American History, Dictionary of*, supplement to, 319
- American Legion, work of, 388
- American Legion, Iowa Department of, Chaplain of, 388
- American Literature, Contributions to, by Hoosiers of German Ancestry*, 86
- American Municipalities*, articles in, 90
- Americana*, contents of, 85, 209
- Ames, resident of, 37; office at, 159; radio station at, 173; George Washington Carver at, 422 (see also Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts)
- Amity Church, naming of, 290; services at, 291; attendance at, 292
- Amos, mention of, 70
- Anderson, Charles Albert, address by, 106; activities of, 329
- Anderson, Edward L., mention of, 104
- Anderson, Ray, article by, 92
- Anderson, Russell H., article by, 322
- Andover Band, coming of, 428
- Angell, Sir Norman, address by, 108
- Angle, Paul M., article by, 87, 425; office of, 102
- Animal diseases, prevention of, 149; control of, 407

- Animal Health, Commission of, creation of, 151, 152  
 Animal Health, Department of, operation of, 141  
 Animal Husbandry, Committee on, work of, 151  
 Animal Industry, Committee on, 151  
 Animal Industry, Division of, discussion of, 147-156; naming of, 153; work of, 154, 155, 233, 248, 251, 270, 271, 272, 395; mention of, 157; chief of, 237; inspectors in, 273; powers of, 277; agreements with, 408, 409  
 Animal Industry, Federal Bureau of, work of, 395; agreement with, 408  
 Anita, gardens in, 325  
 Ankeny, bus route to, 92  
*Annals of Iowa, The*, articles in, 90, 209, 323, 427  
 Anti-slavery sentiment, focus of, 70  
 Apiarist, State, work of, 141, 235, 271, 272; authority of, 277  
 Apiary, Division of, work of, 271  
 Apollo, mention of, 81  
 Appanoose County, last Civil War veteran in, 212; first settlers in, 428, 433  
 Appleton, LeRoy H., work of, 319  
 Appropriations, Committee on, work of, 25, 30, 31  
 Arbuckle, John William, book by, 209  
 Archeological sites, codifying types of, 320  
*Armistice and War on the Minnesota Frontier*, 320  
 Army, United States, weather reports by, 162  
*Army Field Records*, 321  
 Army worms, prevalence of, 157, 179, 180, 181  
*Art in Southern Illinois, 1865-1914*, 425  
 Arthur, William R., articles by, 90, 210  
*As Audubon Saw It*, 322  
*As Others See Us*, 87  
 Asiatic cholera, prevalence of, 343  
 Assessment and Review, State Board of, office of, 40, 41; work of, 230  
 Atkins, Martha, marriage of, 338 (see also Todd, Mrs. John)  
 Atkins, Q. F., mention of, 341; gift by, 378  
 Atlantic, weather at, 214; resident of, 364  
 Atlantic Ocean, crossing of, 191  
*Atlantic Seaboard, Moving Back from the*, 322  
*Atlas of American History*, publication of, 319  
 Attorney General, Iowa, work of, 15, 278, 279; office of, 50, 51; influence of, 225; report sent to, 227; duties of, 229  
 Auditor of State, office of, 43, 228; report of, 68; influence of, 225  
 Audubon, Civil War veteran at, 214  
 Audubon County, centenarians in, 101  
*Auk, The*, article in, 184  
 Aunt Salie, account of, 315-318  
 Aurelia, business at, 431  
 Aurner, C. Ray, article by, 91  
 Australia, provision for old age security in, 8  
 Autograph albums of Burlington, 432  
 Automobile race, story of, 213  
 Ayers, Esther Mary, article by, 425  
 Ayrshire (Scotland), residents of, 315  
 Babcock tests, use of, 240  
 Baby Chick Act, passage of, 262, 263  
 Bach, Marcus, mention of, 438  
 Bachelor of Arts, degree of, 372, 393  
 Bachelor of Science, degree of, 372  
 Baggett, John E., school taught by, 324  
 Baily, Matie L., office of, 219  
 Bakeries, licensing of, 241  
 Bald, F. Clever, article by, 86  
 Bang's disease, control of, 155, 409; eradication of, 270, 404; losses from, 403  
*Bank Note Detecting in the Era of State Banks*, 89  
 Banking, interest in, 27  
 Barbour, John, daughter of, 440  
 Barbour, Viola Matthews, daughter of, 440  
 Barger, J. A., services of, 409, 410  
 Barhill (Scotland), mention of, 318  
 Barker, Arthur Platt, mention of, 95  
 Barlow Hill, history of, 92  
 Barlowe, Raleigh, article by, 321  
 Barnes, Mrs. Lela, office of, 123  
 Barnhart, John D., article by, 320; letters edited by, 425  
 Barry, Louise, article by, 424  
 Barton, Clara, mention of, 214  
 Baseball, article on, 430  
 Battle Hill, story of, 100  
 Baxter, Ethel, estate of, 431  
 Baxter, church near, 97  
 Beal, Mrs. Orlena, mention of, 99  
 Beall, Walter H., address by, 93; article by, 94, 430; appointment of, 104; mention of, 433  
*Bear Valley Herkimers, The*, 208  
 Beck, Jos. N., mention of, 438  
 Becker, Carl, article by, 423  
 Beef Cattle Producers' Association, Iowa, operation of, 141; coöperation with, 284  
 Beef Producers' Association, coöperation of, 284  
 Bees, keeping of, 141; transportation of, 271; interest in, 291  
 Beeson, Lewis, article by, 320  
 Beetles, appearance of, 188 (see also Colorado potato beetle)



- Before the Telegraph: The News Service of the San Francisco Bulletin, 1855-1861*, 86
- Behncke, Nils J., article by, 87
- Behrens, Wm. H., mention of, 104
- Belgians in the North Country, The*, 321
- Bell, Earl H., publication edited by, 207
- Bellevue (Ohio), trip to, 339
- Beloit College, sponsor of, 90
- Benjamin, George, activities of, 326
- Benjamin, John, activities of, 326
- Bennett, train at, 326
- Berger, Victor L., services of, 9
- Bergeson, B. J., mention of, 100
- Berkshire, Mrs. J. R., article by, 324
- Bernstein, Irving, article edited by, 89
- Berry, Don L., mention of, 323
- Berry, Mary, article by, 100
- Berry, Thomas Senior, writings of, 421
- Bertrand, J. P., address by, 328
- Bethel Presbyterian Church (West Union), history of, 92
- Bible, use of, 314
- Bible Class, meeting of, 342
- "Big Pinmore" (Scotland), settlement at, 315
- Bigelow, Mrs. F. R., address by, 435
- Bimeler, William, memorial to, 218
- Birds, prevalence of, 179; types of, 187
- Birrer, Martin, mention of, 100, 216
- Birthrate, decline in, 4
- Bison, mention of, 176
- Black, Carl E., articles by, 102, 320
- Black, John D., writings of, 85
- Black Hawk (Indian chief), mention of, 327, 434
- Black Hawk State Park, Indian corn in, 430
- Black Jack, battle of, 354
- Blackbirds, mention of, 178; damage done by, 182, 183; number of, 184, 185
- Blackburn, Glen A., papers compiled by, 421
- Blackhawk, mention of, 327
- Blake, George, article by, 320
- Blanchard, Ira D., family of, 339; home of, 340; mention of, 344; slaves aided by, 359; services of, 362
- "Bleeding Kansas", mention of, 357
- Blegen, Theodore C., article by, 320; election of, 329
- Blind, aid to, 22
- Blizzard, description of, 212, 288
- Blizzard Club, organization of, 333
- Blizzard of 1873, description of, 212
- Board of Control (Iowa State Agricultural Society), work of, 117, 118
- Boarding Hall, use of, 371, 372; erection of, 376
- Bockstahler, Oscar L., article by, 86
- Boe, Lars W., mention of, 213, 324
- Bohler, Peter, mention of, 432
- Bohn, Belle Cushman, article by, 208
- Bok, Edward, article by, 305
- Boone County, pioneer stories of, 94, 211, 324, 431
- Booth, Charles D., death of, 211
- Boothroyd, Charles H., mention of, 219
- "Border Co-operation, A Century of", 328
- Bordley, John Beale, and the Early Years of the Philadelphia Agricultural Society*, 85
- Bordwell, Percy, article by, 323
- Bossard, J. H. S., comment by, 3
- Boston (Mass.), resident of, 352
- Botanist, State, appointment of, 231
- Botany, teaching of, 78
- Bovine tuberculosis, control of, 404
- Bowles, Levi, sketch of, 211
- Boy Scouts, historic building used by, 98
- Brackney, Floyd B., mention of, 325
- Bradbury, John, election of, 330
- Bradford, E. D., article by, 432
- Bradford, Gladys, office of, 103; article by, 216, 430; writings of, 324
- Bradley, C. A., office of, 107
- Branagan, William T., mention of, 431
- Bray, Henry, mention of, 429
- Brayton, Howard, mention of, 219
- Bremer County, teacher in, 324
- Brennan, Lawrence, talk by, 107
- Brick, making of, 342
- Briggs, Ansel, ship named for, 333
- Briggs, John Ely, services of, 331
- British America, locusts in, 196
- Broadie, H. H., activities of, 326
- Brockman, Earl T., office of, 107
- Brondfield, Jerry, article by, 97
- Brookings Institution, report of, 23
- Brooks, Harold, mention of, 438
- Brooks, John W., mention of, 324
- Brooks, S. C., services of, 376
- Brooks, William M., writings of, 338; services of, 361, 364, 369, 376, 377; death of, 377; office of, 387
- Brown, Charles E., articles by, 87, 320
- Brown, Charles Harvey, address by, 91, 102
- Brown, Charles LeRoy, article by, 425
- Brown, John, follower of, 85; story of, in Iowa, 92; sons of, 353, 354; visits of, to Tabor, 353, 356, 357; mention of, 370
- Brown, Leo, mention of, 438
- Brown, Ralph H., journal edited by, 87, 207
- Brownlee, B. O., conference with, 261
- Bruce, William George, discussion by, 435
- Brutsche, Ethel L., mention of, 219
- Bryson, David E., reminiscences of, 432
- Buchanan, Etha Louise, mention of, 438
- Buck, Solon J., article by, 88
- Buckingham, Clyde E., article by, 87
- Buckingham cemetery, mention of, 318
- Buckstaff, Ralph N., article by, 87

- Budgetary deficiency method, mention of, 19  
*Buel, Jesse, Early Nineteenth-Century Agricultural Reformer*, 322  
 Buena Vista County, early history of, 210  
 Buffalo burs, mention of, 188  
 Buffalo Center, newspaper in, 429  
*Buffington, Le Roy S., and The Minnesota Boom*, 86  
 Buhmann, Harold H., 332  
 Bunch, Kenneth C., ship named for, 333  
 Burcham, Thomas A., article by, 90  
 Bureau of Public Assistance of the Federal Social Security Board, attitude of, 21  
 Burley, Ray H., mention of, 438  
 Burlingame, Robert, appointment of, 104  
 Burlington, blackbirds near, 184; telephone exchange in, 211; horseshoeing in, 216  
*Burlington Daily Telegraph*, article in, 119  
 Burlington Railroad, operation of, 387, 388  
 Burpee, Lawrence J., address by, 86  
 Burr Oak Township, history of, 214  
 Burrows, J. M. D., writings of, 323  
 Burtis Theatre (Davenport), reminiscences of, 425  
 Burton, Dr., comment by, 180  
 Burton, William, mention of, 324  
 Bushnell, George E., services of, 365  
 Butchering, methods of, 298  
 Butler, E. L., office of, 330  
 Butter, sale of, 143, 144; substitutes for, 144  
 Butter Control Board (see Iowa Butter Control Board)  
 Butterfield, Chas., election of, 106  
*Butterflies and the American Indian*, 320  
 Byram, Burns, talk by, 437  
 Byrd, C. K., article by, 425
- Cabin, building of, 287  
 Cable, Jonathan, services of, 368  
 California, old age security in, 13, 18; school in, 71  
 California City, site of, 345  
 California State Board of Agriculture, activities of, 130  
 Calliope, story of, 212  
 Calmar, walking club at, 212  
*Camp Meeting in Missouri, The*, 322  
 Canada, insects in, 191; settlers from, 311; escape of slaves to, 359  
 Canadian prairies, blackbirds on, 183  
 Candles, making of, 299  
 Canning factories, licensing of, 241  
 Cape, Robert E., writings of, 207  
 Cappon, Leslie J., article on, 423  
 Carey, John E., appointment of, 104  
 Carl, Leslie M., work of, 399, 400  
 Carleton Beh Company, property of, 386  
 Carlyle, Thomas, mention of, 69  
 Carman, Harry J., article by, 322  
 Carmichael, Thelma, office of, 330  
 Carnegie, Andrew, funds of, 382, 383  
 Carpets, use of, 301  
 Carr, Leslie L., mention of, 219  
 Carroll, church at, 326  
 Carter, Clarence Edwin, work of, 319  
 Carter, John Denton, article by, 86, 320  
 Carter, Roy, home of, 97  
 Carver, George Washington, biographical sketch of, 213, 324; education of, 422  
*Carver, George Washington, An American Biography*, 422  
 Case, Cephas, slaves aided by, 358  
 Cassandra, Mme., story of, 94  
 Cataline, mention of, 79  
 Cattle, premiums for, 119; entry of, at State Fair, 120; fencing of, 125; reports relative to, 168; feeding of, 203; testing of, 234; raising of, 291; loss of, 403  
*Cattle Drives in Missouri*, 322  
*Cavelier, Jean, The Authorship of the Journal of*, 423  
 Cavett, John I., death of, 212  
 Cedar Falls, resident of, 292  
 Cedar Rapids, meeting at, 47, 329; resident of, 108, 292; library at, 163; radio station at, 173; Czechs in, 214  
 Census, U. S., taking of, 4; use of, 51, 52, 53, 57  
 Centennial, observance of, 93, 104  
*Centennial History, A*, 90  
 Centennial of Iowa Statehood, observance of, 104  
 Central College, history of, 429  
*Century of Service, A*, 426  
*Ceremonial Stone, An Unusual*, 87  
*Chadwick, Wallace W., Civil War Letters of*, 321  
 Champ, John L., writings of, 207  
 Chancellor of the Exchequer, office of, 8  
 Chapel, building of, 366; use of, 372  
*Chapman, John, The Burial Place of*, 321  
 "Charlie Gray's Grist Mill", 103  
 Chase, Mrs. E. P., office of, 220  
*Chase's, Salmon P., Political Career Before the Civil War*, 320  
*Chatfield: An Essay in Economic History*, 423  
 Cheese, making of, 299, 300  
 Chemical laboratories, work of, 269  
 Chemist, State, appointment of, 233  
 Chemists, work of, 266, 268  
 Cherrington, Charles, article by, 214  
 Cherry, Addie Rose Alma, mention of, 100  
 Cherry, Mrs. Lola, activities of, 330  
 Chicago (Ill.), brokers in, 168; fire at, 198; stock shipped to, 291; John Brown at, 354

## 448 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Chicago Great Western Railway, shops of, 323
- Chief Poweshiek at Des Moines*, 428
- Chief Signal Officer, appointment by, 396
- Chinch bugs, coming of, 157; activities of, 179; control of, 412
- Chisholm, Mrs. R. H., article by, 212
- Chittum, Mrs. John H., 219
- Cholera, control of, 233
- Cholera in Cincinnati*, 88
- Christison, Muriel B., article by, 86
- Christmas spirit, story of, 212
- Church, organization of, 290, 342; attendance at, 315
- Cicero, mention of, 3; writings of, 79
- Cincinnati (Ohio), trip from, 339
- Cities, growth of, 3; milk inspection in, 260
- Citizen and the Power to Govern, The*, 91
- Citizenship, The Test of*, 91
- City That Is Set on a Hill Cannot Be Hid, A*, 321
- Civil Bend, name of, 340, 341; church at, 342; schoolhouse at, 344; settlers at, 344, 349; site of, 347; slaves at, 359; homes in, 360
- Civil War, relief during, 22; mention of, 69, 287; soldier in, 71, 325; veterans of, 98, 99, 212, 214, 326, 352, 429; close of, 147; letter concerning, 321; flags captured in, 328; beginnings of, 367
- Civil War Experiences of a German Emigrant as Told by the Late Joseph Ruff of Albion*, 426
- Civil War Soldiers, Service Organizations for*, 322
- Clarence Walworth Alvord Memorial Commission, publications by, 88 (see also Alvord, Clarence Walworth)
- Clark, Albert M., article by, 321
- Clark, Jane Perry, writings of, 394
- Clark, R. G., mention of, 433
- Clark, Stanley, article by, 320
- Clark, W. L., slaves aided by, 358
- Clarke, Mary A., article by, 208
- Clarksfield (Ohio), resident of, 338
- Clarkson, John T., mention of, 433
- Clay, church anniversary at, 93
- Clayton, Frederick W., services of, 381, 385, 386
- Clayton County, reminiscences of, 432
- Clear Lake, beginnings of, 96; article on, 97
- Cleary, Minnie Wait, article by, 87
- Cleveland (Ohio), trip to, 341
- Cleveland Indians, first baseman for, 100
- Clevenger, Homer, article by, 321
- Clifton, C. C., article by, 100, 325
- Climate, conditions of, 162
- Clinton, early days at, 430
- Clothing, types of, 306, 307
- Coal, sale of, 267, 269
- Coate, David A., article by, 208
- Coates, Alexis W., sketch of, 214
- Cochrane, Clarence M., article by, 425
- Codifying Types of Archeological Sites in Wisconsin, Report of the Committee for*, 320
- Coe College, president of, 106
- Coffee, rye used for, 214
- Cold storage plants, inspection of, 262
- Cole, Harriet, marriage of, 107
- Coleman, Christopher B., office of, 218
- Coleman, J. Winston, Jr., article by, 424
- Colfax, Schuyler, and the Rebekah Degree, History of*, 322
- "College in the Modern Civilization, The", 106
- "College Life in Illinois a Hundred Years Ago", article on, 102
- Colleges, early history of, 216
- Collins, William J., biographical sketch of, 109
- COLLINS, WILLIAM J., *Administration of Old-Age Assistance in Iowa 1934-1939*, 3-68
- Colonial Dames of Wisconsin, reception by, 435, 436
- Colorado, social security in, 18; locust ravages in, 197
- Colorado beetle (see Colorado potato beetle)
- Colorado Beetle, The*, publication of, 191
- Colorado potato beetle, prevalence of, 157, 179, 187, 188, 189; book on, 191
- Colton, Kenneth E., letters edited by, 90, 209; services of, 330
- Columbia University (Louden), name of, 369; buildings of, 371
- Columbian Exposition, mention of, 121
- Columbus: Ohio's Capital*, 207
- Columella and the Beginnings of Soil Science*, 322
- Commercial feeds, laws relative to, 243; sale of, 264
- Commercial fertilizers, licensing of, 240; law relative to, 244
- Commodity Credit Corporation, work of, 256
- Community, conditions in, 60, 65
- Comptroller, State, payment by, 36; influence of, 225; duties of, 227, 228; mention of, 282
- Comstock, Len, mention of, 326
- Coney Island, beetles on, 190
- Confederacy, A Hoosier Invades the*, 425
- Congregational Church, members of, 90, 385; centennial of, 93; history of, at Creston, 215; pastor of, 364
- Congregational Churches, Council Bluffs Association of, meeting of, 368



- Congregational Education Society, appeal to, 385
- Congregational Foreign Missions, American Board of, work of, 348
- Congregational Woman Minister, The First Ordained, in the United States*, 87
- Congress, work of, 9; members of, 9, 13, 126, 127; funds appropriated by, 114; petitions sent to, 127; bill passed by, 439
- Connecticut, insects in, 190; settlers from, 287
- Connecticut Historical Society, Bulletin of the*, contents of, 86
- Connery, William P., Jr., services of, 14
- Conservatory of Music, plans for, 379
- Contagious Diseases among Animals, Committee on, work of, 151
- Contributors*, 109, 222, 334, 440
- Conway, Michael P., sketch of, 431
- Coobs, Robert, article by, 94
- Cook, H. O., article by, 91
- Cook, John Hutchinson, mention of, 438
- Cooking, experiments in, 294; interest in, 296, 297
- Cooley, Mrs. Alma H., paintings of, 99
- Cooper, John, mention of, 98
- Cooper, Paul, article by, 207
- Coralville dam, story of, 216
- Corey, Paul, novel by, 94
- Corn, planting of, 178; growing of, 185; sealing of, 256; loans on, 256
- Corn and Small Grain Growers' Association, Iowa, operation of, 141; coöperation with, 284
- Corn Belt Meat Producers' Association, report of, 137
- Corning, residents of, 107; settlement near, 378
- Cottonwood United Brethren Church, history of, 95
- Council Bluffs, resident of, 104; military post at, 162; establishment of, 340
- Council Oak, history of, 433
- Counsell, Mrs. Harry, office of, 437
- County agricultural societies, work of, 122, 135, 136; provisions for, 133; aid for, 134; report of, 137
- County attorney, duties of, 229, 278, 279
- County fairs, reports of, 139
- County historical societies, activities of, 329, 330
- County Historical Societies*, 423
- County officers, work of, 45
- County old age assistance boards (see Old age assistance boards)
- County Old Age Assistance Boards and Investigators, Hand Book of*, publication of, 45, 46
- County short courses, holding of, 237
- County supervisors, work of, 22; appointment made by, 134
- County treasurers, work of, 40, 42
- Courthouse, building of, in Marshall County, 95
- Courts, need of, 229; use of, 278
- Cover Requirements of the Eastern Ruffed Grouse in Northeast Iowa*, 90
- Cowles, Gardner, Jr., address by, 108
- Craig, James Thomas, article by, 323
- Cramer, Squire, services of, 360
- Craven, Avery O., article by, 102
- Crawford, Lawrence C., article by, 426, 427
- Crawford, William H., town named for, 214
- Crawford County, name of, 214
- Cream Grading Law, enactment of, 146
- Cream stations, licensing of, 239, 242; inspection of, 261
- Cream trucks, licensing of, 239, 242
- Creameries, operation of, 143; licensing of, 239, 241, 242, 246; inspection of, 261
- Creditors, demands of, 392
- Cree, Walter Johnston, article by, 208
- Crenshaw, Ollinger, article by, 89
- Cressman, W. L., law practice of, 95
- Creston, Congregational Church at, 215; flour mill at, 432
- Crete (Nebr.), college at, 386
- Crittenden, C. C., address by, 208, 218
- Crop and Live Stock Estimates, Division of, work of, 396
- Crop Estimates, Bureau of, work of, 171
- Crop statistics, publication of, 139
- Crops, reports on, 168
- Crosley, Charlotte, report by, 438
- Cudahy, John, article by, 436
- Cummings, Isaac, daughter of, 337
- Cummings, Mrs. Isaac, daughter of, 337
- Cummings, Maria, marriage of, 337
- Cummings, Origen, services of, 361, 364
- Currens, Jean, mention of, 438
- Curtis, Samuel Ryan, letters of, 90, 92, 209
- Cutler's Camp, settlement at, 345
- Cutter, John S., mention of, 438
- Outworms, mention of, 178
- Dairies, supervision of, 146
- Dairy and Food, Division of, operation of, 142-147; work of, 232, 239, 240, 243, 257, 260, 263, 268, 272; inspectors in, 273; agreements with, 395, 413, 414
- Dairy and Food Commissioner, State, activities of, 141
- Dairy and Food Department, operation of, 141
- Dairy and food inspectors, duties of, 247, 265
- Dairy Association, Iowa State, delegate

## 450 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- from, 134; report of, 137; operation of, 141; work of, 237; coöperation with, 284
- Dairy cattle, testing of, 154
- Dairy Commissioner, State, office of, 133; report of, 135; activities of, 136; appointment of, 144, 145
- Dairy industry, importance of, 144
- Dairy Industry Commission, work of, 280
- Dairy products, inspection of, 233, 259, 263
- Dairying, interest in, 141
- Dale, Edgar, address by, 108
- Danby (N. H.), resident of, 337
- Danby Congregational Church, member of, 337
- Daniels, Adeliza, writings of, 96
- Danielson, Jonas, mention of, 101
- Danville, resident of, 368
- Daughters of the American Revolution, program of, 330, 331
- Daum, Kate, mention of, 219
- Davenport, F. Garvin, article edited by, 89
- Davenport, George, home of, 220
- Davenport, Katye Lou, article edited by, 89
- Davenport, Antoine LeClaire home in, 98; weather bureau at, 163; radio station at, 173; underground railroad at, 358
- Davenport Public Museum, work of, 96; anniversary of, 212; gift to, 220; site of, 437
- Davis, Elmer, article by, 91
- Davis, Susan B., article by, 208
- Dawson, Jacob, activities of, 347
- Dawson, Mrs. Sarah Jane, sketch of, 216
- Daykin, Walter L., article by, 323
- Deaf-mutes, mention of, 6
- Deamer, Arthur C., article by, 91; address by, 108; activities of, 329
- Dean, J. J., comment by, 190
- Dearborn in the First World War*, 426
- Debtors, relief of, 27
- Declaration of Independence, reading of, 72
- Deemer, Horace Emerson, portrait of, 427
- Deer, mention of, 176; number of, 186
- Delanglez, Jean, articles by, 206, 423
- Delaware County, creamery in, 143
- Delia Webster and Calvin Fairbank, Underground Railroad Agents*, 424
- Democracy, The Challenge to*, 91
- Democracy and Nationalism*, 91
- Democracy on Trial*, 91
- Democracy's College*, 425
- Democratic Party, platform of, 26; member of, 37
- Denmark, old age insurance in, 7
- Denmark Academy, history of, 215
- Dennis, Ralph B., sketch of, 95
- Dental Education in Ohio, 1838-58*, 88
- Dependent children, protection of, 21, 22
- Dependents, types of, 6
- Des Moines, resident of, 37, 104, 132; officers at, 39, 159, 228, 397, 399; meeting at, 47, 103, 107, 122, 273; articles on, 93, 331, 428; State Fair at, 121; weather bureau at, 163; history of, 215, 429; sketch of, 326; underground railroad at, 358; Quaker settlement near, 359; labor in, 430
- Des Moines Bureau of Municipal Research, work of, 53
- Des Moines County, citizens of, 25
- Des Moines' First Century*, 331
- Des Moines' First Hundred Years*, 428
- Des Moines in 1846, article on, 93
- Des Moines pioneers, pictures of, 429
- Des Moines Register*, comment in, 52; articles in, 209
- Detroit Doctors of Yesterdays*, 208
- Detroit River, mention of, 190
- Devil's Bend, site of, 340
- DeWitt, church bell at, 212
- Dexter, H. R. ("Sandy"), article by, 430
- Deyoe, Dorothy, office of, 106
- Dick, Everett, article by, 322
- Dickerson, Montroville W., drawings by, 208
- Dickey, Lily Ann, article by, 321
- Dickinson County, blackbirds in, 184; history of, 214
- Dill, Clarence C., service of, 14
- Dill-Connery Bill, consideration of, 14
- Dilly, Henry N., mention of, 93
- Diseases, prevention of, 125, 135, 149; control of, 155, 407
- District agricultural societies, provisions for, 133; aid for, 134; activities of, 135, 136; report of, 137
- District court, order of judges of, 22; appeals to, 36, 63; decision in, 51
- District fairs, reports of, 139
- Doane College, records transferred to, 386
- Dodd, Edward, marriage of, 308
- Dodd, Janet, appearance of, 306
- Domestic animals, raising of, 187
- Domestic arts, interest in, 133
- Donlon, P. H., services of, 29, 30, 31
- Dorr, Caleb D., and the Early Minnesota Lumber Industry*, 423
- Doty Farmhouse at Taycheedah, The Old*, 425
- Dougan, Mrs. Hugh, activities of, 290
- Dougan, Susan, appearance of, 306
- Douglas, Jesse S., article by, 321
- Douglas, Paul H., comment by, 67
- Douglas, Thomas, letters from, 88
- Downing, Wendell L., articles by, 210, 322, 427
- Downs, William, office of, 437
- Dozer, Donald M., article by, 89
- Dragoons, fort built by, 430

- Drake, P. H., mention of, 96  
 Drewry, Elizabeth B., writings of, 85; office of, 218  
 Dubuque, Julien, ship named for, 333  
 Dubuque, weather bureau at, 163  
 Ducks, migration of, 186  
 Dumont, F. S., activities of, 128  
 Dunigan, Mrs., paper read by, 107  
 Duniway, David C., office of, 218  
 Dunlevy, Marion Lucile, writings of, 207  
 Dunn, Caroline, article by, 425  
 Durham cattle, raising of, 291  
 Durling, E. V., writings of, 94  
 Dutch colonists, coming of, 429  
*Dutch Reformed Beginnings in Illinois*, 425  
 Dyersville, church at, 99; history of, 210
- Eagles, Fraternal Order of, work of, 11, 30, 31  
*Early Beloit Physicians*, 321  
*Early Days of the State Association*, 91  
 East Monroe Street (Mt. Pleasant), Howe's Academy on, 73  
*Eastern Mississippi Valley, Advancing Across the*, 322  
 Eatinger, C. J., office of, 436  
 Eaton, Clement, articles by, 89, 207  
*Eclectic School in Cincinnati, The Formation of the*, 88  
*Economic Problems of Low Income Farmers in Iowa*, 210  
 Economic Security, Committee on, work of, 5, 16  
 Edgington, Henry, sketch of, 433  
 Education, an individualist in, 69-84; articles on, 90, 91, 108  
*Education and the Future*, 90  
*Education in War Time*, 91  
 "Education in Wartime", 108  
 Education, Iowa State Board of, appointment by, 235  
 Education, U. S. Commissioner of, address by, 108  
 Educational work, promotion of, 415  
 Edward VII, picture of, 312  
 Edwards, Everett E., article by, 322; office of, 435  
 Egan, I. J., paintings by, 208  
 Egerton, J., comment by, 189  
 Egg-dealers, licensing of, 239, 242, 246  
 Eggs, inspection of, 242  
 Egypt, plagues in, 179, 195, 200; frogs in, 180; missionary to, 292  
 Eichelberger, Mrs. B. F., Bible of, 430  
 Eisenhower family Bible, possession of, 430  
*El Rio del Espiritu Santo*, 423  
 Eland, T. L., mention of, 219  
 Eldora, church near, 99  
 Elephants, prehistoric, 429, 433  
*Elephants, Camels Once Roamed Iowa's Acres*, 209  
 Elk, mention of, 176  
 Eller, Floyd E., article by, 320; address by, 328  
 Ellis, Elizabeth, article by, 425  
 Ellis, George N., services of, 381, 382  
 Ellis, H. Holmes, article by, 207  
 Ellison, Chester W., gift by, 218  
 Elocution, classes in, 80  
 Elwell, H. C., mention of, 430  
 Emancipation Proclamation, issuing of, 348  
*Emergency Medical Service in Iowa*, 90  
 Emergency relief, interest in, 28  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, comment by, 69; mention of, 377  
*Emigrant Aid Company Parties of 1854, The*, 424  
 Emmet County, old settlers of, 107  
 Employment, statistics on, 5  
 Endowment, lack of, 72  
 England, settlers from, 290  
 English, Emory H., services of, 330  
 English, William Francis, activities of, 328  
 English, study of, 79  
 Entomological Commission, United States, work of, 203  
 Entomologist, State, report of, 156; work of, 157, 159; office of, 160, 161, 234, 235; comment by, 190  
 Entomology, Federal Bureau of, work of, 395; agreement with, 410  
 Entomology, Iowa Division of, discussion of, 156-161; cost of, 161; work of, 234, 271, 272, 273, 277, 395; cooperation with, 410  
 Epileptics, mention of, 6  
 Episcopal Church, members of, 385  
 Epstein, Abraham, work of, 12; letter from, 53; comment by, 67  
 Esler, J. K., article by, 86  
 Eureka, site of, 340  
 Europe, old age insurance in, 7, 8; imports from, 148; conditions in, 187; beetles in, 191  
 Evans, A. J., article by, 212  
 Evans, Ward, office of, 333  
 Evers, Fred C., mention of, 219  
 Examinations, giving of, 47, 48  
 Executive Council, work of, 32, 37, 144, 145, 150, 226, 227, 228, 436; membership of, 142, 228, 230; influence of, 225  
 Exports, report of, 129
- Faherty, William B., article by, 88, 424  
 Fairchild, James H., recommendation of, 364; comment by, 368  
 Fairfield, resident of, 98; meeting at, 116; State Fair at, 121, 122; history of, 433  
*Fairfield Ledger*, article in, 119



## 452 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Fairgrounds, State, improvement of, 134; control of, 135
- Fairport Harbor Village Site, The*, 207
- Family Farm in the Machine Age, The*, 91
- Family Papers, The Westward Movement as Reflected in*, 423
- Farley, Jesse Kelso, Jr., mention of, 332
- Farm and Non-Farm Communities of Iowa, Taxable Property Per Child in*, 427
- Farm implements, improvement of, 119; reports relative to, 168; sale of, 293
- Farm Machinery in Frontier Minnesota*, 207
- Farm Machinery in World War I, Governmental Policy Relating to*, 322
- Farm mortgages, moratoriums on, 27
- Farm pests, discussion of, 176-205
- Farm Petroleum Delivery*, 210
- Farm products, entry of, at State Fair, 120; exhibition of, 130
- Farm statistics, publication of, 139
- Farmers, statistics on, 129; interest of, in weather reports, 162
- "Farmers of the Poor", mention of, 6
- "Farmers' Clubs", interest in, 128
- Farmers' institutes, aid to, 139, 283; holding of, 237
- Farquhar, Catharine Grace Barbour, biographical sketch of, 440
- FARQUHAR, CATHARINE GRACE BARBOUR, *Tabor and Tabor College*, 337-393
- Farquhar, L. Wallace, marriage of, 440
- Farrand, Roy F., address by, 217
- Faust, Harold S., article by, 207
- Fayette, early letters at, 215, 325
- Fayette County Historical Society, collection of, 437
- Federal agencies, coöperation with, 173, 174
- Federal Agricultural Marketing Service, agreement with, 417
- Federal aid, granting of, 13, 14, 24
- Federal Aid Bill, article on, 91
- Federal corn loans, provisions for, 256
- Federal Emergency Relief Administrator, work of, 15
- Federal Field Office Records, the Problems of*, 321
- Federal funds, appropriation of, 114
- Federal government, aid given by, 16, 17, 18, 57, 229; old age assistance approved by, 63; coöperation with, 234, 394; employees of, 173; funds expended by, 403
- Federal grants-in-aid, discussion of, 402-404
- Federal quarantines, provisions for, 159, 161; enforcement of, 410
- Federal records, preservation of, 321
- Federal Seed Act, passage of, 406, 407; enforcement of, 415, 416
- Federal Social Security Board, controversy with, 66; wishes of, 68
- Federal Social Security Board, Bureau of Public Assistance of the, work of, 67
- Fencing, laws relative to, 125
- Ferries, use of, 352
- Fertilizers, inspection of, 264
- Feudalism and Its Antecedents in England*, 207
- Field, Dr. H. P., mention of, 433
- Fifteenth General Assembly, work of, 123
- Fifth General Assembly, work of, 122
- Fiftieth General Assembly, resolution by, 220
- Filson Club History Quarterly*, contents of, 85, 207, 319, 424
- Findley, Charles M., article by, 327
- Finley, Hiram, mention of, 326
- Finney, Charles G., activities of, 339
- Finney, Joseph Newt, assistance given to, 61, 62
- First Things First: Librarian's Wartime Opportunity and Paramount Duty*, 91
- First Wisconsin Cavalry 1862-1865, With the, The Letters of Peter J. Williamson*, 321, 425
- First World War, Historical Units of Agencies of the*, 85
- First World War, How Michigan Prepared for the*, 208
- Fisch, M. G., sketch of, 324
- Flags, return of, 328
- Fleet, Robert R., article by, 86
- Flentje, Ernst L., mention of, 438
- Flour mill, operation of, 432
- Floyd County, old age assistance in, 50, 51
- Foft, Llewellyn, mention of, 97
- Food-processing plants, inspection of, 413
- Foods, inspection of, 113, 233, 259; adulteration of, 135
- Forbes, Hugh, services of, 355
- Forbes' manual, study of, 355
- Ford, Richard Clyde, article by, 426
- Foreign Missions, Board of, work of, 348
- Forest Policy in Wisconsin*, 321
- Forestry, interest in, 133
- Fort Armstrong, weather reports at, 162; mention of, 327
- Fort Atkinson, weather report at, 162
- Fort Des Moines (No. 2), establishment of, 101, 103, 430; weather reports at, 162; site of, 331; article on, 427, 429, 430
- Fort Des Moines and Des Moines*, 428
- Fort Des Moines' 100th Anniversary*, 428
- Fort Dodge, meeting at, 47; radio station at, 173
- Fort Kearney, site of, 340
- Forty-eighth General Assembly, work of, 155, 418
- Forty-fifth General Assembly, work of, 26, 27, 63

- Forty-fourth General Assembly, work of, 26  
 Forty-ninth General Assembly, work of, 104, 235  
 Forty-second General Assembly, member of, 38; work of, 159  
 Forty-seventh General Assembly, work of, 396  
 Forty-third General Assembly, work of, 25  
 Foss, Robert H., article by, 425  
 Foster, Joe, home of, 361  
 Foster, R. B., office of, 352  
 Four Mile Grove, settlement near, 316  
 Fourth General Assembly, work of, 115  
 Fourth of July, observance of, 72, 434  
 Fox, J. C., article by, 209  
 Frailey, J. R., services of, 24-29, 36; attitude of, 52  
 France, old age pensions in, 8  
 Frank, Thomas J., mention of, 219  
*Franklin County, Medical History of*, 209  
 Franklin Township Lutheran Church, story of, 99  
*Franquelin, Mapmaker*, 206  
 Free-State men, movement of, 352  
 Free-State movement, activities of, 353; center of, 355  
 Freidel, Frank, article by, 207  
 Fremont County, resident of, 98  
 French, Anna Elizabeth, mention of, 431  
 French, study of, 76  
 Fries, Adelaide L., records edited by, 423  
 Fries, Robert F., article by, 88  
*Frontier Guardian*, publication of, 347  
*Frontier War Problems, Letters of Samuel Ryan Curtis*, 427  
 Frost, Bartlett, work of, 328  
 Fruit trees, growing of, 125; planting of, 349  
 Fruits, exchange of, 130; inspection of, 413  
 "Fruits and Their Adaptation to the Soil of Iowa", 128  
 Fugitive Slave Law, passage of, 351  
 Fuller, George N., article by, 208  
 Fuller, Iola, book by, 434  
 Fulton, J. D., firearms collected by, 93  
 Funds, recovery of, from old age pensioners, 35; appropriation of, 114  
 Fussler, Herman H., book by, 319  
 Fyrando, Alma M., mention of, 101  
 Gabrielson, Ira N., article by, 323  
 Gage, Harry M., resignation of, 106  
 Galer, Roger S., biographical sketch of, 109; activities of, 434  
 GALER, ROGER S., *Seward C. Howe*, 69-84  
*Galesburg: Hot-Bed of Abolitionism*, 87  
 Galloway, Agnes, activities of, 290 (see also Wilson, Agnes)  
 Galloway, Dalton, services of, 292  
 Galloway, Hugh K., activities of, 291; services of, 292  
 Galloway, James, services of, 292  
 Galloway, John, activities of, 290; family of, 291, 292  
 Galloway, William, activities of, 292  
 Galloway, Mrs. William, activities of, 292  
 Galvin, Helen O., mention of, 104  
 Gambrill, Olive Moore, article by, 85  
 Garner, Henry, kidnapping of, 362  
 Garner, Maria, kidnapping of, 362  
 Garner, Miriam E., article by, 91  
 Garrett, B. W., mention of, 104  
 Garrison, Curtis Wilson, activities of, 329; book edited by, 425  
 Garst, Mrs. Warren, death of, 96  
 Gasoline pumps, licensing of, 239, 246; inspection of, 266  
 Gaston, Alexander, son of, 337; services of, 364  
 Gaston, George Belcher, activities of, 337-340, 360, 361, 362, 365; home of, 346, 347, 350, 356, 363; office of, 353; comment by, 369; death of, 374; gift by, 379, 380  
 Gaston, Mrs. G. B., comment by, 353, 354, 357  
 Gaston, John K., slaves aided by, 358  
 Gaston, Lydia Belcher, son of, 337  
 Gaston (post office), mention of, 340  
 Gaston Hall, use of, 372, 377, 382; repair of, 390  
 Gates, William G., son of, 349  
 Gates, Mrs. William G., son of, 349  
 "Gay Nineties", story of, 213  
 Geiger, C. H., activities of, 329  
*General Anthony Wayne Visits Detroit*, 86  
 General Assembly, work of, 21, 22, 24, 42, 57, 63, 121, 131, 132, 137, 144, 157, 165, 170, 225, 226, 227, 238, 240, 410, 418; adjournment of, 31; recommendations to, 139, 149; message to, 150; powers granted by, 274; meeting of, 286; appropriations made by, 403  
 Geologist, State, provision for, 131  
 Geometry, teaching of, 78  
 George, David Lloyd, comment by, 8  
 George, Mrs. E. S., office of, 107  
 German, study of, 76  
 German-American Pioneer Society, meeting of, 106  
 German Presbyterian Church, purchase of, 74  
 German Presbyterianism, article on, 94  
 Germany, old age insurance in, 7  
 Giard Tract, story of, 93  
 Giese, Chas. O., mention of, 332  
 Gillett Grove, historic sites at, 95  
 Gillin, John L., comment by, 22

## 454 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Gilmore, G. H., writings of, 207  
 Gipple, Bert A., article by, 208  
 Givin, naming of, 101  
 Glasgow (Scotland), mention of, 313  
 Glass, manufacture of, 92  
 Glenwood, residents of, 359, 371; trial at, 360, 361  
 Glenwood Congregational Church, pastor of, 374  
 Glidden, church near, 96  
 Golden Jubilee, holding of, 381  
 "Golden Rule" tax, mention of, 43  
 Goldfield, trip to, 295  
 Goldman, Leon, article by, 88  
*Gompers, Samuel, and Free Silver, 1896, 89*  
 Gordon, John, services of, 381  
*Gosney Family Records 1740-1940 and Related Families, 209*  
 Government, interest in, 225  
 Governor of Iowa, appointments by, 32, 144, 151, 173, 227, 279, 395, 396, 418; work of, 134; influence of, 225, 226; recommendations of, 226; report sent to, 232  
 Governors (Iowa), article on, 215  
 Graham, Orville F., article by, 323  
 Grahl, Charles H., articles by, 90, 427, 428; talk by, 331  
 Grains, collection of, 130; sealing of, 256  
 Grand Army of the Republic, Iowa Department of, officer of, 106; meeting of, 439  
*Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M., Bulletin of the, article in, 209*  
 Granger Homestead Association, land transferred by, 325  
 Grants-in-aid, discussion of, 402-404  
 Grass, abundance of, 176  
 Grasshoppers, activities of, 179, 195-199; number of, 201; eradication of, 204  
 Gravity (Iowa), resident of, 189  
 Great Britain, old age pensions in, 8  
*Great Lakes, Development of, 1815-1943, 208*  
*Great Plains, The "Summary Foreword" of the Future of the, 424*  
*Greater Iowa, publication of, 138, 139*  
 Greek, study of, 78  
 Greeley, Horace, lecture by, 289  
 Green, Mrs. Mary M., mention of, 98  
*Green Bay Convention, The, 208*  
*Green Bay Homecoming, 208*  
 Greene, Calvin G., sketch of, 99  
 Greene County, Lincoln statue in, 98; history of, 101, 213  
 Gregg, Kate L., article by, 321  
 Grey, Asa, mention of, 189  
 Griffith, Martha E., article by, 214  
*Grignon Tract on the Portage of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, Frederick Jackson Turner's History of the, 322*  
 Grinnell, Josiah B., ship named for, 333  
 Grinnell, Milton, article by, 426  
 Grinnell, naming of, 93; college at, 289, 368; underground railroad at, 358  
 Grinnell College, students at, 289; mention of, 368  
 Griswold, Mrs. R. P., gift by, 382  
 Gross, Juliet M., article by, 322  
 Ground squirrels, activities of, 178  
 Gruber, Bertha, article by, 86  
 Grundy Center, resident of, 104  
 Guadalupe River, mention of, 197  
 Gudgel, John M., meeting attended by, 439  
 Guthe, Carl E., office of, 217  
 Guthrie County, history of, 216, 324, 430; first Methodist services in, 432  
 Gypsies, experiences with, 303, 304  
 Haberkorn, Ruth Ewers, article by, 87  
 Hackett, Mrs. G. L., 332  
 Hackman, Martha, office of, 106  
 Haden, Russell L., article by, 88  
 Haefner, John Henry, biographical sketch of, 222  
 HAEFNER, JOHN HENRY, *Iowa State Department of Agriculture Its Evolution, 113-175*  
 Hagglund, Lenus, sketch of, 216  
*Hail and Farewell! The Methodist Protestant Church in Iowa, 90, 209*  
 Hall, Josiah B., activities of, 339, 340, 341  
 Hall, Marjory, article by, 434  
 Hall, Reeves, article by, 95  
 Hallam, John, slaves aided by, 358  
 Halloran, John J., talk by, 331; article by, 428  
 Hamblin, Dora Jane, articles by, 96, 214  
 Hamburg, resident of, 37; site of, 345  
 Hamilton County, pioneer of, 93; servicemen in, 103; reminiscences of, 216  
 Hamilton County Historical Society, activities of, 103; meeting of, 437  
 Hancher, Virgil M., articles by, 90, 427  
 Hancock, H. P., activities of, 218  
 Hancock County, rivalry with, 98  
 Hand, Clifford, poems by, 89  
 Hardin, Charles Henry, proclamation by, 205  
 Hardin County, resident of, 221; early days in, 429  
 Harbsoeg, Martin, mention of, 98  
 Hare, Marmaduke, mention of, 212  
 Hargis, Mrs. Mahala, Lincoln remembered by, 214  
 Harlan, residents of, 383  
 Harper's Ferry, attack at, 357  
 Harrington, Vincent, services of, 52  
 Harrison County, historian of, 101  
 Hart, William S., mention of, 98



- Harvard Economic Studies*, article in, 421  
 Harvey, R. E., articles by, 90, 209  
 Hatchery Inspection, Division of, work of, 235, 262  
 Hauberg, John H., office of, 102  
 Hausberg, Mrs. William, mention of, 433  
 Hawaii, Territory of, old age assistance in, 14  
*Haydn Society of Cincinnati, 1819-1824, The*, 321  
 Hayek, Will J., address by, 106  
 Health, condition of, 59, 60  
 Health, State Board of, work of, 141; member of, 150  
 Heath, Frederic, article by, 435  
 Hebbard, Mrs. Arthur E., article by, 208  
 Hebbard, E. S., article by, 208  
 Hedrick, resident of, 55  
 Heffner, John S., talk by, 438  
 Hegner, Robert W., mention of, 95  
 Helm, Harold M., article by, 321  
 Hendrickson, Walter B., article by, 87, 90  
 Henry County, Howe's Academy in, 69  
 Henry County Historical Society, activities of, 329  
 Henryson, H. T., article by, 95  
 "Herd Law", passage of, 125  
 Herring, Clyde L., attitude of, 23; proclamation by, 28; bill signed by, 31, 53; address by, 37; comment by, 43, 44; sketch of, 211  
*Hesing, Anton C.: The Rise of a Chicago Boss*, 87  
 Hetherington, Betty, article by, 97  
 Hewlett, Mrs. Alta, mention of, 219  
 Hickenlooper, Mrs. B. B., mention of, 215  
 Higginson, T. W., services of, 353  
 High Creek, settlement at, 345; mention of, 346  
 "High School Victory Crop, The", 108  
*High School Youth, Teaching the Problems of War and Peace to*, 91  
 "Highland Laddie", playing of, 290  
 Hildner, Ernest G., article by, 102  
 Hill, Edwin S., services of, 360, 361, 364  
 Hinders, Harm, office of, 437  
 Hinrichs, Gustavus, services of, 163-165  
 Hirsheimer, H. J., article by, 208  
 Historic American Buildings Survey, work of, 96  
*Historic Pictures, In Search of*, 423  
*Historical Activities*, 102-105, 217-219, 328-331, 435-438  
 Historical and Literary Club (West Union), banquet at, 218  
 Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, activities of, 328  
*Historical Travel Address Given at Ann Arbor, Feb. 26, 1943*, 426  
 History, teaching of, 78  
*History, Resources of Western Libraries for Research in*, 86  
 "History, A Soldier Looks at", 328  
 History and Archives, State Department of, activities of, 220, 330  
 Hixite Friends Church, historic interest in, 96  
 Hoboken, article on, 324  
 Hoerner, R. N., mention of, 438  
 Hoeven, Charles B., sketch of, 101  
 Hoffmann, Phil, writings of, 91  
 Hog cholera, prevention of, 125, 148, 251, 270; control of, 153, 233  
 Hoge, Charles C., plaque presented by, 102  
 Hogs, reports relative to, 168; feeding of, 203; raising of, 291  
 Hollen, Norman, office of, 106  
*Holman, Jesse Lynch, Pioneer Hoosier*, 320  
 Holmes, Oliver W., article by, 321  
 Holt, Rackham, book by, 422  
 Home cooking, interest in, 296, 297  
 Home Missionary Society, aid to, 269  
 Homes, appearance of, 309-315  
 Honey Creek, settlement on, 345  
 Hoover, Herbert, birthplace of, 96  
 Hopkins, Arthur E., article by, 424  
 Hopkins, John A., article by, 210  
 Horace, writings of, 79  
 Horse and Mule Breeders' Association, co-operation with, 284  
 Horse-drawn vehicles, speed limits of, 211  
 Horse racing, interest in, 93  
 Horses, entry of, at State Fair, 120; interest in, 128; improvement of, 155, 156; reports relative to, 168  
 Horticultural Society, Iowa State, work of, 132, 237; delegate from, 134; operation of, 141; coöperation with, 284  
 Horticulture, promotion of, 117, 133; interest in, 141  
 Hortland, church near, 96  
 Hosea, mention of, 70  
 Hospitals, use of, 7  
 Hossack, Mrs. Wm., office of, 107  
 Hotel Duncan (Burlington), telephone exchange in, 211  
 Hotels, inspection of, 141, 257, 258, 268; licensing of, 240, 241, 245  
 Houghton, Mrs. H. C., Jr., 438  
 House of Representatives, Iowa, petition to, 26; work of, 28, 29, 36; member of, 30  
 House of Representatives, U. S., members of, 9, 124; work of, 14  
 Household arts, promotion of, 117  
*How Does the Federal Aid Bill Fit into the Iowa Picture?*, 91  
*How Michigan Prepared for the First World*

## 456 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- War: Michigan War Preparedness Board*, 208
- Howard, Clark W., influence of, 388; services of, 392
- Howard University, president of, 381
- Howe, Charlotte, characteristics of, 70
- Howe, Edward P., activities of, 71; book by, 80
- Howe, Hayward, activities of, 71
- Howe, Oscar, activities of, 70, 71
- Howe, Pem, activities of, 70, 71 (see also Howe, W. P.)
- Howe, Samuel G., activities of, 352, 353
- Howe, Samuel L., services of, 69; academy founded by, 70; newspaper founded by, 70; residence of, 73; book by, 80; characteristics of, 81
- Howe, Samuel L., Jr., activities of, 71
- Howe, Seward C., characteristics of, 72, 73, 81, 83
- Howe, Seward*, by ROGER S. GALER, 69-84
- Howe, Mrs. Seward C., characteristics of, 82
- Howe, W. P., activities of, 70, 71 (see also Howe, Pem)
- Howe's Academy, teacher in, 69; management of, 72; construction of, 73; attendance at, 75, 76; courses at, 77; discipline in, 82; graduate of, 109
- Howe's Philotaxian Grammar*, use of, 80
- Hoyer, H. V., mention of, 430
- Hubach, Robert R., article by, 424
- Hubbell family, story of, 214
- Hudson, H. Gary, article by, 87
- Hughes, Richard C., services of, 377, 378, 379
- Hulbert, Mrs. C. F., office of, 436
- Hunt, Charles Clyde, articles by, 89, 209; talk by, 329
- Hunter, George, services of, 361
- Hunter, Walter, services of, 214
- Hurlbutt, Mrs. Robert, mention of, 337; manuscript owned by, 337, 338
- Huron Institute, student at, 337
- Hutcheson, Virginia Sue, article by, 322
- Hutchinson, William T., article by, 89
- Hyde, Orson, newspaper of, 347
- Hyphenated American, One*, 87
- "I Have Not Yet Begun to Fight", 89
- Icaria—Wandering Country*, 322
- Icarian Community, library of, 378, 386
- Illinois, conditions in, 158; chinch bugs in, 179; blackbirds in, 183; beetles in, 189, 190
- Illinois, To, in 1811*, 425
- Illinois School for the Deaf, History of the*, 87
- Illinois State Historical Society, meeting of, 102; activities of, 328
- Illinois State Historical Society, Journal of the*, contents of, 87, 425
- Illinois State Museum, work of, 425
- Immigrants, coming of, 4
- Immigration Office, United States, mention of, 138
- Implements, entry of, at State Fair, 120
- Imports, report on, 129
- Improved Stock Breeders' Association, representation of, 134
- In the Footsteps of the Early Settlers in and About Le Grand, Iowa*, 323
- In the Midst of the Years*, 209
- Income, amount of, 59, 60
- Income deduction, discussion of, 19
- Indemnities, payment of, 403
- Independence Day, celebration of, 434 (see also Fourth of July)
- Independent Legislative and Judicial Government*, 427
- Indian Bone Implements in the Oshkosh Public Museum*, 87
- Indian mounds, article on, along the Upper Mississippi, 93; opening of, 96
- Indian relics, collection of, 101
- Indian Shell Work, Oshkosh Public Museum*, 87
- Indian Trade Finger Rings*, 320
- Indian Villages of the Illinois Country*, 426
- Indiana, beetles in, 190
- Indiana and Its History*, 425
- Indiana Historical Collections*, publication of, 421
- Indiana Historical Society, report on, 320
- Indiana Historical Society, William Henry Smith Memorial Library of the*, 425
- Indiana History Bulletin*, contents of, 319
- Indiana History Conference, meeting of, 217
- Indiana Magazine of History*, contents of, 86, 320, 425
- Indiana State University, collection at, 435
- Indiana's First Constitution, Sources of*, 320
- Indians, article on, 92; food for, 176; reports from, 197; missionary to, 339
- Industry, encouragement of, 119
- Ingham, Harvey, writings of, 97, 209, 212
- Injunctions, use of, 278
- Ink, Mrs. Elizabeth, article by, 99
- Insane, mention of, 6
- Insects, prevalence of, 157, 158, 179; number of, 200
- Inseparable Union, John Hanson and the*, 323
- Inspection districts, establishment of, 269
- Inspection fees, collection of, 258, 265
- Inspectors, appointment of, 113; work of, 249
- Insurance, study of, 27 (see also Old age insurance)

- Insurance Settlement Agreements*, 323  
 Intemperance, attitude toward, 344  
 Interest, payment of, 35  
*Interests of the States in Federal Field Office Records, The*, 321  
*Interior Decoration and Furnishing, 1870-1900*, 208  
 Invention, story of, 213  
 Iowa, poor laws of, 21; old age assistance in, 52, 53, 54, 57, 63, 66, 67; wealth of, 54; old age dependency in, 54; educational history in, 84; Indians in, in 1841, 92; boundary of, 97, 439; resources of, 98; farmers in, 129; insects in, 157, 158; first nursery law in, 158; early settlers in, 176; blackbirds in, 183; beetles in, 189; grasshoppers in, 196, 197; Christmas spirit in, 212; Governors of, 215; early schools in, 216; pioneers in, 287, 311, 338; name of, 327  
 Iowa (battleship), christening of, 95; story of, 96; gift to, 220; notes on, 323  
 Iowa, Governor of (see Governor of Iowa)  
*Iowa, Stories of*, publication of, 209  
 Iowa, Territory of, agriculture in, 114; establishment of, 162  
 Iowa Agricultural Experiment Station (see Agricultural Experiment Station, Iowa)  
 Iowa Agricultural Extension Service, work of, 235  
 Iowa Agricultural Society (see Iowa State Agricultural Society)  
*Iowa Agriculture, Some Investigations on the Suitability of the Township as a Unit for Sampling*, 427  
*Iowa Bird Life*, contents of, 90, 208, 426  
 Iowa Butter Control Board, work of, 280  
 Iowa City, resident of, 104; weather station at, 164, 165; underground railroad at, 358  
 Iowa City Academy, teacher in, 109  
*Iowa Conservationist*, contents of, 209, 323  
 Iowa Corn and Small Grain Growers' Association, operation of, 141; coöperation with, 284  
 "Iowa Crop Pest Act", passage of, 159, 160, 234, 407  
 Iowa editors, influence of, 429  
*Iowa 1843-1846, My Ministry in*, 324  
*Iowa Farm Records, Twenty-one Years of*, 210  
*Iowa Fighting Power Afloat*, 323  
 Iowa Geological Survey, work of, 426  
 Iowa Greater Blizzard Club, organization of, 333  
 Iowa history, incidents in, 214, 215; Indians in, 431  
 Iowa Horse and Mule Breeders' Association, coöperation with, 284  
*Iowa in Times of War*, publication of, 219  
*Iowa Journal of History and Politics, The*, articles in, 287, 333; index for, 438  
 Iowa land, sale of, 138  
*Iowa Law Review*, contents of, 323  
 Iowa Library Association, officers of, 106; work of, 107  
*Iowa Library Association Fifty Years*, 91  
*Iowa Library Quarterly*, contents of, 91  
 Iowa Marine heroes in World War I, story of, 97  
 Iowa Masonic Library, establishment of, 163; account of, 329  
*Iowa Odd Fellow, The*, article in, 322  
*Iowa Ornithologist of Other Days — Paul Bartsch*, 90  
*Iowa Pioneer Lawmakers Association*, 428  
 "Iowa plan", mention of, 66  
 Iowa Press Association, meeting of, 323  
*Iowa Public Land Disposal*, 425  
*Iowa Publisher*, contents of, 323  
 Iowa rating system, discussion of, 57-68; development of, 62; abandonment of, 68  
*Iowa Reform, The*, publication of, 434  
 Iowa Short-Horn Herd Book, use of, 128  
 Iowa Society, officers of, 220  
 Iowa State Agricultural Society, reports to, 115; organization of, 116; activities of, 116, 117, 118, 121, 131, 148, 157, 166, 395; report of, 117, 118, 124, 136, 163, 171; support of, 121, 122, 123; influence of, 125, 126; resolutions passed by, 126, 127; new plants introduced by, 128; premiums offered by, 129; history of, 133; statistics compiled by, 166, 167; abolition of, 171  
*Iowa State Agricultural Society, Annual Report of the*, contents of, 163; mention of, 171  
 Iowa State Agricultural Society, Board of Directors of the, work of, 122, 166, 168, 169, 170  
 Iowa State Agricultural Society, Secretary of the, work of, 125, 128, 147; comment by, 166  
 Iowa State Board of Education (see Education, Iowa State Board of)  
 Iowa State Board of Social Welfare (see Social Welfare, Iowa State Board of)  
 Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, student of, 38; publications of, 91, 427; experiment station at, 159; employees of, 159, 234; radio stations at, 173; George Washington Carver at, 213; testing at, 218; salary paid by, 235; instruction at, 251; coöperation with, 280; services of, 283; seeds tested by, 406  
 Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, President of, work of, 134



- Iowa State Dairy Association, report of, 137; operation of, 141; work of, 237 (see also Dairy Association, Iowa State)
- Iowa State Department of Agriculture (see Agriculture, Iowa State Department of)
- Iowa State Department of Agriculture Its Administration*, by GEORGE W. WILLOUGHBY, 225-286
- Iowa State Department of Agriculture Its Evolution*, by JOHN HENRY HAEFNER, 113-175
- Iowa State Fair, management of, 117, 118, 141, 142; attendance at, 119; statistics on, 120
- Iowa State Fair Board, work of, 138, 237
- Iowa State Federation of Labor, work of, 30
- Iowa State Highway Commission, coöperation with, 427; report of, 427
- Iowa State Horticultural Society (see Horticultural Society, Iowa State)
- Iowa State Medical Society, The Journal of the*, contents of, 90, 210, 322, 427
- Iowa State Pure Food Law, enactment of, 145
- Iowa State Sheep Association, coöperation with, 284
- Iowa State Sheriffs' Association, founding of, 100
- Iowa State Teachers Association, meeting of, 107
- Iowa Statehood Centennial*, 323
- Iowa Streams, Summaries of Yearly and Flood Flow Relating to, 1873-1940*, 426, 427
- Iowa Swine Breeders' Association, report of, 136
- Iowa Swine Producers' Association, coöperation with, 284
- Iowa Territorial Agricultural Society, appropriation for, 114; organization of, 114
- Iowa troops, visit of, to Japan, 92
- Iowa Unbonded Agricultural Warehouse Act, provisions of, 416
- Iowa Weather and Crop Service (see Weather and Crop Service)
- Iowa Weather and Crop Service Bureau (see Weather and Crop Service Bureau)
- Iowa Weather and Crop Survey, report of, 118
- Iowa Weather Division, work of, 161-166, 236; establishment of, 171
- Iowa Weather Report*, contents of, 164, 165
- Iowa weather service (see Weather Service, Iowa)
- Iowa weather stations, location of, 163-165
- Iowa Weather Stations, First Annual Report of the*, contents of, 163
- Iowa Wesleyan College, competition with, 72; Howe's Academy united with, 74; anniversary of, 90; war training at, 430
- Iowa Wesleyan College 1842-1942, History and Alumni Record of*, 90
- Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*, mention of, 133; publication of, 135, 136, 139, 171, 232, 236, 261; contents of, 151, 156, 157, 172, 174, 281
- Iowana*, 89-101, 208-216, 322-327, 426-434
- Iowans Are Fond of Iowa*, 91
- Iowans Who Achieved Greatly*, 323
- Iowa's Park Program Had Humble Start*, 209
- Iowa's Woman Ornithologist Althea Rosina Sherman 1853-1943*, 426
- "Irrespressible Conflict of 1861, The", The Letters of Samuel Ryan Curtis*, 90
- Irving, effect of railroad on, 215
- Is American History on the Way Out?*, 319
- Isaac Staples* (boat), captain of, 214
- Ivester Church of the Brethren, anniversary of, 99
- Jackson, A. M. ("Andy"), mention of, 325
- Jackson, Clarence A., address by, 217
- Jackson, W. Turrentine, article by, 89
- "Jacksonville's State Institutions", article on, 102
- Jacobs, Peter, reminiscences by, 100
- James, Charlotte L., mention of, 438
- Japan, Iowa troops in, in 1899, 92
- Japanese, attack by, 108
- Jarchow, Merrill E., article by, 207
- Jarstad, Anton, article by, 425
- Jasper County, pioneer of, 96; church in, 101; history of, 326; first log cabin in, 428
- Jay, Dr. L. D., 438
- Jay, Wesley H., death of, 214
- Jefferson, Mrs. Warren Garst at, 96
- Jefferson County Agricultural Society, founding of, 115, 116
- Jensen, Ben F., office of, 220
- Jepson, William, article by, 427
- Jessen, Raymond J., article by, 427
- Jesup, oldest business firm in, 213
- Jewell, reminiscences of, 216
- Jewett, George A., article by, 429
- Jillson, Willard Rouse, article by, 423
- John Tipton Papers, The*, 421
- Johnson, Dana C., services of, 49
- Johnson, Kato, mention of, 326
- Johnson, Keen, address by, 207
- Johnson, Peter Leo, article by, 88
- Johnson, Wellington Boyd, services of, 381
- Johnson, A Man Named*, 321
- Jonah, story of, 195
- Jones, Adelia, services of, 364
- Jones, David T., mention of, 438

Jones, David Tracy, mention of, 104  
 Jones, John, gift by, 103  
 Jones, Jonas, office of, 352; home of, 357  
 Jones, Laurence C., education of, 422  
 Jones, Mary McMullin, article by, 207  
 Jones, Owen, election of, 330  
 Jones, Robert L., article by, 321  
 Jones, Weston E., suit by, 50  
 Jones County, last Civil War veteran in, 99  
 Jordan, Philip D., articles by, 88, 89, 213, 319; services of, 89; letters edited by, 324  
 Journalism in Iowa, 1893, 431  
 Judiciary Committee, work of, 26, 30  
 "Julius Caesar", study of, 80  
 Jupiter, mention of, 81  
  
 Kagi, John Henri, activities of, 85  
*Kagi, John Henri, John Brown's Secretary of War*, 85  
 Kalbach, Mrs. George, office of, 330  
 Kanesville, establishment of, 340; site of, 345; paper published at, 347  
 Kannenberg, A. P., articles by, 87  
 Kansas, grasshoppers in, 196, 197; mission in, 339; resident of, 344; mention of, 351, 352; U. S. Senator from, 353; conditions in, 353, 355  
 Kansas Aid Society, property of, 360  
 "Kansas and Kansans in the Present War", address on, 102  
*Kansas Historical Quarterly, The*, contents of, 87, 424  
*Kansas History, Bypaths of*, 87  
 Kansas State Historical Society, meeting of, 102  
 Kasson, John A., home of, 330; biographical sketch of, 428  
 Kasson Memorial Building, purchase of, 330  
 Kaw River, locusts near, 200  
 Keating, W. H., birthday of, 94  
 Keefe, John B., talk by, 333  
 Keen, A. E., sketch of, 430  
*Keeping Up with the War News*, 89  
 Keller, Lester E., 332  
 Kellogg, Louise Phelps, biographical sketch of, 87  
*Kellogg, Louise Phelps*, 88  
 Kelly, Harry F., mention of, 208  
 Kendall Young Library, records of, 103  
 Kennedy, Barbara, marriage of, 288  
 Kennedy, Charles J., writings of, 90  
 Kent, Charles, gifts from, 436  
 Kent, Chas. A., article by, 216  
*Kentucky, Letters of 1831-32 about*, 85  
*Kentucky, State Building in*, 85  
*Kentucky Historical Society 1836-1943, A Sketch and Bibliography of the*, 423  
*Kentucky Imprints, 1728-1820, Concerning*

*a Recently Published Supplemental Check List of*, 424  
*Kentucky-Ohio Boundary, The*, 207  
*Kentucky Sesquicentennial Data in the Filson Club*, 207  
*Kentucky State Historical Society, The Register of the*, contents of, 423  
*Kentucky's Sesquicentennial*, 207  
 Keokuk, weather bureau at, 163  
 Keokuk County, last Civil War veteran in, 98  
 Keosauqua (Ohio), resident of, 365  
 Keota, glass factory at, 92  
 Kerr, William G., appointment of, 104  
 Keyes, Charles Rollin, writings of, 184, 216  
 Kidnapping, case of, 362  
 Kilworth, Mrs. Mary, birthday of, 212  
 Kimberly, D. W., services of, 29  
 Kincaid, Robert L., article by, 320  
 King, Albion R., mention of, 332  
 King, E. H., letter from, 194  
 King drag, use of, 139  
 Kingsley, resident of, 97  
 Kirkwood, Samuel J., ship named for, 333; furniture of, 436  
 Kitchens, equipment of, 294; description of, 309-315  
 Klemme, William H., mention of, 325  
 Knott, Louis M., mention of, 332  
 Knowler, Lloyd A., services of, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60  
 Kollman, Eric, talk by, 329  
 Krueber, Charles, gift by, 103  
  
 Labor, committee on, 14; interest in, 26; influence of, 430  
 Labor, Bureau of, work of, 29  
 Labor, House Committee on, work of, 14  
 Labor, Iowa State Federation of, work of, 30  
 Labor, Secretary of, office of, 9; work of, 15  
 Labor Legislation, American Association for, work of, 11, 12  
 Labor Statistics, Massachusetts Bureau of, work of, 8  
*La Crosse, Social Life in Early*, 208  
*La Crosse, Wisconsin, History of the Natural Setting of*, 208  
*La Crosse and Winona, Bridging the Mississippi at*, 208  
*La Crosse Boards of Trade and Chamber of Commerce*, 208  
*La Crosse County Historical Sketches*, 208  
*La Crosse County Officers, Some Early*, 208  
*Ladies' Home Journal*, article in, 305  
 Ladybirds, beetles attacked by, 193  
 Lage, Mrs. Gretje, sketch of, 430  
*Lairds of North Tama*, mention of, 287  
 Lake Erie, crossing of, 190  
 Lake Okoboji, cabin near, 436

- Lake Winnebago Pioneer Steamboat*, 89  
*Lakeside Classics, The*, 323  
 Lambert's Landing, settlement near, 341  
 Lancelot, W. H., article by, 427  
*Land Ownership, Farm Tenancy, and Farm Labor in Britain*, 322  
*Land Policy and Stock Raising in the Western United States*, 322  
 Lane, Cecelia Curley, story of, 94  
 Lane, Jim, mention of, 353  
 Lansing, courthouse at, 325  
 Lapsley, Robert McKee, sketch of, 210  
 Larrabee, Augusta, services of, 164  
 Larrabee, Charles, mention of, 324  
 Larson, Louis, article by, 208  
 Larson, Robert H., article by, 426  
 Latin, study of, 75, 76, 77; teaching of, 78, 79  
 Laurens, resident of, 38  
 Lawrence (Kan.), conditions in, 353  
 Laws, enforcement of, 261, 265, 404-407  
 League of Iowa Municipalities, meeting of, 439  
 Leahy, Admiral William D., story of, 94  
 LeBron, Jeanne, article by, 87  
 LeClaire, Antoine, home of, 98, 429; reference to, 327  
 LeClaire, Indian relics near, 101  
 LeClaire house, article on, 429  
 Lee, Judge, address by, 107  
 Lee, Edwin F., address by, 108  
 Lee, J. W., office of, 438  
 Lee County, resident of, 24, 29  
*Leech Lake Uprising, Some Recollections of the*, 423  
 Legislative Assembly (Iowa Territory), work of, 114  
 Legislative Council (Michigan Territory), work of, 113, 143  
*LeGrand Reporter*, articles in, 323  
 Lemaire, Minnie E., article by, 208  
 LeMars, naming of, 94; resident of, 324  
 Lemmer, George F., articles by, 86, 424  
 Lend-Lease Act, provisions of, 414, 415  
 Leonais, Joseph, mention of, 428  
 Lewis, Charles Lee, articles by, 89  
 Lewis, underground railroad at, 358  
 Lewton, F. L., article by, 322  
 Library, agricultural, interest in, 129, 130  
 Library, Tabor College, growth of, 378; sale of, 386  
*Library, Recent Additions to the*, 424  
 Library Association, Iowa (see Iowa Library Association)  
 Library Hall, use of, 372, 376  
 Licenses, revocation of, 247, 249, 254; refusal of, 276; issuing of, 405  
 Licensing, discussion of, 238-256  
 Liens, taking of, 35  
 Likes, Elbridge T., sketch of, 99  
 Lincoln, Abraham, statue of, 98; mention of, 214, 215, 216; proclamation by, 348  
*Lincoln, Abraham, and the California Patronage*, 320  
*Lincoln, Abraham, and the Illinois Central Railroad, 1857-1860*, 425  
 "Lincoln, Abraham, Southern Attitudes Toward", 102  
 "Lincoln, The Indigent", paper on, 102  
*Lincoln Collector, The*, 425  
 Lincoln letter, acquisition of, 92  
*Lincolns, The, Hoosier Pioneers*, 86  
*Lincoln's Letters to Speed*, 320  
 Lind, John C., article by, 434  
 Linden (Mo.), site of, 345, 346  
 Lindley, Harlow, article by, 423  
 Linn County Old Settlers' Association, meeting of, 107  
 Liquor control, interest in, 28  
 Litchfield (Ohio), resident of, 341  
 Little Brown Church, pastor of, 374  
 "Little Pinnore", settlement at, 316, 317  
 Livestock, movement of, 118; fencing for, 125; interest in, 141; shipment of, 234, 277  
 Livestock council, meeting of, 286  
*Livestock Improvement in Missouri, Early Leaders in*, 86  
*Livestock Raising in the United States, 1807-1860, A History of*, 206  
*Local Agricultural Societies in Ohio to 1865, A History of*, 321  
*Local Historical Society, A Publicity Program for the*, 206  
*Local Historical Society's Program, Using Volunteers in the*, 85  
*Local History, How Can We Interest the People in Their?*, 423  
*Local History Museum and The War Program, The*, 86  
*Local History Plays and Pageants, The Production of*, 319  
 Local relief, granting of, 23  
 Local warehouse boards, work of, 256  
 Lochrie, Bonnie, mention of, 438  
 Locusts, prevalence of, 157; number of, 195, 196, 200, 201; ravages of, 196-199  
 Loehr, Rodney C., articles by, 322, 423  
 Logan, W. A., mention of, 332  
 Lokken, Roscoe L., book by, 425  
 London, brokers in, 168  
 Long, Elizabeth, services of, 66  
 Long, Frederick W., services of, 381, 383  
 Long, Stephen H., explorations of, 188  
*Long, Stephen H., and the Naming of Wisconsin*, 88  
 Lost Grove Township, history of, 434  
 Loudon, William, mention of, 98



- Louden, site of, 369  
 Louisiana, grasshoppers in, 196; flag returned to, 328  
 Louisiana Historical Society, activities of, 102; meeting of, 217  
 "Louisiana in War 1700-1943", 217  
 Louisiana Purchase, anniversary of, 102, 138  
 Lowden, Frank Orren, biographical sketch of, 221, 325  
 Lowe, Theo, article by, 423  
 Lowell, James Russell, relative of, 99  
 Lower Mississippi, pictures of, 208  
 Lowry, Clifton S., writings of, 85  
 Lucas, C. L., articles by, 94, 211, 324, 431  
 Lucas, Robert, furniture purchased for home of, 436  
 Luccock, George N., mention of, 326  
 Lumber, scarcity of, 343  
*Lumber Industry in Wisconsin, The Founding of the*, 88  
 Lumber rafts, article on, 101  
 Lumbering on the Missouri slope, article on, 95  
 Lusk, Jane, son of, 315  
 Luther, G. Arthur, mention of, 438  
 Luthin, Reinhard H., article by, 320  
 Lynch, William O., article by, 425  
 Lynd, A. S., services of, 381, 384  
 Lyon, Bessie, office of, 438  
 Lyon, Mrs. Lydia Spencer, mention of, 327
- Maakestad, W. T., article by, 210  
 McCain, William D., article by, 321  
 McCarty, Dwight G., address by, 107  
 McClelland, Robert, bonds purchased by, 388  
 McClelland, Thomas, office of, 387  
 McCoun, W. N., article by, 433  
 McDonald, "Aunt Mary", mention of, 326  
 McEwen, Mrs., appearance of, 306  
 McEwen, Peter, home of, 316  
 McFarland, Helen M., article by, 424  
 McFarlane, Arch W., sketch of, 325  
 McGrane, Bert, article by, 215  
 McGregor, reminiscences of, 95, 432  
 McGregor Museum, gift to, 103  
*Machine and Democracy, The*, 91  
 Machinery, improvement of, 135  
 McKendree Chapel, picture of, 86  
 McKern, W. C., article by, 208  
*Mackintire, Mary Ann, Letters to, 1845-1846*, 324  
 McLaughlin, Lillian, article by, 214  
 McLaughlin, W. M., article by, 428  
 MacLeod, Angus B., services of, 381  
 MacMahon, Charles, article by, 97  
 McManus and Shepherd's store, sales at, 101  
 MacMartin, Mrs. W. G., office of, 103, 330, 437
- McMillan, Mrs., activities of, 203  
 McMillan family, home of, 316  
 McMillen, Loring, article by, 85  
 McMurtrie, Douglas C., article by, 424  
 M'Neil, Clyde, article by, 93  
 McNichols, Nelle, articles by, 92  
 McVicker family, history of, 437  
 Macy, Katherine, article by, 96  
 Madison (Wis.), resident of, 102  
*Madison, Practicing Medicine in, 1855-57*, 88, 89  
 Madison County, old settlers meeting in, 106; resident of, 220  
 Magee, John Benjamin, biographical sketch of, 428  
 Magoun, George F., mention of, 368  
 Mahannah, Fred L., death of, 103  
 Mahaska County, stories of, 210, 428; county seat at, 325; resident of, 325  
*Mahaska County, Roustabout's History of*, 91  
 Mahaska County Historical Society, activities of, 330, 436  
 Maine, old age assistance in, 54  
 Malcolm, Mrs. Ora, office of, 219  
 Malin, James C., articles by, 87, 424; office of, 435  
 Manchester, resident of, 98  
 Manitoba, locust ravages in, 197  
 Manufacturing, study of, 5; interest in, 114, 117, 133  
 Maple Landing, history of, 92  
 Maplethorpe, C. W., report by, 437  
 Marion, history of, 96; church at, 431  
 Marion County, resident of, 29; Civil War veteran in, 214  
*Marketing Livestock in the Corn Belt Region*, 424  
 Markets, study of, 421  
 Marshall County, courthouse in, 95; historic church in, 96; towns of, 428  
 Marshalltown, band from, 289  
 Martin, Ethyl E., appointment of, 104  
 Mason, Stevens T., statue of, 218  
 Mason City, horse racing at, 93; Memorial University at, 95  
*Masonic Symbolism*, 89  
 Massachusetts, old age assistance in, 8, 9, 13, 40; resident of, 14, 339, 376; social security in, 18; army worm in, 180  
 Massachusetts Bureau of Statistics of Labor, work of, 8  
 Matterson, C. H., article by, 91  
 Matthews, Darius P., marriage of, 341; services of, 343; home of, 350  
 Matthews, Rachel Tucker, home of, 350; granddaughter of, 440  
 Mattox, A. W., relics contributed by, 330, 436

## 462 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Mattress factories, inspection of, 262  
 Maxfield, G. E., sketch of, 212  
 Mayer, Mabel Watkins, article by, 321  
 Mayfield, Leroy S., diaries of, 425  
 Maynard, church at, 432  
 Meacham, Frances, article by, 93  
 Meat, inspection of, 113  
 Mechem, Kirke, office of, 102  
 Medary, Edgar F., booklet by, 209  
 Medary, Thomas C., death of, 209  
 Medary, Thos. Corwin, *Journalistic Adventures and Personal Reminiscences of*, 209  
 Medical History of Franklin County, 90  
 Medical History of Woodbury County, 427  
 Medicine in Plymouth County, A History of, 427  
 Medicine in the War Effort, 427  
 "Meeker County, Pioneering in", 328  
 Melby, O. A., article by, 324  
 Melendy, Peter, *Biography of*, publication of, 331  
 Melting Pot in Northeastern Wisconsin, The, 425  
 Melvin, M. E., article by, 97  
 Memorial University, story of, 95  
 Mennonite Historical Bulletin, article in, 320  
 Mennonites in Iowa, article on, 320  
 Meredith, Mrs. E. R., services of, 37, 38, 47  
 Merkel, Benjamin G., article by, 322  
 Meteorological Observatory, location of, 164  
 Meteorological reports, use of, 162  
 Meteorologists, training of, 397  
 Meteorologists, Federal, work of, 398  
 Methodist Church, Allerton, article on, 94  
 Methodist Church, Bishop of, address by, 108  
 Methodist Church, Dyersville, history of, 99  
 Methodist Church, Sidney, pastor of, 388  
 Methodist Church in Iowa, pioneer days of, 99  
 Methodist Protestant Church, history of, 90, 209  
 Methodist Protestant Church in Iowa, 90  
 Metzger, Ted M., article by, 431  
 Metzger, William J., work of, 99  
 Metzner, Lee W., article by, 321  
 Mexican War, Contribution of the Ohio Physicians to the, 88  
 Mexico, funds from, 376  
 Michigan, trip to, 39; old age assistance in, 40; early maps of, 208; resident of, 382  
 Michigan, The French-Canadians in, 426  
 Michigan Farmer, 426  
 Michigan Historical Commission, gift of, 218; report of, 426  
 Michigan Historical Commission, Early Years of the, 426  
 Michigan Historical Commission, Twenty-ninth Annual Report of the, 426  
 Michigan History Magazine, The, contents of, 86, 208  
 Michigan Old Age Assistance Law, mention of, 39  
 Michigan Territory, mention of, 21; population of, 113; laws of, 143  
 Michigan's Gold Star Record: World War I, 426  
 Mid-America, articles in, 206, 423  
 Middle West, beetles in, 188; conditions in, 354  
 Midland Schools, contents of, 91  
 Midwest Museum Conference, meeting of, 217  
 "Midwestern Archives, Special Collections in", 329  
 "Midwestern Cultural History, Contributions of", 329  
 Milan (Ohio), school at, 337  
 Miles, Frank F., appointment of, 104; portrait presented by, 427  
 Military and Naval Masonic Activities, 209  
 Military company, organization of, 359, 360  
 Milk, sale of, 145; inspection of, 260  
 Milk dealers, licensing of, 239, 246  
 Milk ordinance, drafting of, 260  
 Milk testers, licensing of, 245, 246  
 Millen, Robert, sketch of, 214  
 Miller, Neil, article by, 92, 101, 212  
 Miller, Peter R., article by, 208  
 Miller, Samuel Freeman, mention of, 214  
 Miller, Sarah, mention of, 104  
 Miller, Warren, mention of, 100, 211  
 Mills, Edward C., article by, 88  
 Mills County, trial in, 360, 361; circus in, 375  
 Milton, Jesse, office of, 437  
 Milton, John, writings of, 77  
 Milton, history of, 99  
 Milwaukee County Historical Society, activities of, 435  
 Minimum income plan, mention of, 20, 21  
 Minnesota, old age security in, 13; southern boundary of, 97; grasshoppers in, 196, 205  
 Minnesota, Directory of Churches and Religious Organizations in, 85  
 Minnesota Historical Records Survey, publications of, 85  
 Minnesota Historical Society, meeting of, 328; program of, 435  
 Minnesota Historical Society in 1942, The, 320  
 Minnesota History, contents of, 86, 207, 320, 423  
 Minott's Rock Shelter, 216  
 Misak, Edward F., activities of, 329  
 Mission Covenant Church, story of, 98  
 Mississippi, flag returned to, 328

- Mississippi Panorama*, 1, 207  
 Mississippi River, Indian mounds along, 93;  
     early days on, 97; rafting on, 101; cross-  
     ing of, 189, 387; locusts near, 195; area  
     west of, 338  
 Mississippi Valley, insects in, 180, 192;  
     blackbirds in, 183  
 Mississippi Valley Historical Association,  
     meeting of, 89, 102, 329  
*Mississippi Valley Historical Association,*  
*Thirty-fifth Annal Meeting of the*, 89  
*Mississippi Valley Historical Review, The*,  
     contents of, 89, 321, 424  
 Missouri, conditions in, 158; insects in, 189,  
     196; flag returned to, 328  
 Missouri, State Entomologist of, comment  
     by, 190  
*Missouri, The Supreme Court of*, 321  
 Missouri, University of, coöperation with,  
     328  
*Missouri and the War*, 86, 321, 322  
*Missouri Becomes a Doubtful State*, 320, 321  
 Missouri Compromise, repudiation of, 351  
*Missouri Day by Day*, 426  
*Missouri Historical Review*, contents of, 86,  
     321, 424  
*Missouri Methodism in 1845, The Division*  
     *in*, 86  
 Missouri River, explorations along, 188;  
     crossing of, 189; valley of, 200; condi-  
     tions of, 340, 345; settlement along, 343;  
     changes in, 439  
*Missouri River, Lieutenant Armstrong's*  
*Expedition to the*, 1790, 423  
 Missouri slope, lumbering on, 95  
*Missourians Before 1900, The Pastimes of*,  
     321  
 Mitchell, E. W., article by, 88  
 Mitchell, John H., article by, 90  
 Mitchell, Mrs. Z. T., mention of, 327  
*Mob Violence in the Old South*, 89  
 Moffit, Judge John T., retirement of, 105  
 Mohaupt, Rosina, article by, 90  
 Money, appropriation of, for old age assist-  
     ance, 63  
 Monmouth College, students at, 292  
 Monroe, founding of, 428  
 Montana, old age pensions in, 12; grass-  
     hoppers in, 196, 198, 200  
 Monticello, store at, 432  
 Montzheimer, O. H., article by, 101  
 Mood, Fulmer, article by, 322  
 Moody, Ira, reminiscences by, 94  
 Moody, V. Alton, article by, 91  
*Mooney, C. P. J., of the Memphis "Commer-*  
*cial Appeal", Crusader for Diversification*,  
     322  
 Moore, Paul P., mention of, 438  
 Moran, Joe A., article by, 424, 425  
 Moratoriums, use of, 27  
*Moravians in North Carolina, Records of the*,  
     423  
 Morgan, Richard G., article by, 207  
*Mormon Coulee, The Mormons of*, 208  
 Mormon Trail, following of, 340; graves  
     along, 429  
 Mormons, settlement of, 345; activities of,  
     347; slaves escape from, 358  
 Morning Sun, rural free delivery in, 213  
 Morningside College, president of, 393  
 Morrand, Felix, Indian relics of, 101  
*Morrell Magazine, The*, article in, 322  
 Morris, Richard B., article by, 321  
 Morrison, Cyrus, reminiscences of, 210  
*Morrison Observatory, The*, 86  
 Morse, Mark H., mention of, 99, 431; meet-  
     ing attended by, 439  
 Mortgages, moratoriums on, 27  
 Mosk, Sanford A., article by, 322  
 Mosquitoes, prevalence of, 343  
 Motor fuel, testing of, 266  
 Mott, Frank L., article by, 91  
 Mount Pleasant, Howe's Academy at, 70;  
     first hotel at, 93; resident of, 109; P. E.  
     O. shrine at, 215  
*Mount Pleasant Free Press*, article in, 320  
 Mount Tabor, town named for, 349  
 Mount Vernon, first house in, 93  
 Mount Vernon Ladies Association, officer of,  
     107  
 Moyers, Robert E., mention of, 104  
 Muchakinock, Booker T. Washington at, 216  
 Mud Creek, mention of, 360  
 Muelder, Hermann R., article by, 87  
 Mueller, Alfred C., election of, 106  
 Mueller, Ben C., mention of, 219  
 Mueller, Herman A., biographical sketch of,  
     215, 220  
 Mules, entry of, at State Fair, 120  
 Municipal Research, Des Moines Bureau of,  
     53  
 Murphy, Laurence E., writings of, 90  
 Murray, Janette Lindsay Stevenson, bio-  
     graphical sketch of, 334  
 MURRAY, JANETTE STEVENSON, *Women of*  
     *North Tama*, 287-318  
 Murty, Beverly, story by, 103  
 Muscatine, State Fair at, 128  
*Museum Echoes*, contents of, 423  
 Music, interest in, 373, 378  
*Musser and Allied Families*, 209  
 Myron, town of, 211  
 N. Y. A. (see National Youth Administra-  
     tion)  
 Nagle, Lee, death of, 104  
 Narey, Mrs. Harry E., appointment of, 104  
 Nashville (Tenn.), meeting at, 130



## 464 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- National Agricultural Association, organization of, 130  
 National Archives, pamphlet issued by, 321  
*National Archives, Bulletins of*, contents of, 85  
*National Ignorance, Our: An Editorial*, 87  
 National Kansas Committee, office of, 354  
*National Municipal Review*, article in, 90  
*National Park Service Program of Conservation for Areas and Structures of National Historical Significance, The*, 424  
 National Youth Administration, activities of, 391  
 Natural philosophy, teaching of, 78  
 Nebraska, old age assistance in, 40; agricultural society in, 123; blackbirds in, 183; plains of, 188; grasshoppers in, 196; mention of, 351, 352; boundary of, 439  
*Nebraska, The Future of*, 423  
*Nebraska Archaeology, Chapters in*, 207  
 Nebraska City (Nebr.), site of, 340; trip to, 346, 352; slaves in, 359  
*Nebraska History*, contents of, 85, 423  
 Nebraska State Historical Society, publications of, 85  
 Needham, Sherman W., mention of, 323  
 Neff, Mrs. Ruth W., mention of, 332  
 Negroes, attitude toward, 344; escape of, 358; protection of, 360  
 Nelson, Jacob A., book by, 323  
 Ness, George T., Jr., article by, 87  
 Nevada, old age assistance in, 12; social security in, 18  
 Nevada (Iowa), bus route from, 92  
*Nevada Journal*, publication of, 326  
 New England, insects in, 191; town meeting in, 350  
 New Hampshire, old age assistance in, 54; army worms in, 180; resident of, 337  
*New Harmony and the American Spirit*, 86  
 New London (Conn.), insects at, 191  
 New Orleans (La.), meeting at, 102  
 New Orleans, Battle of, mention of, 102  
 New Year's Day, observance of, 311  
 New York (State), old age assistance in, 13; resident of, 13; agricultural society in, 123  
 New York City, firm in, 55; school in, 71; brokers in, 168; trip to, 341  
 New York State Commission on Old Age Security, work of, 5  
*New York Times Survey of United States History, The*, 89  
 New Zealand, old age security in, 8  
 Newberry, Byron W., birthday of, 96  
 Newman, Ralph G., mention of, 332  
*Newspapers, Some Recent Historical Items in Iowa*, 92-101, 210-216, 324-327, 428-434  
 Ney, Al, article by, 432  
 Nicholson, Mrs. Sarah L., mention of, 97  
 Night school, instruction in, 80  
*Ninety-Fifth Meridian, Going beyond the*, 322  
 Nishnabotna River, crossing of, 358, 359; mention of, 361  
 Nixon, Herman C., article by, 432  
 Noble Center Evangelical Church, story of, 97  
 Noll, Thomas J., election of, 106; office of, 439  
 Norby, Charles H., article by, 91  
 Norgord, C. P., paper read by, 140  
 Norlie, O. M., article by, 95  
*North America, A Hundred Years of*, 86  
 North Carolina Historical Commission, work of, 423  
 North Dakota, locusts in, 196  
 North Liberty, resident of, 98  
 North Tama, residents of, 287-318  
 Northern Railway, interest of Tabor in, 387, 388  
*Northwest in 1820, With Cass in—The Journal of Charles C. Trowbridge*, 87  
*Northwest Missions 1815-1827, Documents Relating to the*, 88  
 Norway (Iowa), farm near, 100  
 Noteboom, Ernest H., mention of, 219  
*Notes and Comment*, 106-108, 220, 221, 333, 439  
 Noyes, Elmer E., article by, 207  
 Nuckolls, S. F., slaves of, 359  
 Nuhn, Ferner, mention of, 438  
 Nurseries, inspection of, 158, 160, 271  
 Nurserymen, work of, 158  
 Nute, Grace Lee, work of, 88  
 Nutting, D. O., mention of, 219  
 Nutting, J. K., address by, 371; services of, 374  
*Oakleaf Collection, The*, 425  
 Oakleaf collection of Lincolniana, 425, 435  
 Oats, harvesting of, 185  
 Oberlin (Ohio), college at, 292, 337, 350; resident of, 364  
 Oberlin College, student at, 292; interest in, 337; graduate of, 350  
 O'Brien, Robert E., services of, 393  
 O'Brien County, pioneer days in, 93, 211; story of, 324  
 O'Connor, Edward L., address by, 106  
*Olwein Secures the Machine Shops of the Chicago Great Western Railroad Company, 1894*, 323  
 Oestreich, Nancy, article by, 320  
 Official Agricultural Chemists, Association of, work of, 265  
 Ogden, church at, 98

- Ohio, old age assistance in, 10; resident of, 77, 337; beetles in, 190  
*Ohio, The Early Use of the Microscope in*, 88  
 "Ohio and the Air Corps", 218  
 "Ohio and the Army", 218  
 "Ohio and the Marines", 218  
 "Ohio and the Navy", 218  
 Ohio Health and Old Age Insurance Commission, creation of, 10  
 Ohio History Conference, mention of, 328  
 "Ohio in the War", 218  
*Ohio Medical History, 1835-1858, Further Aspects*, 88  
*Ohio River, The Boundary and Jurisdictional Problems of the*, 425  
*Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Quarterly, The*, contents of, 87, 88, 207, 321  
 Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, activities of, 217; meeting of, 328; publications of, 423  
 Ohio State legislature, work of, 10  
 Ohio War History Commission, work of, 218  
 "Ohio's Women in the War", 218  
*Oklahoma, A Journey Through, in 1832: A Letter from Henry L. Ellsworth to Professor Benjamin Silliman*, 89  
*Oklahoma, The Chronicles of*, contents of, 319  
 Okoboji, story of, 434  
 Old age, insecurity due to, 6; insurance against, 7; program for relief of, 8-68  
 Old age assistance, emergence of, in Iowa, 21-37; allotment of, 33, 62; eligibility for, 34; law providing for, 37, 52, 56, 62, 63, 65; Iowa system for giving, 45, 46; cost of, 52; statistics on, 53; application for, 56; amount of, 59  
 Old Age Assistance, Superintendent of, appointment of, 38; work of, 41, 43, 49, 50  
 Old age assistance boards, work of, 32, 33, 45, 46, 49, 50, 56, 57  
 Old Age Assistance Commission, work of, 32-36, 37, 39, 40, 43, 44, 45, 46, 50, 56, 58, 59, 61, 68; discontinuance of, 57, 66; decisions of, 63  
 Old age assistance funds, recovery of, 35; distribution of, 62  
 "Old Age Assistance in Iowa, Summary of a Preliminary Investigation Regarding", presentation of, 55  
*Old Age Assistance in Iowa 1934-1939, Administration of*, by WILLIAM J. COLLINS, 3-68  
 Old Age Assistance Law, administration of, 37; passage of, 56; enactment of, 62, 63; application of, 65  
 Old age assistance law (Michigan), mention of, 39  
 Old age assistance program, administration of, 48, 53, 63, 66  
 Old age assistance rating system, discussion of, 57-68  
 Old age assistance tax, collection of, 42  
 Old Age Home Guard of United States, enlistment in, 9  
 Old age insurance, program for, 7  
 Old Age Pension Department, creation of, 29  
 Old age pensioners, number of, 53  
 Old age pensions, funds for, 24; interest in, 28; increase in, 52  
 Old Age Pensions, Commission on, appointment of, 11  
 Old Age Pensions, Pennsylvania Commission on, work of, 12  
 Old Age Security, American Association for, work of, 12  
 Old Age Security, New York State Commission on, work of, 5  
 Old Buckingham, mention of, 290  
 Old Fort Des Moines, history of, 429 (see also Fort Des Moines No. 2)  
*Old Fort Des Moines*, 428  
*Old Four Mile House*, 208  
 "Old Mill, The", mention of, 70, 73 (see also Howe's Academy)  
*Old Plows in the United States National Museum, Notes on the*, 322  
 Olden, Peter H., article by, 87  
 Oleomargarine, sale of, 144, 405; tax on, 281; production of, 432  
 Olsen, Martin, office of, 437  
 Olson, Lois, article by, 322  
 Omaha (Nebr.), site of, 337  
 Omaha Municipal University, property of, 386  
 Ontario (Canada), insects in, 190  
 Ontjes, O. A., mention of, 213  
 Oransky Building (Des Moines), use of, 39  
*Oregon Country, The, 1810-1830: A Chapter in Territorial Expansion*, 424  
*Original Highway Planning Survey Work, Report of the*, 427  
*Ornamental Coppers of the Wisconsin Area*, 87  
 Orphanages, establishment of, 21  
 Orphans, care of, 6; protection of, 21  
 Orr, Ellison, article by, 429; collection of, 431  
 Orton Brothers' Circus, performance of, 375  
 Osceola County Historical Society, meeting of, 437  
*Oshkosh Public Museum, The*, 87  
 Oskaloosa, history of, 91, 92; resident of, 94; State Fair at, 127; lottery at, 214; county seat at, 325; meeting at, 330; murder at, 432; pigeon roost near, 432

## 466 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Oskaloosa Or the First One Hundred Years In a Mid-West Town*, 91  
 Oskaloosa Public Library, trustees of, 436  
 Otoe Indians, sale of liquor to, 345  
 Ottumwa, meeting at, 47  
*Our Association and the Future*, 208, 218  
 Overman, William D., article by, 217  
*Owen, David Dale, and the First Geological Survey*, 90  
 Oxenford mill, story of, 432
- Pacific Historical Review, The*, contents of, 86  
 Packer, Paul C., article by, 91; election of, 108  
 Paine, Bayard H., article by, 423  
 Paine, Mrs. Clarence S., activities of, 329  
 Palo Alto County, resident of, 29, 107  
 Pantle, Alberta, account edited by, 87  
*Paradise Lost*, study of, 80  
 Parasites, types of, 193  
 Paris green, use of, 192  
*Parity, Parity, Parity*, review of, 85  
 Parizek, William J., office of, 104  
 Parker, Arthur C., article by, 86  
 Parker, E., store of, 213  
 Parker, Jessie M., address by, 106, 108  
 Parlors, descriptions of, 309-315  
 Parvin, T. S., work of, 162, 163  
*Patriotic Volunteer, The*, use of, 355  
 Paulus, Margaret, play written by, 436  
 Pawnee Indians, mission among, 337  
 Pearse, M. C., services of, 360  
 Pedigreed animals, raising of, 128  
 P. E. O., shrine of, 215  
 Peet, Stephen, life of, 90  
 Pella, settlement of, 429  
*Pella Weekblad*, discontinuance of, 213  
 Pellett, Frank Chapman, biographical sketch of, 222  
 PELLETT, FRANK C., *Some Farm Pests of Pioneer Times*, 176-205  
 Penalties, payment of, 57  
 Pennsylvania, resident of, 9; old age assistance in, 11; insects in, 190  
 Pennsylvania Commission on Old Age Pensions, work of, 12  
 Pennsylvania Historical Commission, work of, 320  
*Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, The*, contents of, 85  
*Pennsylvania's First Year at War*, 320  
 Pension laws, passage of, 12  
 Pensions, consideration of, 65 (see also Old age pensions)  
 Pensions, Committee on, work of, 14  
 Percival, site of, 339, 340, 343  
 Perkins, Charles E., mention of, 433  
 Permits, revocation of, 250
- Personnel, coöperative use of, 407-420  
 Pests, discussion of, 176-205 (see also Insects)  
 Peter, Robert, letters to, 88  
 Peters, Judge Earl, retirement of, 105; sketch of, 216  
 Petersen, William J., address by, 104, 219; activities of, 105, 329, 331  
 Peterson, Mrs. Antonia, activities of, 303; story of, 317  
 Peterson, Arthur G., article by, 85, 322; office of, 435  
 Peterson, Ben H., address by, 107  
 Peterson, Henry K., appointment of, 104; mention of, 438  
 Philadelphia (Pa.), residents of, 11; exposition at, 143  
 Philippines, Iowans in, 97  
*Photographic Reproduction for Libraries*, 319  
 Pickford, Arthur, mention of, 325  
 Pierson, George Wilson, articles by, 88, 208  
 Pike, Zebulon M., mention of, 426  
 Pike's Peak, mention of, 291  
 Pillsbury Point State Park, 436  
 Pilot Mound Church, anniversary of, 433  
 "Pinmore", mention of, 316  
*Pioneer Bench and Bar*, 428  
 Pioneer Lawmakers' Association, meeting of, 427  
*Pioneer Life, Reminiscences of*, 323  
*Pioneer Physician, Portrait of a*, 424  
 "Pioneer room", opening of, 217  
 Pioneer times, farm pests in, 176-205, 211  
*Pioneering in Psychology*, 89  
*Pioneering in Wisconsin and Minnesota*, 208  
 Pioneers, activities of, 177, 349; stories of, 324  
 Plagues, types of, 179  
*Planning a Permanent Program for Federal Records in the States*, 321  
 Plant pathology, work in, 231  
 Plants, introduction of, 128; inspection of, 414  
 Platt, Mrs., school established by, 344  
 Platt, Elvira Gaston, reminiscences of, 337  
 Platt, J. H., articles by, 215, 216  
 Platt, Lester, home of, 339, 340, 349  
 Platte River, locusts near, 200  
 Plessis, Joseph Octave, letters from, 88  
 Plischke, Elmer, article by, 208; work of, 217  
 Plum Creek, quarry near, 350  
 Plummer, H. C., office of, 103  
*Plymouth County, A History of Medicine in*, 210, 322  
 Pocahontas, resident of, 38  
 Pocahontas County Historical Society, meeting of, 219



- Pocahontas Democrat*, editor of, 38  
 Point system, use of, 60 (see also Rating system)  
 Poland China hogs, raising of, 291  
 Polderboer, Emmett B., article by, 90  
 Police power, exercise of, 277  
 Political parties, activities of, 28  
*Political Philosophy of Thomas Jefferson, What Is Still Living in the?*, 423  
*Politico-Economic Considerations in the Western Reserve's Early Slavery Controversy*, 321  
*Politics of Parity, The*, 85  
 Polk County, resident of, 26; old age assistance in, 50  
 Polk County Bar Association, anniversary of, 331  
 Polk County Historical Society, meeting of, 103  
 Pomeroy, S. C., services of, 353  
 Pomeroy cyclone, story of, 434  
*Ponca Publicity*, 320  
 Poor, overseer of the, work of, 33, 45  
 Poor laws, development of, 21  
 Population, increase in, 3, 4; sparseness of, 113  
 Porter, Charles W., article by, 424  
 Porter, Darius, granddaughter of, 440  
 Porter, Dr. David Rittenhouse, article on, 424  
 Porter, Eugene Oliver, address by, 207; article by, 425  
 Porter, Pierre Rittenhouse, article by, 424  
 Porterfield, John F., services of, 37  
*Post-Bellum Southern Rental Contracts*, 322  
 Pot of gold, story of, 92  
 Potato beetles (see Colorado potato beetle)  
 Potato "bugs" (see Colorado potato beetle)  
 Potatoes, price of, 192  
 Poultry, interest in, 119, 120, 141, 146, 187, 203  
 Poultry associations, operation of, 141  
 Poultry buyers, licensing of, 239  
 Poultry shows, holding of, 283  
 Powell, J. H., article by, 91  
 Powell, Lawrence Clark, article by, 86  
 Powell, Lucile, mention of, 104  
 Poweshiek, Gloria, activities of, 331  
 Poweshiek, Jonas, office of, 103; activities of, 331  
 Poweshiek, Richard, activities of, 331  
*Practicing Medicine in Madison, 1855-57*, 88, 89  
*Prairie Farmer*, article in, 189  
 Prairie hens, abundance of, 186  
 Prather, General, article by, 320  
 Pratt, Harry E., article by, 102  
 Premiums, giving of, 118  
 Presbyterian Church, leader in, 90; pastor of, 292, 378  
*Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A., Journal of the Department of History of the*, contents of, 207  
 Presbyterian Hill, home on, 318  
*Presbyterian Missions Among the American Indians (1833 and 1838-1893), A Survey of the Manuscript Letters of*, 206, 207  
 Price, W. I., article by, 430  
 Price, Sadie Rowlands, article by, 321  
 Prices, study of, 421  
 Primm, Wilson, sketch of, 426  
 Prince Albert, picture of, 312  
 Prince of Wales, picture of, 312  
 Princess Alexandra, mention of, 312  
 Pritchard, Henrietta J., furniture owned by, 436  
*Problems of Beginning Farmers in Iowa*, 427  
*Prophecies of Hope*, 89  
*Public Administration, Improving*, 91  
 Public Assistance, Bureau of, attitude of, 21  
*Public Opinion and the Professions*, 427  
 Puerto Rico, Governor of, mention of, 107  
 Pumpkins, growth of, 181  
 Purdy, Lenora, mention of, 332  
 Pure bred stock, raising of, 139  
 Pure Food Law, enactment of, 145, 263, 278  
*Purple Heart, The Order of the*, 207  
 Quaife, M. M., article by, 89; address by, 208  
*Quaife, Dr. Milo M., Remarks at the Luncheon in Honor of*, 208  
 Quaker, settlement of, 359  
 Quaker Oats plant, founder of, 432  
 Quarantines, provisions for, 159; use of, 277; enforcement of, 410  
 Quebec, Catholic Bishop of, letters from, 88  
 Queen Victoria, picture of, 312  
 Quick, Herbert, mention of, 333; sisters of, 434  
 "Quick, Mayor, and His War on Graft", 333  
 Quigley, Iola B., gift by, 103  
 Quinn, Miss, services of, 306  
 Rabbits, trees injured by, 186  
 Rader, LeRoy A., work of, 39, 50  
 Radio, use of, 41; weather forecasts by, 173  
 Railroads, location of, 101; statistics of, 118; influence of, 215; lack of, 338; promotion of, 387  
 Rainbow Division, article on, 431  
 Rating system of relief, discussion of, 57-68; abandonment of, 68  
 Real property, lien on, 35  
 Reaser, Wilbur A., mention of, 212, 324  
 Red Oak, meeting at, 47; resident of, 99; interest of, in Tabor College, 387

- Redenbaugh, Robert, services of, 385  
 Redpath, James, activities of, 353  
 Reed, Charles D., article by, 324; conference with, 399  
 Reed, Warren A., mention of, 438  
 Rees, Rowland Lafayette, story of, 96  
*Regional Depositories for Federal Records, The Need for*, 321  
 Reid, Dr. R. L., mention of, 438  
 Reilley, Edward C., article by, 321  
 Relatives, responsibility of, for relief, 59, 60  
 Relief, granting of, 23; interest in, 28  
*Religion and Education on the Frontier A Life of Stephen Peet*, 90  
 Representatives, State, services of, 48  
 Republican Association, organization of, 352  
 Republican Party, member of, 29, 37  
*Research, Series on Aims and Progress of*, contents of, 89  
 Resolution, passage of, 126, 127  
 Restaurants, licensing of, 240, 241, 245; inspection of, 257, 258  
 Rhodes, Marilyn, story by, 103  
 Riceville, history of, 93  
 Richardson, Rupert N., article by, 424  
 Riker, Dorothy, papers edited by, 421  
 Riley, Charles V., opinion of, 189, 190; book by, 191, 192; letter to, 194; comment by, 197; writings of, 202, 203  
 "Rinderpest", prevalence of, 148  
 Ringgold County, historical society in, 94  
*Ringlings, On the Trail of the*, 88  
 Ripon College, president of, 380  
 Roads, reports relative to, 172  
 Robb, John, death of, 215  
 Robbins, Col. C. B., sketch of, 434  
 Roberts, Colleen, article by, 431  
 Roberts, D. R., services of, 437  
 Robertson, Nellie Armstrong, papers edited by, 421  
*Robinson, Samuel, : Champion of the Thom-sonian System*, 88  
 Robotka, Frank, article by, 210  
*Rock Island and Davenport, The Early Days of*, 323  
*Rock River Valley, Early Settlers in the*, 87  
 Rockefeller Foundation, funds granted by, 328  
 Rockford, resident of, 98, 327  
 Rockville Mill, story of, 211  
 Rocky Mountain locusts, discussion of, 196, 202  
 Rocky Mountains, mention of, 187, 188; locusts in, 196  
 Rodents, prevalence of, 178  
 Rodine, Charles L., mention of, 104  
 Rogers, Charles E., article by, 429  
 Rogers, Lillian Kendig, record compiled by, 91  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., attitude of, 15  
*Root, Elihu, Secretary of State, and Con-sular Reorganization*, 89  
 Rorbeck, store at, 94  
 Ross, Charlie, disappearance of, 303  
 Ross, Earl C., articles by, 91, 104; paper by, 329; promotion of, 333; book by, 425  
 Rother, Otto A., article by, 207  
 Rule-making powers, discussion of, 274-276  
 Rules, enforcement of, 276  
 Ruml, Beardsley, article on, 96; mention of, 97  
 Runkle, F. C., office of, 438  
 Runyan, Mrs. Elizabeth, mention of, 213  
 Rural free delivery, first in Iowa, 213  
*Russian Opinion on the Cession of Alaska*, 320  
*Russian Peasant and Serfdom, The*, 322  
 Rutherford B. Hayes — Lucy Webb Hayes Foundation, book published by, 425  
 Rutledge, Wiley B., mention of, 216  
 Ryan, Bryce, article by, 210  
 Saberson, Henry T., mention of, 326  
 Sac County, taxes in, 42  
 Sac County Historical Society, activities of, 218  
 Sacramento (Calif.), academy in, 71  
 Sage, J. R., paper read by, 132  
 Sager, E. A., mention of, 216  
 St. Ambrose College, graduate of, 109  
 St. Charles, early days in, 210  
 St. John, John P., plaque of, 102  
 St. John's Evangelical Church, story of, 97  
 St. John's Lutheran Church, history of, 96  
 St. Joseph (Mo.), trip to, 339; resident of, 356  
 St. Joseph's Church, anniversary of, 326  
 St. Louis (Mo.), beetles in, 190; market at, 192; trip to, 339; mention of, 342, 352  
 St. Olaf College, president of, 213  
 St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church, history of, 432  
 Salaries, payment of, 414  
 Salem, Roy Carter home at, 97  
 Salem Lutheran Church, sale of, 431  
 Salisbury, Mrs. Sarah Jane, mention of, 93  
 Salix, lumbering near, 95  
 Salt Creek, camping along, 303  
 Salter, William, writings of, 324  
 Samuelson, Agnes, election of, 108  
 San Jose scale, discovery of, 158  
 Sanborn, J. J., service of, 375  
 Sand burs (see Buffalo burs)  
 Sanders, Ura, letters contributed by, 425  
 Sanford, Albert H., article by, 208  
 Sanitary standards, provisions for, 262  
 Sanitation, development of, 4  
 Sawmill, operation of, 343

- Say, Thomas, explorations of, 188  
 Scale tags, issuing of, 239  
 Scales, inspection of, 239, 265  
 Schell, Herbert S., activities of, 329  
 Schellenberg, Theodore R., office of, 435  
 Schindler, Harold, work of, 220  
 Schindler, Rudolph, gift by, 220  
 Schindler, Mrs. Rudolph, gift by, 220  
 Schindler, Rudolph, Jr., work of, 220  
 Schindler, Walter, work of, 220  
 Schlesinger, Arthur M., address by, 207  
 Schlicher, J. J., article by, 88  
 Schmidt, Louis Bernard, article by, 91  
 Schmitt, Aloysius, ship named for, 333  
 Schon, H. William, mention of, 332  
 Schools, early history of, 216  
 "Schools, Responsibility of The, in War-time", 108  
 Schue, Alexander, letters from, 88  
 Schuh, Francis L., mention of, 332  
 Schulte, H., story of, 94  
 Schultz, A. L., office of, 219  
 Schultz, Martin W., activities of, 329  
*Scientific Papers*, publication of, 425  
 Scotch community, settlers in, 287  
 Scotland, emigrants from, 287; mention of, 295; works brought from, 309; return to, 318  
 Scott, Ray P., address by, 427  
 Scott County, resident of, 29; services of, 29  
 Sears, Louis Martin, article by, 86  
 Seashore, Carl E., article by, 89  
 Secretary of Agriculture (see Agriculture, Secretary of)  
 Seeburger, Vernon R., address by, 331; article by, 428, 429  
 Seeds, collection of, 130; protection of, 146; sale of, 264, 277; laws concerning, 406  
 Seeds, Chas. J., mention of, 98  
 Seifert, O. H., article by, 210  
 Self-help college, establishment of, 389  
 Selkirk, Earl of, letters from, 88  
 Sellstrom, Edward R., ship named for, 333  
 Senate, Iowa, member of, 26; rules of, 36; Secretary of, 44  
 Senate, Secretary of, comment by, 44  
 Senate Chamber (State), meeting in, 47  
 Senators, State, services of, 48  
 Senators, U. S., influence of, 124  
 Service clubs, work of, 41  
 Settlers, activities of, 349  
 Seventeenth General Assembly, work of, 165  
 Seventy-first Congress, work of, 14  
 Seventy-second Congress, work of, 14  
 Shaffer, J. M., comment by, 167, 168  
 Shakespeare, William, writings of, 72, 77  
 Shane, George, article by, 327  
 Shankland, Frank S., mention of, 324  
 Shanks, Matthew S., mention of, 433  
 Shannon, Harold T. I., article by, 208  
*Shape of Things to Come, The*, 86  
 Sharer, Mrs. C. O., article by, 215  
 Sharp, Abbie Gardner, cabin of, 330  
 Sharp's rifles, storage of, 355  
 Shaver, Henry A., mention of, 332  
 Shaw, Leslie M., ship named for, 333  
*Shawnee Methodist Mission, Restoration of the North Building at: The Story of a Kansas Freedman*, 87  
 Shearer, William L., mention of, 438  
 Sheehan, Daniel H., mention of, 327  
 Sheep, entry of, at State Fair, 120; protection of, 126; interest in, 128; reports relative to, 168; raising of, 318  
 Sheep Association, Iowa State, coöperation with, 284  
*Shelby, Governor Isaac, and Kentucky's Sesquicentennial*, 207  
 Sheldon, E. Persis, mention of, 104  
 Sheldon, Edward T., services of, 360  
 Sheldon, Mrs. Grace, office of, 438  
 Shelley, Kate, article on, 434  
 Sheriffs' Association, Iowa State, founding of, 100  
 Sherman, Althea R., mention of, 327  
 Sherman, Buren R., comment by, 150  
*Shining Trail, The*, 434  
 Ships, naming of, 333  
 Shoemaker, Floyd C., articles by, 321, 424; book edited by, 426  
 Short course associations, aid to, 139  
 Short courses, holding of, 237, 283  
 Short-Horn Herd Book, use of, 128  
 Showboat days, reminiscences of, 428  
 Sidney, residents of, 359, 378, 388; gift by American Legion post at, 389  
 Sifting committee, work of, 27  
 Sigler, V. U., mention of, 104  
 Signal officer, appointment by, 170  
 Sigourney, Mrs. Lydia H., portrait of, 86  
 Sigourney, naming of, 86  
 Silver, James W., article by, 322  
 Silver Creek, mention of, 340; home on, 361  
 Simison, Barbara D., article edited by, 89  
 Simpson College, George Washington Carver at, 213, 422; alumnus of, 326  
 Sioux City, meeting at, 47; first council meeting at, 94; first brick building in, 97; resident of, 104, 393; weather bureau at, 163; radio station at, 173; pictures of, 324  
 Sioux City Public Museum, medal held by, 96  
 Sirovich, William I., services of, 13  
 Sisk, David, meeting attended by, 439  
 Sixth General Assembly, work of, 166  
 Sixty-sixth Congress, member of, 9  
 Skunk River "War", article on, 430  
 Slavery, discussion of, 351-363



## 470 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Slaves, escape of, 358  
 Slee, Glenn, mention of, 325  
 Sloss, Mrs., mention of, 303  
 Sloss, George, daughter of, 289  
 Sloss, Lizzie, coming of, 309  
 Sloss, Susan, appearance of, 289; services of, 290 (see also Dougan, Mrs. Hugh)  
 Smallpox, prevalence of, 430  
 Smith, Mrs., story of, 306  
 Smith, Albert A., reminiscences by, 212  
 Smith, Alice E., article by, 88  
 Smith, Arthur A., article by, 89  
 Smith, Mrs. Frederick W., 438  
 Smith, George Winston, editorial work of, 321  
 Smith, J. Frank, prize won by, 107  
 Smith, Mrs. J. Frank, prize won by, 107  
 Smith, James L., services of, 350, 363  
 Smith, John W., home of, 341; services of, 363  
 Smith, Orrin, mention of, 434  
 Smith, W. T., mention of, 104  
 Smith family, letters from, 328  
 Snyder, Margaret, article by, 423  
 Soap, making of, 299  
*Social and Ecological Patterns in the Farm Leadership of Four Iowa Townships*, 210  
 "Social physicians theory", consideration of, 65  
 Social security, study of, 15  
 Social Security, American Association for, name of, 13  
 Social Security Act, consideration of, 17; provisions of, 18  
 Social Service Research Council, Committee on Public Administration of, work of, 66  
 Social Welfare, Iowa State Board of, organization of, 57; activities of, 66, 67; members of, 68  
 Socialist Party, members of, 9  
 Soil Conservation Committee, State, member of, 231; work of, 237, 418, 419  
 Soil conservation districts, creation of, 419  
*Soldier Looks at History*, A, 320  
 Soldiers, orphans of, 21  
 Soldiers' relief, administration of, 21, 22  
*Some Farm Pests of Pioneer Times*, by FRANK C. PELLET, 176-205  
*Some Publications*, 85-101, 206-216, 319-327, 421-434  
 Sorghum, introduction of, in Iowa, 128  
 South Carolina, social security in, 18; flag returned to, 328  
 South Dakota, locusts in, 196  
 South Jefferson Street, Mount Pleasant, Academy on, 74  
 Southern Iowa Normal School, teacher in, 109  
*Southern Mails, Censorship of the*, 207  
 Spangler, Harrison E., mention of, 212  
 Spanish-American War, Iowa troops in, 92; Company L in, 428  
*Speakership Contest of 1859-1860, The*, 89  
*Speed, Joshua Fry, 1814-1882*, 320  
 Spencer, J. W., reminiscences of, 323  
 Spirit Lake, resident of, 104  
 Spooner, F. E., mention of, 215  
 Spring Branch, creamery at, 143  
 Springdale, resident of, 85; John Brown's men at, 355; underground railroad at, 358  
 Springville schools, history of, 211  
 Stafford, Mrs. Margaret, mention of, 99  
 Stallion Registration Division, supervision of, 139; work of, 155  
 "Standard bill", drafting of, 11  
 Standard weights and measures, law relative to, 266, 267  
 Standards, establishment of, 274, 405  
 Standards, U. S. Bureau of, work of, 266, 267, 406  
 Standards and Inspections, Bureau of, mention of, 143  
 Stanley, W. E., office of, 102  
 Stark, Esther, mention of, 104  
 Stark, George W., address by, 426  
 Starrak, J. A., article by, 427  
 State, Secretary of, office of, 41  
 State Agricultural Convention, meeting of, 140  
 State Agricultural Extension Service, agents of, 411  
 State Agricultural Extension Service, Director of, work of, 418  
 State Agricultural Society (see Iowa State Agricultural Society)  
 State and local history, bulletins on, 206  
 State Board of Agriculture (see Agriculture, Iowa State Board of)  
 State Board of Agriculture, Secretary of the (see Agriculture, Iowa State Board of, Secretary of the)  
 State Board of Assessment and Review, office of, 40, 41; work of, 230  
 State Board of Health, work of, 141; member of, 150  
 State Capitol, office at, 151, 228  
 State Center, lawsuit at, 97  
*State Collected Local Taxes*, 90  
 State College, services of, 149; coöperation with, 285 (see also Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts)  
 State Comptroller (see Comptroller, State)  
 State Conservation Commission, activities of, 436  
 State Dairy and Food Commissioner (see Dairy and Food Commissioner, State)

- State Dairy Association (see Dairy Association, Iowa State)
- State Dairy Commissioner (see Dairy Commissioner, State)
- State Department of Agriculture (see Agriculture, Iowa State Department of)
- State Department of History and Archives, services of, 220, 330
- State Entomologist (see Entomologist, State)
- State Fair, management of, 117, 118, 141, 142; attendance at, 119; statistics on, 120
- State Fair Board, Iowa, activities of, 138, 237
- State Fairgrounds, improvement of, 134; control of, 135
- State Farmers' Institute, meeting of, 136
- State Food and Dairy Commissioner, functions of, 145 (see also Dairy Commissioner, State)
- State government, interest in, 225; coöperation with, 394
- State Highway Commission, mention of, 139
- State Historical Society of Iowa, address on, 93; activities of, 104, 105, 328, 331, 332, 438; members of, 104, 105, 109, 219, 332, 438; book published by, 219; index compiled by, 438
- State Historical Society of Missouri, activities of, 328; publications of, 426; meeting of, 435
- State Historical Society of Missouri, Annual Report of The*, contents of, 424
- State Historical Society of Wisconsin, activities of, 217, 435
- State Historical Society of Wisconsin, The Founding of the*, 88
- State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Superintendent of, address by, 102
- State Horticultural Society, Iowa (see Horticultural Society, Iowa State)
- State House, meeting at, 38, 47; offices at, 38, 39, 159
- State militia, services of, 154
- State Normal School, bill for, 384
- State Publicity Bureau, operation of, 139
- State Seed Law, enforcement of, 415
- State Soil Conservation Committee (see Soil Conservation Committee, State)
- State University of Iowa, students at, 38, 55; professor of, 162; graduate of, 221, 222
- State Veterinarian (see Veterinarian, State)
- State Veterinary Surgeon (see Veterinary Surgeon, State)
- State Weather and Crop Service (see Weather and Crop Service)
- Statistical Comparisons of Record-Keeping Farms and a Random Sample of Iowa Farms of 1939*, 210
- Statistics, collection of, 129, 162; publication of, 139, 169; discussion of, 166-175; keeping of, 236
- Stauffer, Alvin P., article by, 424
- "Steamboating on the Upper Mississippi", address on, 104, 219
- Steamboats at Louisville and on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers*, 424
- Stearns, Mrs. Tressa Treat, paper by, 437
- Steinbrecher, Edith, article by, 87
- Stephens, T. C., mention of, 208
- Stephenson, Carl, article by, 207
- Stephenson, Colonel James W.: Galena Pioneer*, 87
- Stevens, Harry R., article by, 321
- Stevens, Jewell F., office of, 102
- Stevens, Truman S., portrait presented by, 427
- Stevenson, James, home of, 313
- Stevenson, John, comment by, 295; death of, 311
- Stevenson, Mrs. John, activities of, 295, 299; home of, 310, 311
- Stevenson, O. W., article by, 99
- Stevenson, William, family of, 308
- Stevenson, Mrs. William, experiences of, 302-305; activities of, 308
- Stevenson family, activities of, 312
- Stewart, John, creamery of, 143
- Stiles, Ray C., office of, 103
- Stillman, Paul E., articles by, 101, 213
- Stoakes, Charles S., mention of, 104
- Stock and crop report, publication of, 169
- Stone Quarry Company, organization of, 330
- "Stop sales" order, effect of, 277
- Storm, Colton, articles by, 423
- Storms, Mrs. A. B., mention of, 325
- Story, Alice B., office of, 106
- Story City, resident of, 93
- Stoves, types of, 294
- Stowe, Harriet Beecher, chum of, 95
- Strand, Norman V., article by, 427
- Strang, Clement J., article by, 86
- Strawberry Point, resident of, 96
- Streepy, Edward, mention of, 212
- Stroup, J. Martin, article by, 206
- Stuart, R. Douglas, mention of, 432
- Stuebaker, John W., address by, 108
- Stuhler store, history of, 432
- Sturm, Lillian Bimeler, death of, 217
- Sullivan, Eli, mention of, 436
- Sullivan Brothers, ship named for, 33
- Sullivans, The*, naming of, 333
- Sunday School, organization of, 342, 447
- Supervisors, county board of, work of, 33, 45, 50
- Supervisory control, discussion of, 281-286
- Supreme Court, Iowa, case in, 51; work of, 229

## 472 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Swea City, history of, 93; church in, 433  
 Swede Bend Church, anniversary of, 438  
 Sweney, J. H., article by, 214  
 Swine, entry of, at State Fair, 120  
 Swine Producers' Association, coöperation with, 284  
 Swint, Henry Lee, article by, 321; letters edited by, 425  
 Swisher, Jacob A., book by, 219
- Table Rock, celebration at, 434  
 Tabor, oldest citizen of, 96; reminiscences of, 100; settlement of, 343; site of, 346; slaves at, 359, 360; village plat of, 365; conditions in, 374, 375  
 Tabor and Northwestern Railroad Company, control of, 387  
*Tabor and Tabor College*, by CATHARINE GRACE BARBOUR FARQUHAR, 337-393  
 Tabor College, story of, 363-393; beginning of, 367; seal of, 371; library of, 378; lands held by, 380; reestablishment of, 388; reorganization of, 393; graduate of, 440  
 Tabor Congregational Church, organization of, 347; pastor of, 375  
 Tabor Junior College, students of, 393  
 Tabor Literary Institute, incorporation of, 363; operation of, 364, 365; trustees of, 366, 367; reincorporation of, 370  
 Tally "War", article on, 430  
 Tama County, residents of, 103, 287-318  
 "Tama County, Experiences of Early Settlers in", 103  
 Tama County Historical Society, activities of, 103, 330, 437  
 Tarriff laws, Iowa's interest in, 124  
 Tax Commission, State, work of, 230  
 Tax equalization, board of, member of, 230  
*Tax Rates in American Cities*, 90  
 Tax revision, interest in, 28  
 Taxation, interest in, 126  
 Taxes, collection of, 8, 27, 40, 42, 43, 49, 51, 52, 57, 230, 281; evasion of, 126; study of, 139  
 Taylor, Ben, mention of, 215  
 Taylor, E. E., article by, 211; mention of, 323  
 Taylor, Elliott P., mention of, 213; meeting attended by, 439  
 Taylor, Mrs. H. J., articles by, 90, 208, 426  
 Taybr, Mrs. James, activities of, 309  
 Taybr, Ralph, article by, 88  
 Taybr, Rosser H., article by, 322  
 Taybr, Ruby, office of, 107  
 Tealout, Frank, activities of, 101  
 "Teaching the Problems of War and Peace to High School Youth", 108  
 Tedord, H. H., mention of, 431
- Temperance Society, establishment of, 342, 348  
 Tennessee Agricultural and Mechanical Association, meeting of, 130  
 Tenth General Assembly, work of, 167  
*Territorial Papers of the United States*, The, publication of, 319  
 "Testing War", mention of, 154  
 Teter, L. D., service of, 29, 30, 31  
 Texas, mention of, 188; grasshoppers in, 196, 197, 200  
*That Our Memory May Be Green—The Iowa War Records Commission*, 209  
*Theatrical Personalities of Old St. Paul*, 207  
*Theodore Kronshage, Jr.*, 425  
 Third General Assembly, work of, 115  
 Third Iowa Cavalry, history of, 95  
 Thirteenth General Assembly, work of, 125  
 Thirty-eighth General Assembly, work of, 153  
 Thirty-first General Assembly, work of, 156  
 Thirty-fourth General Assembly, work of, 151  
 Thirty-second General Assembly, work of, 145  
 Thompson, James Westfall, article by, 206  
 Thornburg, Mark G., comment by, 238  
 Thornton, Harrison J., article by, 91; address by, 108  
 Thornton, historical sketch of, 324  
 Thrapp, Beatrice, article by, 321  
*Three Forts Des Moines*, 427  
*Three Miles Square*, mention of, 94  
 Tibbett, O. H., mention of, 326  
 Tiedemann, Nicholas J., mention of, 332  
 Tilton, Clint Clay, article by, 425  
 Timber, growing of, 125, 346  
 Timpe, George, article by, 210  
 Tinley, Mathew A., portrait of, 427  
 Tipton, John, papers of, 421  
 Titus, Mildred, office of, 107  
 Titus, W. A., article by, 425  
 Tjernagel, L. J., mention of, 98  
 Todd, James E., comment by, 342  
 Todd, John, writings of, 337, 338, 339; activities of, 338, 340, 363, 375; office of, 352; home of, 355; comment by, 361  
 Todd, Mrs. John, services of, 347, 373; father of, 378  
*Tom Playfair's Creator at Tom Playfair's School*, 424  
 Tool's Chapel, story of, 101  
 Topeka (Kan.), meeting at, 102  
 Tornado, coming of, 287, 288  
*Tory Tradition*, The, 423  
*Toward a New Rural Statesmanship*, 91  
 Town meetings, holding of, 350  
 Townner, Horace M., activities of, 107



- Towner, Mrs. Horace Mann, biographical sketch of, 100, 107
- Townsend, Mrs. C. E., reminiscences by, 437
- Townsend, John Wilson, address by, 207
- Townshend, Harriett, services of, 364
- Trade marks, use of, 146
- Trader's Point, meeting at, 340; site of, 345
- Traer, fair at, 307; home near, 318
- Traer Star-Clipper*, editor of, 323
- Tranquillity, settlement at, 289, 290; women at, 302; homes in, 309-315; church at, 315
- Trans-Mississippi West, The: A Guide to Its Periodical Literature (1811-1938)*, 206
- Transylvania University, Henry Clay's Efforts, in 1834, to Obtain Francis Lieber as President of*, 207
- "Travellers' Tales of Old Louisiana", 217
- Treasurer of State, office of, 42, 43, 228; influence of, 225; funds transferred to, 258
- Treasury, Secretary of the, work of, 15
- Treat, Mrs. Laura Cooper, mention of, 437, 438
- Trees, growing of, 125, 349
- Trosky, Hal, mention of, 100
- Trowbridge, Charles C., journal of, 87
- Trowbridge, Frederick N., article by, 321
- Tuberculin test, giving of, 234
- Tuberculosis, tests for, 234, 408; prevalence of, 403
- Tuberculosis Free Accredited Herd, certificate of, 408
- Tucker, George C., mention of, 323
- Tucker, Rachel, services of, 341, 344 (see also Matthews, Rachel Tucker)
- Tucker, Sara Jones, maps compiled by, 426
- Tuition, cost of, 289
- Tull, Clyde, poems by, 89
- Turner, Mrs. Asa, story of, 95
- Turner, Martha M., article by, 423
- Tuttle, Mrs. Ella McVicker, reminiscences of, 432, 437
- Twenty-eighth General Assembly, work of, 133, 171
- Twenty-seventh General Assembly, work of, 158
- Twenty-third General Assembly, work of, 170
- Tyler, Alice Felt, talk by, 328; article by, 423
- Typewriter in Wisconsin, article on, 435
- Underground Railroad, location of, 101; use of, 358; agents for, 424
- Underground Railroad and the Missouri Borders, 1840-1860, The*, 322
- Underhill, Charles Edmond, book by, 96; sketch of, 210
- Underhill, Charles Edmond, Sketches From The Life of*, 210
- Union County Historical Society, activities of, 436
- Union soldiers, activities of, 71
- United Mine Workers of America, petition of, 26
- United Nations, A Constitution for the*, 323
- United States, conditions in, 3; old age insecurity in, 6; aid to veterans in, 7; old age insurance in, 7; resources of, 8; old age assistance in, 54, 56, 67; map of, 313
- United States, The, 1865-1900 A Survey of Current Literature with Abstracts of Unpublished Dissertations*, 425
- United States Army, weather reports by, 162
- United States Biological Survey, bulletin issued by, 194
- United States Bureau of Agricultural Economics (see Agricultural Economics, United States Bureau of)
- United States Bureau of Labor Statistics, study made by, 6
- United States Census (see Census, U. S.)
- United States Commissioner of Agriculture, work of, 130
- United States Department of Agriculture (see Agriculture, United States Department of)
- United States Entomological Commission, work of, 203
- United States History, The New York Times Survey of*, 89
- United States Signal Service, officer of, 170, 395, 396
- United States standards, acceptance of, 414
- United States Treasury, pensions paid by, 9
- United States Weather Bureau (see Weather Bureau, United States)
- Upper Kansas River Valley, The Soft Winter Wheat Boom and the Agricultural Development of the*, 87, 424
- Upper Mississippi River, Indian mounds along, 93
- Upper Mississippi Valley, German Prehyterianism in, 94; locusts in, 196
- Urick, A. L., services of, 37, 46
- Utah, old age security in, 13
- Vacancies, filling of, 227
- Valeria, cyclone at, 430
- Valerie, Llewellyn, sketch of, 97
- Van Buren County, railroads in, 161
- Van Liew, Fred T., activities of, 231; article by, 429
- Van Royen, Willem, writings of, 207
- Vandalia, store at, 212
- Vegetables, preparation of, 297; inspection of, 413

## 474 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Vermont, old age assistance in, 54  
 Veterans, aid to, 7  
 Veterans of Foreign Wars, meeting of, 106  
 Veterinarian, State, office of, 133, 134; activities of, 136; report of, 151  
 Veterinarian Department, State, operation of, 141  
 Veterinarians, licensing of, 253; appointment of, 405  
 Veterinary Examiners, State Board of, work of, 253, 254  
 Veterinary Medical Examiners, State Board of, abolition of, 152; work of, 234, 236  
 Veterinary Surgeon, Iowa, need of, 149; office of, 150; work of, 151, 152; request by, 153  
 Veterinary Surgery, Professor of, work of, 149  
 Vieg, John A., article by, 91  
 Villisca, early days in, 327  
 Virgil, writings of, 79  
 Virginia, old age assistance in, 17; social security in, 18  
 Volga River, wild cats along, 99  
 Volin, Lazar, article by, 322  
 Voters, influence of, 225
- WAACs, training center of, 331  
 WPA, activities of, 412; liquidation of, 433  
 Wabash Railroad, operation of, 388  
 Wabonsie (Indian chief), home of, 340  
 Wabonsie Creek, meeting near, 340  
 Walker, Mrs. Annette, death of, 429  
 Wallace, Mrs. Henry A., *Iowa* christened by, 95  
 Wallace, J. H., work of, 128; comment of, 166  
*Walt Whitman Visits St. Louis, 1879*, 424  
 Walton, Abbie, services of, 339  
 Walton, Ivan H., article by, 208  
*War and the Record of War*, 323  
 War Department, branch of, 9  
 "War Fronts, A Trip to the", 108  
*War History Work*, 319  
 "War Information in the Schools", 108  
*War Labor Board, The Treatment of Unionism by the*, 323  
*War Poses Difficult Problem For Wildlife Conservation Program*, 323  
 War records, preservation of, 217, 423, 436  
 War Records Commission, publication by, 423  
*War Records Manual*, publication of, 423  
*War Time, History in*, 87  
 Warehouse boards, work of, 256  
 Warehouse Division, work of, 235  
 Warner, Albert, carvings made by, 437  
 Warner, Frances, office of, 106  
 Warren, Louis A., article by, 86
- Wartburg College, anniversary of, 99  
 Washing machines, use of, 294  
 Washington, Booker T., visit of, 216; mention of, 422  
 Washington (State), resident of, 14  
 Washington (D. C.), conditions at, 66, 67; meeting at, 130; visit to, 292, 341; resident of, 381  
*Washington Evening Journal*, founding of, 216  
 Washingtonian Temperance Society, organization of, 348  
*Water Supply Bulletin*, No. 1, contents of, 427  
 Waterloo, meeting at, 47; resident of, 292  
 Watson, James A. S., article by, 322  
 Waverly, resident of, 61; store at, 326  
 Wayne County Historical Society, activities of, 329; meeting of, 436  
 Ways and Means Committee, work of, 30  
 WEAB radio station, activities of, 173  
 Weather, Iowa Division of, discussion of, 161-166, 397, 398  
 Weather and Crop Bureau, Iowa, work of, 235, 236  
 Weather and Crop Service, provision for, 133; activities of, 136; administration of, 141; law relative to, 170; cost of, 171; establishment of, 395 (see also State Weather and Crop Service)  
 Weather and Crop Service Bureau, Iowa, establishment of, 162, 396; abolition of, 173, 396; work of, 235, 236  
 Weather and Crop Survey, Iowa, report of, 118  
 Weather Bureau, State, agreement with, 417  
 Weather Bureau, United States, establishment of, 163; coöperation of, 172, 173, 236, 396, 397, 401; work of, 173; agreement with, 417  
 Weather Division, Iowa, work of, 161-166, 236; establishment of, 171  
 Weather Division, Iowa, Director of the, work of, 173, 400  
*Weather Report, Iowa*, contents of, 164, 165  
 Weather Service, Iowa, beginnings of, 163, 395; stations of, 163-165; law relative to, 170; reports of, 171; establishment of, 395  
 Weather station equipment, inspection of, 400  
*Weather Stations, Iowa, First Annual Report of the*, contents of, 163  
 Weather statistics, compilation of, 161, 162  
 WEAU radio station, activities of, 173  
 Weaver, James B., mention of, 93  
 Weber, Frederick T., ship named for, 333  
 Webster City, "old times" in, 95; history of,

- 100; early lawyers in, 215; article on, 324; plat of, 326
- Weed Commissioner, State, work of, 231
- Weeds, destruction of, 231
- Wehrhan, Nelson W., services of, 381, 383
- Weights and measures, law relative to, 265, 278; standards for, 406
- Weir, Grandmother, mention of, 311
- Welch, Alice, article by, 432; paper by, 437
- Welfare service, development of, 49
- Wells, Crystal, mention of, 438
- Welsh of Waukesha County, The*, 321
- West, Cyrus W., death of, 325
- West, Jesse, activities of, 362
- West Branch, Hoover birthplace at, 96
- West Point, Illinois at: Her Graduates in the Civil War*, 87
- West Union, resident of, 94, 104
- Westerfield, R. M., 332
- Western Libraries for Research in History, Resources of*, 86
- Western Political Thought in Bulgaria, 1850-1885, The Influence of*, 320
- Western Prices Before 1861 A Study of the Cincinnati Market*, 421
- Westphal, Frank G., mention of, 332
- Whannel, Janette, letter from, 308
- Whannel, Robert, marriage of, 308
- "What Breed of Sheep Are Best Adapted to Iowa?", 128
- What Can an Intelligent Teacher Think and Do About the War?*, 91
- What Cheer, naming of, 100
- What the Great Lakes Region Is Doing to Win the War*, 86
- "What Is the Best Breed of Horses, and How to Breed and Rear Them?", 128
- "What Then Is the American, This New Man?"*, 207
- "What the War Means to Us", 217
- Wheat, growing of, 180, 185
- Wheelock, A. A., newspaper of, 431
- When the Chippewa Forks Were Driving Streams*, 424, 425
- Whiskey, sale of, 345
- White, Laura A., activities of, 329
- White, Mrs. Lillian M., article by, 100
- White Cloud, site of, 361
- Whitin, Mrs. J. C., gift by, 376
- Whitin Cottage, erection of, 376; use of, 390
- Whiting, Frank M., article by, 207
- Whiting pioneers, history of, 211, 324
- Whittier, Lyman, mention of, 324
- Why I Am Not a Strangite*, 86
- Wick, B. L., writings of, 323
- Wickstrom, George, articles by, 327, 434
- Widowed mothers, pensions for, 22
- Wilbois, J. A., office of, 103
- Willcox, Mrs. Clifford B., mention of, 438
- Willcox, William B., article by, 423
- William Galloway Company, incorporation of, 292
- Williams, Bertha Alice, mention of, 438
- Williams, James, mention of, 98
- Williams, Mrs. James E., article by, 216
- Williams, Ora, appointment of, 104; article by, 324, 427, 428; activities of, 331
- Williams, Reuben, injury of, 359
- Williams, Stanley T., article edited by, 89
- Williamson, John, slaves aided by, 359; kidnapping of, 362
- Williamson, Peter J., letters of, 321
- Willoughby, George Wilson, biographical sketch of, 334, 440
- WILLOUGHBY, GEORGE W., *Coöperation Between the State and Federal Departments of Agriculture*, 394-420
- WILLOUGHBY, GEORGE W., *Iowa State Department of Agriculture Its Administration*, 225-286
- Wilson, Agnes, activities of, 288, 289; marriage of, 290
- Wilson, Andrew, activities of, 315, 316, 318
- Wilson, Mrs. Andrew, death of, 318
- Wilson, Mrs. Bessie, services of, 330
- Wilson, Dalton, services of, 293
- Wilson, E. B., gift of, 98
- Wilson, Mrs. E. B., gift of, 98
- Wilson, George A., services of, 26; biographical sketch of, 100; committee named by, 104
- Wilson, Henry, services of, 288
- Wilson, James (Tama Jim), article on, 98; activities of, 288, 292; mention of, 291, 314; family of, 315
- Wilson, Jane, marriage of, 308
- Wilson, Janet, marriage of, 308
- Wilson, Jean McCosh, activities of, 288 (see also Wilson, Mrs. John)
- Wilson, John, cabin of, 287; activities of, 318
- Wilson, Mrs. Mary, article by, 325
- Wilson, Peter, activities of, 288; home of, 314
- Wilson, Richard, articles by, 94, 95
- Wilson, Samuel M., article by, 85
- Wilson, Sarah Milroy, activities of, 315, 316, 318; death of, 318
- Wilson, Squire (see Wilson, West)
- Wilson, Tama Jim (see Wilson, James)
- Wilson, Teanie (Christina), mention of, 308
- Wilson, West, coming of, to Iowa, 287; marriage of, 288; activities of, 290, 318; mention of, 293; appearance of, 306; home of, 308
- Wilson, Mrs. West, activities of, 288
- Wilson, William, services of, 288
- Wilson, William B., service of, 9



## 476 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Windell, Marie George, article by, 322  
Winn, Vetal, article by, 87  
Winnebago County, rivalry with, 98  
Winter, Hauser, article by, 86  
Winterset, George Washington Carver at, 422  
Winther, Oscar Osburn, book by, 206  
Wiota, church near, 99  
Wisconsin, beetles in, 109; archeological sites in, 320  
Wisconsin, Commissioner of Agriculture of, activities of, 140  
*Wisconsin, Confirming Land Titles in Early*, 321  
*Wisconsin, The First Settlers of*, 208  
Wisconsin, Territory of, laws of, 21  
Wisconsin, University of, professor of, 15  
*Wisconsin Archeologist, The*, contents of, 87, 320  
"Wisconsin at War", 436  
Wisconsin Historical Society, museum of, 435  
*Wisconsin Magazine of History, The*, anniversary of, 88; contents of, 208, 321, 424, 425  
Wisconsin State Council of Defense, publications by, 423  
*Wisconsin War Records Commission, The*, 208  
*Wisconsin's Kilmer Memorial*, 88  
"Wisconsin's Yesterdays", addresses on, 102  
Wisda, Georgia Gosney, book by, 209  
*With Cass in the Northwest in 1820 — The Journal of Charles C. Trowbridge*, 207  
*With Fremont in Missouri, in 1861 — The Letters of Samuel Ryan Curtis*, 209  
Witt, Lawrence W., article by, 210  
Witte, Edwin E., services of, 15  
WKAA radio station, activities of, 173  
WOC radio station, activities of, 173  
WOI radio station, weather reports by, 173  
Wold, Pauline, article by, 423  
Wolf Creek, settlement on, 311; home near, 316  
*Wolf Scalp Bounties*, 322  
Wolves, food for, 176; destruction by, 187  
Women, employment of, 5; activities of, 287-318  
*Women of North Tama*, by JANETTE STEVENSON MURRAY, 287-318  
Women's Auxiliary Army Corps, training center for, 331  
Women's Christian Association of Missouri, founding of, 426  
Wood, Blair C., mention of, 104  
Wood, George E., services of, 381  
Wood, Harold E., address by, 86  
Wood, R. C., office of, 330; reminiscences by, 437  
Woodbury County, early poets in, 100  
Woodbury County Pioneer Club, meeting of, 333  
Woodford, Newton, services of, 360  
Woods, H. T., building named for, 381; gift by, 383  
Woods, Mrs. H. T., building named for, 381; gift by, 383  
Woods Hall, naming of, 381, 383, 384; use of, 390; students at, 392  
Wool, production of, 142  
Worden, Helen, article by, 94  
Works Progress Administration, activities of, 412; liquidation of, 433  
"World History, The New", 329  
World War I, Iowa heroes in, 97; veterans of, 103; posters of, 431; exhibits on, 435  
*World War I Materials in the States, The Collection of*, 423  
World War II, servicemen in, 106; clippings on, 219  
WOSW radio station, activities of, 218  
Wright, Clyde F., article by, 99  
Wright, Luella M., book by, 331  
Wright County, trip to, 295; resident of, 306, 311  
Wuerffel, L. C., mention of, 104  
Wyoming, old age security in, 13; locusts in, 196  
Yankton Sioux Indians, treaty with, 96  
*Year Book of Agriculture*, publication of, 280 (see also *Iowa Year Book of Agriculture*)  
*Yellowstone National Park, The Creation of*, 89  
Yellowstone River, locusts near, 196  
*Yesterday and Tomorrow*, 209  
*Yesterdays with the Magazines*, 86  
Yocum, Mrs. John T., article by, 211  
Young, Ralph, services of, 103  
Young, Mrs. Samuel, activities of, 295; appearance of, 305  
Youtz, Herbert A., mention of, 326  
Zeilinger, G. J., mention of, 213  
Ziemer, G. L., article by, 209  
Zimmerer, Edmund G., article by, 90











**THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY  
AND POLITICS**



COPYRIGHT 1943 BY  
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

THE  
IOWA JOURNAL  
OF  
HISTORY AND POLITICS

EDITED BY  
RUTH A. GALLAHER

VOLUME XLI  
1943

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY  
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA  
IOWA CITY IOWA  
1943





## CONTENTS

### NUMBER 1 — JANUARY 1943

Administration of Old-Age Assistance in Iowa 1934-1939	WILLIAM J. COLLINS	3
Seward C. Howe An Individualist in Education	ROGER S. GALER	69
Some Publications		85
Iowana		89
Historical Activities		102
Notes and Comment		106
Contributors		109

### NUMBER 2 — APRIL 1943

Iowa State Department of Agriculture Its Evolution	JOHN HENRY HAEFNER	113
Some Farm Pests of Pioneer Times	FRANK C. PELLETT	176
Some Publications		206
Iowana		208
Historical Activities		217
Notes and Comment		220
Contributors		222

## NUMBER 3 — JULY 1943

Iowa State Department of Agriculture	
Its Administration	GEORGE WILSON WILLOUGHBY
	225
Women of North Tama	JANETTE STEVENSON MURRAY
	287
Some Publications	
	319
Iowana	
	322
Historical Activities	
	328
Notes and Comment	
	333
Contributors	
	334

## NUMBER 4 — OCTOBER 1943

Tabor and Tabor College	
	CATHARINE GRACE BARBOUR FARQUHAR
	337
Cooperation Between the State and Federal	
Departments of Agriculture	
	GEORGE WILSON WILLOUGHBY
	394
Some Publications	
	421
Iowana	
	426
Historical Activities	
	435
Notes and Comment	
	439
Contributors	
	440
Index	
	441







THE  
IOWA JOURNAL  
*of*  
History and Politics

JANUARY 1944



Published Quarterly by  
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA  
Iowa City Iowa





**THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS**  
JANUARY NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY-FOUR  
VOLUME FORTY-TWO NUMBER ONE



## RECOLLECTIONS OF BUSY YEARS

The story I am about to tell reaches back almost to pioneer days. In the southeastern part of the State the work of pioneering was over, and Iowa was settling down into fixed ways of living and doing. The prairie farms were all taken up and improved with fences and buildings of all sorts. A full school system had been developed with schoolhouses two miles apart. Roads were fenced, largely with rails, towns had been located, churches had been built, and stores were being operated by experienced traders. Some of the woods were still commons where cattle roamed at will. The people were simple, God-fearing, industrious, devotedly attached to education for their children and to the Republican Party. The echoes of the Civil War were still distinctly heard. There were no railroads, no telephones, no electric lights, no meat shops, no drugstores, no factories. This is the setting.

As I write, the palimpsest of memory gradually emerges from the dim past and begins to take on the figures and colors that were laid on even before memory began. The original inscriptions have been overlaid many times since with new scenes, experiences, and ideas, but as the pages multiply the original images become more vivid and the experiences more real. Long forgotten thoughts take form and come clearly into view, evoked by repeated efforts to recall them, by what chemistry we know not. It has sometimes been startling to observe how one fact evokes another until the whole background stands out clear and vivid in the light of memory.

A story is like a river. It changes its course, the depth of its channel, the scenery along its banks. This story



started as an autobiography. As it progressed the conviction deepened that it would convey but little meaning without the background. That background was a small town in eastern Iowa and its surrounding farms. It was there I was born and lived as a boy and young man. Rural scenes and environment molded my mental habits and ways of living to a far greater extent than I realized at the time. Those first fifteen years fixed the pattern of the story.

#### HILLSBORO

The place in which I was born was a village named Hillsboro, in the Middle West, in Henry County, Iowa, to be exact, and the time was June 27, 1863. There was no conjunction of planets to herald my arrival, so far as I have ever heard, nor did the signs of the Zodiac portend the happening of an important event. Indeed the event was unnoticed at the time except in the immediate family circle and has remained so largely to the present time.

My early life was spent in this little village. As I look back it appears to me now as a typical village community, and the home in which I appeared as a typical home of the time and place. The Middle West of that time had a flavor and character all its own which could not be mistaken for that of any other section. It had its broad, open spaces, prairies interspersed with woodland. It was exclusively a farming community.

Looking back from the height of years I think I can appraise the picture with a fair degree of accuracy. All of the life of the village and its immediate surroundings for the first fifteen or twenty years of my life I saw, more or less intimately. I knew every man, woman, and child within a radius of five miles. I have endeavored to restore in these pages the long-buried flavors (if flavors can be buried and resurrected) of the little town, its setting, and its people.

Of course an accurate reconstruction of a whole cross section of our western life is impossible, even to a native of the region. What defies any but the most skilled writers are the overtones, the sidelights, the shadows, the faint illuminations which contribute so powerfully to the final impressionist effect. Too often facts which are wholly true give a totally wrong impression. The facts may be foreshortened or distorted by the personal equation. The medium through which they reach the eye often obscures their real character.

One must not, of course, ignore the rôle of those novelists who take rural scenes and characters as the background for their stories. Nor do I deny that in many instances fiction is truer than bare history. The soul of a people or an epoch may be embodied in imaginary characters more vividly and, if the author is a genius, more accurately than in a mere recital of facts. Yet my thesis remains. For the novelist must delve into these historical sources if he is to do more than spin a web out of his own consciousness. The social historian will read and digest the prosaic facts of the prairies if he expects to re-create their soul.

Iowa is by nature an agricultural land. Nature fixed the conditions of its soil, climate, and geographical position in the Mississippi Valley. No more could Iowa escape the inherited qualities which determined her destiny than a man can escape his stature, the color of his hair, the contour of his hands. As an integral part of this rich agricultural domain the vicinity of Hillsboro had its destiny fixed long before the white inhabitants appeared. There was a rolling prairie with numerous sloughs and small creeks; timberland good only for pasture and fuel; severe winters; hot summers; and at times an excessive rainfall.

The soil varied greatly in fertility. It was thin and clayey on the hills, black on the flat prairie, with all gradations between. This made farming an art as well as a science. The settler's plow immediately rendered the soil subject to erosion and the floods of spring carried great waves of boiling black mud down Mud Creek and the two Cedar Creeks. How much potential wealth has poured down into the Mississippi and the Gulf from the Iowa prairies has never been computed.

Early explorers describe the Iowa prairies as starred with wild flowers in the spring and summer, presenting a most pleasing appearance. The wild grass furnished abundant pasturage and, what was quite as important, kept the soil from washing. It is probable that up to the time of settlement and cultivation Iowa soil retained the richness in which it had luxuriated since the last glacier sullenly retreated toward the north, some seventy-five thousand years before.

Standing on these prairies one's gaze swept over a broad landscape bounded only by the horizon. A traveler from the East, attempting to be facetious, once said: "One can look farther here and see less than in any other place in the United States". The statement is libelous not only in fact but as poetic license. The prairie is not level nor is it destitute of interesting and distinctive marks. Dotted all over it, even in pioneer days, were modest farm homes usually nestling in a grove of pines or maples. Big red barns sheltered the stock during the long winters. Cattle browsed in the pastures and on the wooded hills. Sloughs sought the little creeks which in turn ran to the larger creeks and rivers. Along the streams were high hills, sometimes precipitate bluffs. Wherever there was water there were native trees, groves of oak, maple, hickory, ash, cottonwood, birch, and sycamore, which often were veri-



table forests. Occasional walnut groves furnished lumber for furniture and inside door and window casings.

We may not subscribe wholly to this economic determinism but that there is some truth in it cannot be denied. It is hardly conceivable that Hillsboro could ever have become other than a rural village. It was not located near a river or any large body of water. Its forest contained only a limited supply of marketable timber. There were no minerals, if we except a coal mine or two which possessed only a small vein of coal, not sufficient to warrant exploiting at any great expense. The only resource of the town and vicinity was its soil and that was adapted only to farming.

The town became one of the numerous primary markets characteristic of the section. Farmers' produce came to town and goods brought in for retail were distributed to the surrounding farm homes. Exports were hogs, cattle, sheep, wool, and occasionally corn, oats, and hay. Imports were groceries, dry goods, boots and shoes, a small amount of men's clothing, schoolbooks, and a limited amount of furniture. This made up the ebb and flow of the community life from season to season. Summer and fall saw great quantities of meats and grain go out to the hungry city populations. Fall and winter brought in the needed supplies for the modest wants of the village inhabitants.

First settled about 1840, Hillsboro was, in the years following the Civil War, a long straggling village of one main street which contained the stores and shops, with a few side streets which had once been of some importance. Just a short half block to the north of this main street, and separated from it by a row of two or three houses and gardens, was the public square. At first this was a bare plot of ground. Afterwards it was set out with soft maples and now serves as a park. Shade and a band stand give

a suitable setting for all the civic celebrations, such as the Fourth of July and old settlers' reunions.

Whether by design or mere chance this park is in the very center of the village, yet far enough away from Main Street to escape the noise of traffic. In its original condition this square was the scene of all the blackman, baseball, and other games which every generation of boys has played since the days of ancient Greece.

At the north of the square and facing it was the old stone schoolhouse. Originally built and used as a store this historic structure was a two-story building, with one room below and one above. Recently it has been torn down. In my boyhood days its huge bulk filled the village youngsters with awe. Later it seemed tiny and antiquated. The lower grades met in the room below. How proud children were when they were promoted to the upper room.

A splendid school was carried on in this old-fashioned, inadequate building. The rooms were small, with plain seats and no teaching apparatus except a blackboard, but a succession of able teachers from 1870 to 1880 made the school notable. Students ambitious for academy and college had unusual facilities for that day. In addition to the common branches there were advanced classes in algebra, physical geography, natural philosophy, and higher arithmetic. In those days there were few high schools. Academies supplied intermediate instruction between the public schools and colleges. Every ambitious boy or girl planned to attend some academy one or more terms. Only rarely did one get as far as college.

Unusual teachers came at an opportune time in my early school life and helped to fill me with enthusiasm for advanced study. Little in that direction was needed, however, for my father and mother, both former teachers, were passionately devoted to education and equally determined

that their children should have its advantages. My three sisters, after completing all that the village school could offer, attended Howe's Academy at Mount Pleasant and two of them spent some time in Whittier College at Salem. All of them became successful teachers in the public schools.

#### HOUSES

The village residences were almost universally frame buildings. A very few log houses were built at first but they gradually disappeared. All lumber had to be hauled from Fort Madison, a thriving lumber market on the Mississippi River thirty miles away. Logs cut in Wisconsin and Minnesota were floated down the tributary streams to the Father of Waters and thence in great rafts to the lumber depots such as Dubuque, Clinton, Muscatine, Burlington, and Fort Madison. Here giant saw mills worked them into lumber of the sizes needed for the building of thousands of homes, barns, and outbuildings throughout eastern Iowa.

There never was a brick house in Hillsboro. One of stone, originally a store, then turned into a school, was the one in which I studied reading, writing, and the other elementary branches. Houses were mostly small, with only one story. A few boasted an attic or second floor bedrooms. The architecture was simple. Houses were mostly rectangular, with no bay windows and few verandas. Monotony was the word which described the outward appearance of the town, a monotony forced by poverty and frontier conditions.

#### COMMUNITY LIFE

What kind of people lived in this quiet village, a mere eddy in the social currents of that day? The people of Hillsboro and vicinity were for the most part immigrants



from Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Illinois. My father came from Ohio, my mother from New York through Michigan and Illinois. Most of the settlers were of English, some of Yankee stock. They were all Protestants, mostly Free Will Baptists, with a sprinkling of Congregationalists. The latter soon faded out and Methodists and Christians came to take their places. Three churches were enough to furnish spiritual sustenance for the town and surrounding territory. The people were preponderantly Republicans in politics.

Modern scientific discoveries made but little impression on their beliefs. They accepted readily enough such inventions as the telephone and automobiles when these appeared. They strongly favored good schools. Their morals were neither better nor worse than those of like rural communities. There was gossip, the usual lapses from virtue in spite of a stern social code. Every one knew every one else's business, family life, beliefs, financial condition. There were few family secrets or skeletons hid from prying eyes.

The community tempo was necessarily slow. No large business enterprise existed. Even the reputed wealthy, few in number, became such rather by careful living than by shrewdness or business ability. Their wealth would be considered only a modest competence today. On Saturday afternoons farmers came in to do their weekly shopping, bringing eggs and butter and taking back calico, sugar, coffee, boots, and miscellaneous groceries. On other days, especially in summer, the town presented a leisurely appearance. In winter men cut and hauled the year's fuel and butchered a hog, a beef animal, or a sheep for meat. Every woman made her own soap from lye and grease. There was not a piano in town, or a furnace, or a piped water supply. Living was essentially plain and primitive

yet quite comfortable. As children we never missed the luxuries the cities afforded, or felt we were discriminated against in this world's goods or comforts.

The village, with its two hundred residents, nestled in a rural landscape. There were rich fields to the west and south. On the north and east the ground was broken. On one side forest came up almost to the town. Two miles to the north, running through dense woods, flowed Big Cedar Creek. To our boyish eyes it was a magnificent stream and in summer it afforded us a deep hole for swimming. A milldam backed up the water to the depth of twelve to fifteen feet. Progress has done away with the mill and the dam has long since disappeared.

The woods seemed to us interminable. Carefully we followed familiar footpaths to the swimming hole, fearful of losing our way if we strayed to the right or left. Bears were supposed to inhabit the remoter depths of this forest which stretched unbroken to the far northwestern corner of the county. Out to the west was a broad prairie. Here agriculture flourished and the farms were highly improved. Countless prairie chickens made their home in the grasses. Many times I have pitched hay and bound and threshed golden grain on this fertile stretch of prairie. It was here that I earned much of the money which paid my way through college.

Those days were much nearer to pioneer times than they are to the present. The country was fully settled and improved and seemed to us old and established, yet Iowa had been open to settlement only forty years when I began the study of algebra. Immigration came in waves like great tides. People were hungry for land and were led westward by possibilities of financial betterment in a virgin wilderness. The frontier still stretched out to the far western horizon. Many a covered wagon loaded with emi-

grants I have seen pull through our village or leave their homes on the way to Kansas. Life was stern and realistic yet unlimited possibilities seemed to open out before the hardy people of that generation.

As I sit at my desk now, with a radio on one hand, a piano and victrola on the other, with central heat and running water and all the appliances of an ingenious and inventive age, it seems almost a dream to open the book of the past and live over again the scenes and events of that day, so completely have living conditions been transformed.

The people of that day were for the most part plain and ordinary. Few towered above the rest in ability. Their aspirations were not high, their ambitions were modest. Like the people in Gray's "Elegy" they plodded their weary way along the road of life. They traveled little. The roads were poor and largely undrained. Two citizens attended the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. One had even been to Europe—a noteworthy event. There was little crime, almost no poor relief. Yet the people were for the most part poor. They had few books, no library. The only women's clubs were the ladies' missionary societies of the various churches. The weekly newspaper, mostly political, afforded their only intellectual food and pastime. Church socials and ice cream parties were their social recreations.

Each winter the churches put on a revival. While it was in progress everything else—parties, dances, spelling bees—was taboo. The whole village went in for religious excitement. The old-time revival, now but little more than a memory, was an event by itself. Orthodox views prevailed and the people gave themselves up to a frenzy of religious emotion, convinced that the safety of their immortal souls depended on their reaction to the evangelist's



appeal. For three or four weeks salvation was the only theme. The next world became of paramount and very real importance. Sermons on hell and the Biblical mode of baptism, the necessity of repentance, and the efficacy of faith, were followed by exhortations to make the great surrender and accept Christ as a savior. Most people in the community were swept into the current of emotion; many converts joined the church and former church members renewed their zeal. Unfortunately many of these later allowed their ardor to cool and backsliding was common. The emotional impulse often outruns the will. Good intentions are not always translated into deeds, a fact as true in palaces as in cottages, in cathedrals as in chapels.

Immersion was regarded in the largest church of the town as the only scriptural mode of baptism. The ceremony was usually performed in the summer time at a running stream two miles from the town, but in the winter other arrangements must be made. I myself as a boy of thirteen was immersed during one of the revivals in the dead of winter in the local mill pond. On the morning of the ceremony a large square was cut in the ice which was several inches thick and there as the triumphant singing of "Shall We Gather at the River" floated out over the winter air the numerous candidates, girls as well as boys, women as well as men, plunged into the icy water at a temperature near zero. There was no shelter on the bank so as they came dripping out of the water they were hurriedly wrapped in blankets by solicitous relatives and carted off as best they could to their respective homes. I remember that I ran with chattering teeth and dripping garments without any other covering to my home two blocks away before I could get into dry clothes. No ill effects followed. Those who submitted to this dangerous ordeal were regarded with admiration by their friends.

An incident which might have become serious occurred at one of the baptizings in Big Cedar. Just below the dam across the sometimes turbulent stream the water was shallow but had quite a current. One lovely Sunday afternoon Elder Newbold, then an old man, was taxing his strength and endurance with a number of candidates. One of them, Mrs. James Watson, a highly respected farmer's wife, peacefully folded her hands across her breast as she was tenderly lowered into the water. But here the preacher's strength failed. As he painfully brought her to the surface the old lady slipped from his tired arms and peacefully floated down stream on her back, her numerous clothes keeping her on the surface and a benign and unruffled look on her trusting face. The memory of those folded hands and trusting countenance has remained with me through all the years. Of course there was no real danger. The water was shallow and numerous friends came swiftly to her rescue.

Contrary to the usual order of things there was no village philosopher, wise in the ways of the world, who dispensed his wisdom to all who would listen. There were no idealists, if we except the very young. Most pioneers were of the earth, earthy. They smelled of the soil. They knew the practical, necessary things—the weather, rain, common plants, and animals. They knew good livestock, Poland-China hogs, Short-horn cattle. In a crude way they studied markets, though the cities were far away. The daily market reports could not reach them so they did not scan rising and falling prices with feverish activity.

A few of them had dimly heard of Shakespeare and Byron, still more of Longfellow. But literature as such did not interest them. There were no theaters, no dramatic plays, with the few exceptions of wandering amateurs. Occasionally an organist or a group of singers came along

and excited a temporary interest. The intellectual and artistic horizons were exceedingly limited.

A drab picture, you say. Such a conclusion would be hasty and misleading. For all was not dreary, or commonplace, or sad. There was as much real happiness here as on Fifth Avenue or in Mayfair. Youth is always exuberant in spirit. It looks on the world through rose-colored spectacles. It sees only beauty, the bright side of things. It believes in the realization of dreams—that the world is plastic to the touch.

Our village was no exception. There was hearty laughter, eager zest in sports, willingness to learn, a patient bending to daily tasks. If times were hard, they would soon be better. In winter the fires burned cheerily. In summer the whole thought of the village was bent on crops, on the perennial processes of planting and harvesting. Fourth of July was joyous. The county fair in August and the old settlers' meeting in September were resplendent with corn and pumpkins, friendly greetings and happy faces. If the world was unfriendly these people refused to acknowledge it.

And so the years came and went—dry seasons, with grasshoppers and chinch bugs, wet seasons, with sodden fields and sullen skies, when the earth looked drab and cheerless. There was a series of wet summers when it was impossible to plow the corn, which was consequently smothered by weeds. A financial depression at the same time made living difficult. There were many foreclosures, much grumbling, much emigration to more promising localities. Yet through it all most people retained their courage and optimism.

There came a day when things took a turn. It was the dawn of a new era of invention and mechanical development. First came the telephone, then the electric light.



The railroad reached Hillsboro in 1882. We began to be conscious of being a part of the great world outside. Heretofore we had been a little rural eddy. Now we were out in the stream, though still far from being in the rushing current of modern life. Soon daily newspapers began to arrive in small numbers. The post office, heretofore kept in a private residence as a matter of economy, was moved to a separate office. A drugstore came to town. There were also furniture and undertaking establishments. A dentist set up shop. The two stores became five. A new, much larger, schoolhouse was erected, and a high school was established. A bank was organized. The churches were rebuilt. Gradually the tempo changed. A hard-surfaced road made travel easy, automobiles and filling stations multiplied. The new day had come; Hillsboro stepped proudly forth to take her place in the passing parade.

The English writer, W. H. Hudson, in his interesting travel book *Afoot in England*, tells of his experience in some forty villages in Wiltshire, England:

If each of these small centres possessed a scribe of genius, or at any rate one with a capacity for taking pains, who would collect and print in proper form these remembered events, every village would in time have its own little library of local history, the volumes labelled respectively, A Village Tragedy, The Fields of Dulditch, Life's Little Ironies, Children's Children, and various others whose titles every reader will be able to supply.

The same comment with different names of places may be made of the villages of Iowa and the western prairies; the same life histories repeat themselves, with only those minor variations due to different geographical settings. Every community has its tragedies, occasioning the most breathless interest at the time and gradually being laid away on the shelf of memory to fade at length into tradi-

tions without personal or family interest. Hillsboro was no exception. Births and deaths, marriages and divorces, families moving in and moving out, some housewife reduced by extreme poverty to taking in washing, some mother going insane from religion, through ill health, or from isolation and hard work, these and many other incidents helped to make up the checkered history of the community. If a boy went off to college it was a village event. If a girl became proficient in playing the organ the people made her the church organist or chorister. Some young people rose to be schoolteachers and thereby became noted above their associates. Everywhere there were women overburdened by children, men crippled by rheumatism, farmers grumbling about prices or the weather.

In all this diversity of misfortune and trouble, of privation and toil, there was but little grumbling at the ways of Providence. There were wonderings why certain things should be permitted to occur, chiefly the deaths of children and very good people. But there was no doubt that God really existed and that he exercised a fatherly care over his children. In all the history of the community through a period of perhaps sixty years there was but one known atheist. He was a good man but he was regarded as decidedly odd—it did not occur to any one to inquire into his reasons or to argue with him. How any one could deliberately doubt God's existence was beyond conception.

These people believed literally that every hair of their heads was numbered; they had never heard of eastern allegory and Judean figures of speech. If a death occurred, "the Lord hath given and the Lord hath taken away". "The Lord willed it". The Lord sends afflictions to punish disobedience or disbelief. He can be prevailed on to help his people out of their difficulties. Prayer was regarded as a sure means of securing this help, either in

financial operations or in any doubtful project. If the corn needed rain the churches appointed a day of prayer. If it rained too much they appealed to the Almighty to stop the storms.

If John Smith lost a horse he had done something for which the Lord sent this as a punishment. Life was a constant effort to obtain Divine favor for each undertaking. If an event turned out successfully the Lord was given credit for it; if unsuccessfully, you had not prayed with sufficient faith. Every day the heavenly books were posted by an omniscient bookkeeper, who set down each good deed on the right side of the ledger and each bad deed on the debit side. Sometimes you were in the black and sometimes in the red and thus the balance played back and forth. The result was uncertain until death, hence exhortations to live the good life continued every Sunday and especially at those seasons of refreshment known as revivals.

Every event of your life was determined by the direct will of God. It was God who sent you children, made the potatoes turn out well, put the blight on the orchard trees, and caused the roan mare to sicken and die. Likewise if one of the family was sick it was not because some physical law had been violated, it was a dispensation of Providence. When you commenced a journey prayer was offered to the Heavenly Father to keep the wheels safe on the rails and the weather pleasant. People followed literally the text of the Bible which they considered inspired and they supplemented their beliefs with all the odd notions gathered from pagan rites and superstitions or from an abysmal ignorance of natural law.

It must not be inferred that this belief in the power of prayer to bring rain was universal. There was much questioning and many shakings of the head among the more



critical members of the community when an official call to prayer was broached. Experience showed too clearly that certain physical conditions had to be present, regardless of men's attitude or wishes. Theoretically nevertheless it was held by the church and thoroughly believed by the more primitive-minded that the prayer of the righteous availeth much, even in the matters of rain and drouth, of chinch bug depredations, and an early frost on the corn. The Lord had omnipotent power, why should he not respond to his children's cry in the hour of emergency?

The idea of universal, impersonal law was unknown, although the wheeling of the planets under the law of gravitation was admitted, if the question was ever asked. Law is unfeeling and these people needed something warmer, something more directly personal. They must feel the human touch or the divine touch made personal in order to brave the ordeals through which they must pass. Given this personal contact with the Divine they could endure earthly trials, assured that beneath them was a mighty arm which would ultimately rescue them out of all their troubles. Thus was human life made a part of a grand scheme which embraced the whole creation. In this scheme man played the central part. He was a participant in a drama which included skies and earth, which began with Adam and would end only when the heavens were rolled up as a scroll.

Something which the present generation finds it difficult to picture has gone out of the rural life of America. It was an atmosphere of simplicity, of quietness, of satisfaction with or at least submission to things as they were. We had a good school. We hoped, not too strongly, for a railroad, a wish fulfilled in 1882. At one time we even had a newspaper, a poor, temporary thing of course, for who was there to advertise and how could subscriptions sup-

port it? Our churches, Baptist and Methodist, for a time Congregational, were entirely satisfactory. It never occurred to us to want or expect a preacher trained in a theological seminary. Most of the preachers were well suited to the constituency. The Methodists sent their aspiring young ministers or their worn-out old ones. The Baptists occasionally had a man with some native ability, though not a real scholar, and with just the right touch of evangelistic fervor.

Singing was quite popular. The churches usually had choirs, the Baptists always, the Methodists after their fight over installing an organ, which caused a great deal of bitterness at the time, and almost a break. Many a Sunday afternoon all the Sunday school children met in one of the churches for a "sing". Gospel hymns and songs were sung with fervor and gusto, and with some little attempt at interpretation. Prior to the advent of organs, the leader used a tuning fork. We used to look up to him as a marvel of musical knowledge and his deep bass voice always commanded attention.

In the winter there were spelling schools in the neighboring rural schoolhouses. Often we went in a bobsled with the thermometer at zero to attend these popular entertainments, boys and girls closely cuddled together for warmth under piles of comforts. The snow in winter and the slowness of transportation kept us within the limits of the village except on special occasions.

Fourth of July celebrations were great occasions, and also county fairs. These attracted crowds from as far away as ten to twenty miles, great distances in those days. In the latter seventies we took up baseball. The first baseball game at which I was a fascinated spectator was played on the public square in Hillsboro. To a small boy who enjoyed it with open-eyed admiration it was a marvelous

spectacle. I still remember the multitudinous score, 54 to 63. Later the game became organized, gradually assuming its present status. The boys of the village went into the game eagerly and became quite proficient.

Boys and girls of course eyed each other at school and church with curiosity and bashfulness. No doubt in this sophisticated age their ways would seem crude and coy but they were serious enough to the youngsters of that day.

The life of the little village, such as it was, was a life of action. There was little opportunity or inducement for a life of contemplative thought. No public library tempted the curious mind to delve into the treasures of art or history or literature. The private houses did not shelter any collection of books worth the name library, perhaps a volume of Longfellow's poems or Scott's *Lady of the Lake*. It was the latter which was my introduction to poetry. There was not even a house in the neighborhood with wide-spreading lawns and ample halls, backed by comfortable wealth, and inhabited by people of culture, to give a glimpse of that leisure which is so essential to the cultivation of taste in intellectual pursuits.

The people, all of them, had to work hard for a living. There was no time, even if there had been inclination, to indulge in any but the most practical studies. Reading and arithmetic were practical, hence were pursued strenuously. But the schools even when they began to teach algebra and natural philosophy offered no courses in literature or history, other than that of the United States. They confined themselves strictly to the bread and butter studies, not so much through a philosophy of pedagogy, as from sheer necessity.

#### THE POST OFFICE

I have said that the post office was kept in a private residence. This statement is to be taken literally. My



father had been appointed postmaster at Hillsboro in 1867, before I can remember. All of my conscious early life therefore was spent in a post office. The daily mail of that time was of very small volume, consisting of a few letters each day, and on Thursdays large numbers of weekly newspapers. With the advent of the railroad and telephone the mail increased greatly. But even then for many years the salary of the postmaster was so small that a separate office could not be afforded. The government paid nothing for rental purposes. The post office was kept therefore in one corner of our living room.

The office consisted of a tall desk divided up into pigeon holes, one for each letter of the alphabet. When a patron of the office called, sorting out his mail sometimes required a great deal of work, but the patronage did not justify individual boxes. These came later when business increased and daily newspapers and some magazines necessitated additional space.

My father continued as postmaster for twenty-seven years, until he was replaced by a Democrat in President Cleveland's second term. At the time of his retirement he held the record for length of service in Iowa.

Every member of our family performed the duties of postmaster. I cannot remember when I did not help put up mail and hand it out to patrons. My mother and sisters did the same. Whichever one was for the time unengaged waited on customers. There were no office hours. We were on duty from early in the morning until the last farmer had done his trading and left town. Quite often this was late, especially on Saturday evenings. On Sundays also it was customary to hand out mail when a patron called for it, though this practice was not encouraged.

One can well imagine that we came to know intimately every man, woman, and child in the town and surrounding

country, as far as the service reached. Every piece of mail had to be called for and delivered to the persons entitled to it. The strictest care and accuracy were required and became a habit. It was good business training. Moreover the handling of mail received from and mailed to every part of the country was a first class lesson in geography. The reading of the weekly newspapers became a regular habit. The Toledo *Blade* featuring the famous Petroleum V. Nasby (David Ross Locke), the St. Louis *Globe Democrat*, and the county papers were our constant food.

For many years Hillsboro was not on a railroad and the mail was brought over a Star Route. This began at Salem, six miles to the east, and finished at Bentonsport, on the Des Moines River, sixteen miles to the southwest. The carrier made this trip each way daily. It was a full day's work for the roads were often heavy and, in the winter, rough. A horse and sulky was the usual mode of conveyance. Two other offices were supplied by this daily mail service, Utica and Pierceville. The latter has disappeared from the map. Utica has lapsed into a crossroad village, receiving its mail from a modern rural mail service by automobile. The coming of the mail carrier was a matter of daily interest, amounting on certain days almost to excitement. It was the one daily diversion for the village. There was disappointment if letters or papers did not arrive as expected.

After two or three moves, our home was established in the geographical center of the village and on the main street. For twenty years this was the village center of attraction. Somewhat remodeled the house is still standing.

In the latter days of my father's postmastership the business had grown and he secured a small building in the business center for the office. This required the establish-

ment of office hours more in keeping with modern methods. It also made the duties more onerous, for some one must be in constant attendance. The office registered letters and later was authorized to issue money orders. This was proof that the Hillsboro post office had grown and that we were becoming sophisticated. We passed out of the primitive stage and took our place as an up-to-date fourth class post office under the aegis of Uncle Sam.

#### WORKING FOR WAGES

I have spoken of the prairie and of the work which I did there. Some account of how a growing boy in such a rural setting as that of Hillsboro worked and earned money may be of some interest. The story necessarily involves a description of the social and economic conditions of the community.

It must be remembered that this was purely a rural community. Outside of the two hundred people who lived within the village every one was engaged in farming. Most of the people in the town were largely dependent on farmers for their support. Since there were no manufacturing industries the surplus labor of the town had to find its market in the country. Every summer in harvest time a group of boys and men worked as farm hands, going together from one farm to another to harvest the grain and hay.

Before it was light on Monday morning, in the months of July and August, a number of boys and young men would leave home and walk to their place of work in the country. If the weather was fair the long summer days were spent either in binding grain after the harvesting machine or in pitching hay. Self-binders had not yet made their appearance. The grain was cut and dropped in bunches. These must be picked up and bound into bundles,



using wisps of straw as bands. Usually four men could bind as much as the machine would cut. This was hot work, requiring some skill if one was to do his share. By the time I was fifteen I could "make a hand" in binding oats or wheat, working with men of long experience.

It was necessary to use every daylight moment to save the grain with the slow moving machinery of the period and the large amount of hand labor still required. Harvesters were in the field soon after sunrise and worked, with an hour for dinner, until almost sundown. After that there were cows to milk, hogs to slop, and the horses to feed and bed down for the night. It was not uncommon for farmers to work in the fields and in choring fifteen or sixteen hours a day. As soon as the chores were done, the tired boy would fall into bed and a dreamless slumber until at the first faint streaks of dawn he would be roused with great difficulty for another grueling summer day's work.

Iowa weather is really hot in July and August. The sun blazed down on the open fields with pitiless disregard of human flesh and blood. Men would be wet with sweat but the work must not falter; the hay must be stacked or put under cover before the next rain. Oats must be bound and shocked and later stacked. The work went on at such a slow pace, measured by present day standards, that harvest was a process lasting many weeks. Today, with our improved machinery it is all done in a few days. Cutting oats with a self-binder is completed in three or four days on the average farm, and threshing usually in a single day. Whereas the farmer now has his grain all cut and threshed and sometimes marketed by the first of August, leaving that month for the fairs and incidental work on the farm, we spent the two hottest months in cutting and stacking the grain, and September and often October in threshing, with slow, cumbersome threshing outfits.

Today the thresher is all but automatic. It separates and cleans the grain, weighs it, and delivers it to the auto truck; blows the straw by a movable blower wherever wanted. Deliver the unthreshed grain to it and watch the machine casually and a steady stream of grain is soon ready to be hauled to the bin or to market. Combines, drawn by tractors, may cut and thresh the grain in the fields. In the old days it was different. The thresher was run by horse power. Most of the operations — cutting bands, measuring the grain, carrying it on your shoulders to wagon or bin, taking the straw from the machine by the aid only of a pitchfork and distributing it by hand around over the big stack — required hard, disagreeable, and often dirty work.

To a boy fresh from academy or college, harvest was for the first few days a torture. Hands were soft, backs became sore from stooping. A man still living in Mount Pleasant in 1943 worked with me in the harvest field sixty years ago and saw my hands bleeding after the first day's work in binding oats. But soon the cracks were healed and the back adjusted itself to the unaccustomed exercise. Often have I wondered at my persistence in those days. But I had to work. It was either work or no college. And that was unthinkable. I would as soon have thought of losing my hope of Heaven as not to have a college education so deeply ingrained was the idea.

At thirteen I began as a farm hand at eight dollars per month. At that age I did not know how to bridle a horse and when I learned to do so had to climb on the manger to reach up to the horse's head. How would two cents an hour for sixteen hours per day of hard labor, walking and driving a team and harrow over newly-plowed ground, appeal to the laborers of today, who sometimes justly regard their lot as a hard one? The most I ever received was

eighteen dollars per month through the farming season, with a dollar a day for special work during harvest. Out of this meager wage enough must be saved to pay for board, clothes, and books in the winter at the academy.

One summer when I was about fifteen the wife of one of the two storekeepers of the little town fell desperately sick and was bedfast several weeks. In his extremity the husband employed me to run his store. Though wholly without experience I assumed the task. At first I did not know how to tie up a package or measure off a yard of calico. Actual practice was my only teacher. The proprietor came in occasionally to look things over but the work and responsibility were mine.

The daily sales were very small. How I could have managed if business had been rushing I do not know. The long summer days were lazy and sleepy. An occasional customer broke the tiresome monotony. Some needy farmer would bring in a crock of butter, usually already rancid, which would be dumped in a tub of water as the best place to keep. From this it would be doled out in melted lots to consumers. There was no ice. Eggs must be counted and put in the crates for the huckster to gather up and carry to market. The shelves held bolts of calico of various bright colors and muslin, mostly unbleached. These made up the chief sales of dry goods. Sugar, roasted coffee in pound packages, salt, crackers, and cheese were the principal groceries.

My wages were a mere pittance but so were the profits. Indeed the merchant must have lost money that summer, in spite of an overhead reduced almost to the vanishing point. All the selling, bookkeeping, and ordering goods, sweeping out, and everything about the store were carried on by a single green clerk. The result was a travesty on the storekeeping even of that day.



One other general store somewhat larger was all the town could boast. That was at the other end of the business district, a whole block away. Between the two stores was a blacksmith shop, where the village boys looked in wonder at the flying sparks. Farther west was a livery stable and wagon shop. A harness shop and a carpenter shop completed the business houses. These were sufficient to supply all the wants of the town and surrounding country.

There came a day when somewhat better pay was received. When I was eighteen, a special dispensation from the State Superintendent of Public Instruction permitted me to teach before I reached the legally prescribed age, and I secured a country school at thirty-five dollars per month for the winter term of five months. A second winter at the same wages in a different school completed my country teaching. The net for each winter was about a hundred dollars. This, supplemented by farm wages earned in the summer, enabled me to attend school the following year. And so through my entire academy and college career, work and attending school alternated, year by year. It was slow and unsatisfactory, but youth was ambitious, persistence strong.

Most of my farm work was done just at a time of transition. The inventions which have greatly lightened the drudgery of farm work were still in the future or were just beginning to be used. The self-binder reached us only my last year on the farm. A hay fork, operated by horse power, lifted the hay from the wagon and deposited it in great lumps in the haymow, where with great exertion, in stifling heat without ventilation, it was distributed by hand as evenly as possible. Out in the field a hand-operated, horse-drawn rake piled the hay up in long windrows and from these it must be pitched by hand to the wagon.

There were a number of wet seasons, when the rains descended for many successive days. Tiles for drainage were unknown. The fields were sodden, the sloughs and streams overflowed their banks. In the interval between heavy showers our time was spent in fixing the rail fences or trimming hedge rows. When the sun returned there was a feverish struggle to clean the corn rows of the fast-growing grass and weeds, sometimes by plow, quite often by hoe.

This was life for a town boy in the late seventies and early eighties. We knew nothing better or other. Occasionally, however, during intervals of employment, we played baseball on the home grounds or in neighboring villages. For some two or three years I was a member of the local team. It was great sport as it is today, even from the side lines.

I had no conception of course as a boy of the effect rural life was to have in the shaping of America. It was a bounded horizon in which my early years were enclosed. The smell of the soil was too close, too primitive, to be analyzed in its relations to the sum total of society. Moreover a knowledge of city life was denied me, for up to the time I was sixteen the largest town I had seen was Burlington, with some twenty thousand people.

All through my boyhood we were taught that America was indisputably an agricultural nation, destined so by nature and that this character was permanent and unchangeable. Not for a moment could we imagine the America of today, a land of vast cities and of shrinking rural populations. We could not hear the clanking of machinery, or see the furnace fires that now glow without ceasing. It is a characteristic of each age that it sees its social conditions as fixed, likely to persist throughout the future. Individuals are prone to the same astigmatism.

## SCIENCE AND ART

I have but very little recollection of the bird life of the village and surrounding country. There must have been many birds of the usual varieties, and most of these I must have seen in the course of the fifteen years I lived in their midst. But I made no study of them or their habits, their feeding, their young, their migrations. No one ever called my attention to their beauty or their usefulness. Indeed little was known of the part birds played in the promotion of production. Their value to the farmer was at that time unrecognized.

That some of these birds were beautiful I know. Some of them were regarded as enemies, to be dealt with summarily on every possible occasion. A few common facts like these could not but obtrude themselves on the consciousness of a growing boy but that is about as far as the matter went. A detailed study or knowledge of birds was supposed to be reserved for the few who made that their business, or for those whose tastes were looked upon as more or less odd. The modern scientific spirit which demands an intimate study of every thing, whether living or inanimate, had not yet developed or at least had not reached our village.

I now realize with sorrow the failure to take advantage of countless opportunities to study birds and their modes of life. There was enough leisure on Sundays and holidays, on vacations, and even when at work in the fields, to accumulate a mass of most useful information. But my tastes never ran in that direction. So when I observed a woodpecker hammering away on a tree, it never occurred to me to inquire just how he knew his prey was inside at that particular point. I saw many ant hills but had not the faintest notion of the marvelous collective life of the ant communities and their advanced architectural skill.



Bumblebees were a pest in the clover, especially in haying time when they would sting the horses, sometimes causing runaways. But it had never been hinted to me what part they played in fertilizing plants or flowers. All snakes were regarded as enemies to be feared, with nothing to their credit. Generally they were all classed alike with the few rattlesnakes which were greatly dreaded.

There was no study of or consideration for animal life, outside of farm animals used for profit. William Savage, an old hermit, lived in the woods a few miles away and was a veritable storehouse of information on squirrels and birds, many of which he drew and painted in their natural colors. His collection in time became a valuable and noted one and finally became an exhibit in the museum of the Department of History and Archives at Des Moines. A few of us ventured into the forest to visit his hut with its marvelous paintings. But for the most part he was a recluse and lived a solitary life. His tastes were so much out of the ordinary that he was regarded as decidedly queer.

Of course I knew nothing of the basic facts of botany. No one in the village had ever been introduced to the scientific classification of plants and hence had no conception of what the science was really about. Plants were ugly or beautiful, flowers or weeds, useful or noxious. Every farmer was a sworn enemy of Canada thistle, sour dock, and cockleburrs. Grass was all right in the meadow, but it was a pest in the corn. It took all the weapons the farmer possessed — plow, hoe, mower — to keep down button weeds, milk weeds, jimson weeds, and tickle grass. No one asked about the families to which these belonged, or how to root them out by scientific means. Farmers were intense pragmatists, and to their credit be it said that the empirical methods they employed usually worked. Indeed

in some cases these have never been improved upon, with all our poison sprays and seasonal cuttings.

Nor did we know anything of astronomy. That eclipses could be predicted we knew, but we had not heard of binary stars or of sun spots. We had heard of the solar system but had no conception of the immensity of space or the configuration known as the constellations. We knew less than did the Chaldeans 4000 years ago who were on intimate terms with Arcturus and Orion and who framed a calendar based on nightly observations of the desert skies without instruments which was a startling approximation to present day time measurements.

We never heard of Kepler's laws of planetary motion, or of Galileo's discoveries of the moons of Jupiter. The majestic movements of the heavenly bodies in obedience to universal and immutable law excited in us no awe, for we did not realize that law determined these phenomena. We supposed, what we knew of them, that they existed as originally set in motion by an all-wise and all-powerful hand.

But in spite of this lack of knowledge we lived efficient and fairly satisfactory lives. Indeed there was very much the same lack in even highly educated circles. It is difficult for us to realize how much of our present day knowledge is of recent growth. It is a common observation that the last fifty years has added more to the general stock of useful facts than all the centuries before. So we were not quite so benighted as the story might suggest.

I do not recall any emphasis on or even any attention directed to beauty as such, to the healing and humanizing effects of beautiful things. No doubt sunsets were as thrilling then as now, yet they did not appeal irresistibly to the deeper instincts and emotions. And I am impressed that this was true of most of the people, else I would have

heard something from some one of the magic of red clouds and arching rays of sunlight.

And what is true of the evening skies is largely true of other natural sights and sounds. The morning warbling of countless birds, and chattering of squirrels, the rumble of the thunder, the whole orchestra which nature occasionally rolls into a grand symphony of music and colors, passed by for the most part unnoticed. I do not think the people were wholly deficient in aesthetic appreciation, but they had not yet awakened to its meaning or its possible value in full and rich living. For that matter there was but little emphasis at the time on the function of beauty in even the most advanced intellectual circles. We were intrigued with the most thrilling process of conquering a continent and had not as yet acquired the leisurely mode of life or of appraising life's values which is so necessary to the cultivation of beauty in its many forms.

This does not mean of course that we were insensible to the changes of the weather or seasons or of occasional extraordinary occurrences. It means only that these were taken as in the natural course of things, as the child takes for granted its parents, home, school. They just were, and needed no explanation, no apologies, and no special admiration. They were not a part of the educative process.

#### DEATH

I believe it was the poet Horace who first said "Death knocks at every gate."

Over to the south of Hillsboro, something like a quarter of a mile, is the cemetery. This serves for the entire surrounding country and is becoming decidedly populous. It is perhaps two acres in extent and lies on a hillside gently sloping toward the east. It is surrounded by a substantial fence, with an ornamental gateway.



Here the "rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep," my father and mother among them. Few names are known beyond the immediate vicinity. Just the village worthies with their wives and children, farmers, storekeepers, teachers, laborers, in a wholly democratic and classless community. Modest memorials mark their last resting place; no striking stones, a few becoming more ambitious as times are better and more wealth accumulates. One slightly taller than the others, yet only six or eight feet high and yellowing with age, is the marble to commemorate Lt. Col. Joseph Newbold, who was killed in 1864 in a Louisiana battle, and whose remains rest in that Southern State.

Funerals were for the most part held in the churches, occasionally one at the deceased's residence. There has never been a funeral home in the town and only part of the time an undertaker. The bells toll as the procession approaches the church, one stroke for each year of the decedent's life, the usual prayers are said, the same pattern of songs, such as "The Old Rugged Cross", a word of biography, and then a eulogy. Faults are omitted, virtues emphasized. An air of impressive solemnity grips the audience, who appreciate for a fleeting moment the deceased's virtues, then turn quickly to every day duties, for death is familiar to all. It is so common that it excites only passing attention. But for the time being all think with bated breath of the final tragedy that will come at last to all. Practically all have a triumphant sense of immortality, aroused and intensified by funerals, and an assured future of bliss in fadeless heavenly mansions.

#### FATHER AND MOTHER

My father and mother are worthy of a somewhat careful description. I did not realize it then but as I look back

with the eyes of a wider experience they strike me as having been quite unusual persons. As nearly unbiased an appraisal as is possible under the circumstances convinces me they were really leading citizens in every sense of the word.

Both came of sturdy, long-lived ancestry. My father died at eighty-one; my mother lacked only three months of reaching ninety. They were both strong and enjoyed unusual health. I do not remember that either ever had a serious spell of sickness.

My father was born in Ohio in 1823. His maternal grandfather, whose name was Allen, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, according to family tradition. His paternal grandfather came from Germany. The name is German, though it has been many generations since the Galers left German soil.

A schoolteacher for many years, a one-time justice of the peace, and postmaster for more than a quarter of a century, my father possessed a most remarkable reasoning mind. He comprehended easily the most abstruse questions in politics, and in social relations, and even in religion although he never argued religious matters. His mind was clear, well balanced, not easily swayed by emotion or prejudice, always taking a calm and judicial attitude. He was of course a Republican and often served as delegate to the county conventions which were then much more important than they have become since the primary system was adopted. Nominally he was a Baptist, though I do not remember that he ever took a part in any of the church activities. He was of equable disposition and temper, very seldom growing angry even under provocation. He was passionately devoted to education for his children and encouraged them in every way possible to pursue advanced studies.

One faculty unfortunately he did not possess — that of making money. He could analyze a business proposition and see how others succeeded, but he had no faculty for executing plans. As a result he always remained a poor man. He accumulated a modest home but no store of money or other property. A pension for service and injury in the Civil War rendered his old age free from want and care.

My mother on the other hand possessed quite opposite characteristics. She was full of energy, of initiative, of executive talent and foresight. She, too, had been a teacher. She possessed an active brain, and an unusual sense of humor. Partly Irish by inheritance her wit was spontaneous and unstudied. She was born in New York in 1822. Her maiden name was Terrell and her mother's family name was Kellogg.

An excellent housekeeper she set a remarkable example of thrift and industry to her children and in addition took an active part in the affairs of the community, in which her leadership was gladly acknowledged. For forty years she taught the adult Bible class of the Baptist Church, consisting of some of the most intelligent men and women of the community. Nor did she confine her teaching to the narrow line of biblical texts. Life in its broader aspects appealed to her and furnished her with inspiring illustrations.

For many years she did fully as much work as my father in conducting the post office and in this was assisted by all her children as they reached sufficient age. The post office was strictly a family affair as far back as I can remember.

My mother insisted on cleanliness and it is quite astonishing to me now to reflect how nearly she followed and how far in advance she anticipated many more recent sani-



tary regulations. With but scanty household equipment, measured by the conveniences of today, she kept the family in good health and never do I recall any lack of good wholesome meals well cooked.

I have always thought my mother a most remarkable woman. Had she been a man she would have made a mark for herself in whatever capacity she might have chosen to labor. Up to within a week of her death she was eagerly interested in what was going on in the world, in politics where she was an ardent Republican, in science, and in useful inventions.

In September, 1909, the town of Hillsboro put on an ambitious homecoming celebration. The committee on speakers asked me to deliver the address. I remember my old mother sat on the platform near me at the time. She was then eighty-seven years of age. It was about the last and among the most interesting of the various homecomings held in our small community.

#### HOWE'S ACADEMY

I entered Howe's Academy on December 1, 1878. My father loaded up a wagon with odd pieces of furniture which could be spared at home, together with some firewood, and drove over to Mount Pleasant, a distance of seventeen miles. At that time this was a long and slow trip, taking over four hours. The roads were poor and the team of farm horses traveled slowly with a lumber wagon.

The furniture, which was all I was to use during my two years at the Academy, consisted of a cookstove, a table, two old chairs, a lounge which served as a bed, a strip of rag carpet, a kerosene lamp, and a few plain dishes and pots. With these I set up housekeeping. I did my own cooking. My menu, for it could hardly be designated as menus, consisted of potatoes, boiled with their jackets on, mush and

milk, bread, butter, with occasionally meat and a pie from the bakery. There were no tomatoes or other fresh vegetables. Occasionally my mother sent over a cooked chicken which lasted several meals. There were no dainties or extras of any kind. There was no variety. Why I escaped sickness with such monotonous fare is to be wondered at. But I was a robust youth, used to hard work on the farm and in the timber and to playing ball vigorously when not otherwise engaged. So all of those two winters I ate voraciously of this simple but abundant food and thrived on it.

My rooms were the two front rooms on the first floor of the old frame building housing the Academy, just west of the main front entrance. There was one large, plain room in front almost bare of furniture, and a smaller one to the rear, used as a kitchen. I had no heating stove. The winters were severe and sometimes it was difficult to keep warm with only the cookstove to supply heat. Several other students roomed in the building, doing their own work as I did mine.

It was the custom then for students to buy a sack of flour and employ a woman who lived nearby to bake loaves of homemade bread, a matter of considerable saving. Nearly all the students of the Academy rented rooms in private houses and did their own cooking. "Hiring board" was beyond the means of all but a favored few.

There was a special reason why I took rooms in the Academy building. I had engaged with Professor Seward C. Howe to do janitor work in order to pay tuition and room rent. Without this help it would have been impossible for me to attend more than a few weeks at a time. My parents were unable to assist with money and all I had been able to save would soon have been exhausted. The above arrangement left only clothes, books, and meager board to be supplied. A single suit, said to be all wool, costing seven and

a half dollars was the only suit I purchased while in the Academy. I had no overcoat until I was sixteen years old, and then only a very cheap, shoddy one. My schoolbooks I bought mostly secondhand.

I do not know why I was fortunate enough to secure the janitorship, for there were many applicants. The work consisted in sweeping the floors daily and making the fires for the large assembly room and the two smaller recitation rooms. There were in all six large, hungry heating stoves and the amount of coal they consumed in twenty-four hours was amazing. This had to be carried in buckets from the coal house outside the main building, through long halls and up a flight of stairs to the schoolrooms on the second floor. In the severest weather I had a helper.

The assembly room extended across the entire north end of the large wooden building, with windows on three sides. It was a difficult task to heat it comfortably. Before daylight each morning I made fires in these stoves, tended them till they warmed the room, and then left the scuttles full of coal for use through the day. In the severest weather these had to be replenished before night. I was responsible for the comfortable heating of the rooms, which required not less than two hours of hard work each day.

This was the physical setting. How did I find time for schoolwork after the long daily grind of janitor service and the cooking of three meals a day? There was plenty of time. One must remember the voracious intellectual, as well as physical appetite of a youth of sixteen. Every hour was occupied. Eleven studies were carried at one time, ranging from "Word Analysis" to Latin and geometry. All were equally interesting and delightful. From each one in turn I derived the purest enjoyment.

All the branches of mathematics were easy. Grammar included the analysis of Young's "Night Thoughts" and



Milton's "Paradise Lost". Elocution introduced us to the dramatic passages in Shakespeare. One by one the classic Latin authors were devoured and soon I was in a class by myself. I recall sitting on the big platform with Professor Howe and reading daily page after page of Latin, until I had gone through, not only the usual Caesar and Virgil, but also Sallust, Livy, Horace, and Cicero. Altogether in twelve months I almost committed the Latin grammar to memory, and I translated hundreds of pages of Latin prose and poetry. At the end of this period I had done most of the freshman work required in college, so that I was able easily to complete the Liberal Arts course in the State University in three years, with creditable marks. My two winters in the Academy were filled with the intensest intellectual work and feverish activity.

During this period I found time to attend all the best lectures and entertainments which came to Mount Pleasant. In no sense was I a recluse or a bookworm. There was a literary society with weekly meetings in which I took an active part. But I never learned to dance and so could not qualify in what was for many of the students their chief diversion.

During the winter months I seldom paid my parents at Hillsboro a visit. But in the better weather of the spring and fall I occasionally did so, leaving Mount Pleasant on Friday afternoon and returning Sunday afternoon. As there was no railroad the trip must be made overland. Of course I had no conveyance. The distance was seventeen miles and while the roads were usually in fair condition there was not much travel between the towns except on special occasions such as the county fair or the annual political conventions, all of which were held in the summer. It happened, therefore, that for the most part I was compelled to walk and walking seventeen miles even in good weather

is not exactly a delightful occupation. Walk as fast as I possibly could, I could make only four miles an hour, and the last few miles were very wearisome. Nevertheless I made the trip frequently and occasionally was fortunate enough to secure a ride part of the way.

One of these trips was the occasion of a near tragedy. It was in February, 1880, when I was returning to Mount Pleasant after attending the wedding of my sister, Ella. The roads were very muddy and I was riding part of the way with a neighbor in a wagon. On the hills we usually walked in order to lighten the load. While on one of these hills about two miles south of Oakland I lost my pocketbook. It had in it all the money I possessed, the munificent sum of six dollars. I discovered its loss too late to return for it and so entered Mount Pleasant without a cent. The amount was small but with no clothes, books, or tuition to buy I could have managed to exist several weeks on that sum of money.

This was my last year and I was finishing my college preparatory work, hence was very loath to stop school. So I went to Professor Howe and, stating the facts, asked if he could furnish me with some extra work. He was kind enough to point me to his woodpile. In those days he burned sugar tree cordwood, of which there was then an abundance in the country. Every winter hundreds of cords of this fine hardwood were sold on the streets of Mount Pleasant, thereby denuding the hills of their original covering.

The wood came in large sticks and must be sawed in two twice with an old-fashioned bucksaw. The price was munificent — fifty cents per cord. The work, needless to say, was hard and slow and required a lot of muscle. But when at the end of a week of odd times snatched from school duties I had finished a cord and received fifty cents in cash I felt rich.

Thus the rest of the year was spent. I finished at the Academy that spring, without a cent of debt. In addition to the mental discipline, I had acquired a rigorous physical discipline which, though not always welcome, served me well in after years.

When I came to the Academy at the age of fifteen I began keeping an account of my expenditures. At first this consisted mostly of my living expenses, including schoolbooks, tuition, and entertainments. It was purely a matter of curiosity, to see how much I expended in the course of the school year.

Gradually the custom developed into a habit which continued from year to year and has been kept up till the present time. For over fifty years I have an account of everything I have spent. Of course, in later years, business expenses were kept separate. So it comes about that I have a record of what I have spent for personal and family expenses, in many different account books. Not only dollars but every nickel or penny spent for a lead pencil, for books for my library, for groceries, clothes, travel, furniture, ice cream, theater entertainments, are set down, itemized, and dated. I have never found any one who had kept accounts of this kind over such a long period of time. Most of my friends who are aware of this idiosyncrasy express astonishment that I have been able to persist through all these years and in all the various situations in life. It is not so difficult, however, when the thing has been thoroughly systemized. At my elbow in the office is my account book and when a payment has been made I instinctively reach for this book and make the entry. When away from home a small account book preserves the record till I return.

The interesting thing to me about this is the comparison which it affords of prices at various periods, as well as



changes in dress, fashion, and modes of living. A few instances may serve as an illustration. The only geometry I ever possessed, minus the cover and a number of leaves, was bought at a secondhand bookstore for ten cents. At that time the plays of Shakespeare were published in small separate paperbound pamphlets at three cents each. Most of these found their way into my library. Paperbound copies of George Eliot's and Thackeray's novels were purchased at ten cents each.

On the occasion of the wedding of my sister Ella, heretofore referred to, I indulged in quite an extravagance and made her a present which cost fifty cents. What it was does not appear and my memory is silent on the subject. Curtains for my room in the Academy building stood me at twenty cents, a spool of thread was five cents, two neckties were thirty cents, a summer coat cost seventy-five cents, a pair of pants \$1.75, a pair of boots \$3.50, and a lamp shade five cents.

The historical value of these and other figures shown by my accounts is problematical, but it is indisputable that here is an authentic source material for prices of such articles as appear in these pages, for the periods covered. The ink is well preserved, the writing legible. The range of articles is, of course, limited. Yet such as they are they open a window into the social and economic conditions which have prevailed where I have lived or traveled.

#### AT THE UNIVERSITY

I cannot remember the time when it was not taken for granted that I should go to college. My parents constantly talked of it and gave me all possible encouragement, short of financial help which they were unable to afford. Mental attitudes and ambitions of parents are often decisive in fixing careers for their children.

I was perhaps not ten years old when the question as to

which college I should attend was seriously considered in our home. There was a study of catalogs, of curricula, and the comparative advantages offered by different schools. One matter was soon regarded as settled. Sec-tarian schools were out of the running. My father had acquired, I never knew how, a definite and determined dislike for denominational colleges. With this guiding principle the choice in the Iowa of that period was practically narrowed down to the State University. Harvard and all other eastern schools were too expensive and far away. Iowa City became inevitably my college home.

On January 1, 1881, I entered the State University at Iowa City, with advanced freshman standing. I had had more than the required Latin, but lacked a year of German, at that time required for entrance to the Liberal Arts course. This latter I made up by special study in the Iowa City Academy, of which I was later to become the principal.

To a youth from a small town, the University buildings were very impressive, a college course not only highly desirable but profoundly formidable, and the professors exceedingly wise and learned. There were President Josiah L. Pickard, with his long, gray beard and patriarchal demeanor, who taught "Political Economy" and usually conducted chapel services; Professor A. N. Currier, a small, bearded man, a wizard as a teacher of Latin, whose staccato questions kept his pupils always on their toes; Professor Samuel Calvin, bearded, reserved, sarcastic, demanding much of his pupils, a great teacher of geology; Professor T. H. McBride (later spelled Macbride), then only thirty-three years of age with a long, flowing beard, the teacher of botany. With unusual powers of language and a persuasive magnetism he could control with a look of his eye and a flash of rhetorical sarcasm. Few were the

pupils who were bold enough to take chances on incurring the displeasure of either Calvin or McBride.

Most remarkable of the entire faculty in many ways was Professor C. A. Eggert who occupied the chair of German and French. Born in Germany and a graduate of a German university, he was typically German in appearance, manner, and scholarship. Of all the faculty he was the most learned, with the possible exception of Professor Gustavus Hinrichs, also European-born and educated, who was then teaching chemistry.

Professor Eggert was profoundly versed in history and in European literature and philosophy, as well as in his own special subjects. He could lecture on any of these subjects and frequently did so in the classroom to the astonishment and delight of his pupils. For some reason, perhaps because of my admiration and love for the German classics, I was frequently invited to his home in the eastern part of the city. There, on Sunday afternoons, I would listen for hours to his brilliant conversation on European philosophy and culture. My courses under him, including two years in German and one in French, in themselves constituted a liberal education.

The University at that time was small and insignificant in point of numbers, buildings, and equipment, compared with what it has since become. The total number of students was only some six or seven hundred, including the professional schools of law, medicine, and dentistry. There was no thought then of the scores of departments, special courses, bureaus, research sections, graduate school, and various more or less "practical" courses which have since been added at great cost of operation and maintenance. There were not over eight or ten buildings, most of them old and dingy, and with very limited equipment in the way of library, museums, and apparatus.



And yet the instruction was of a high order. The professors were men of ability and did most of the teaching. There was an eager, intellectual activity and ferment on the part of most of the students. Attending college was at that time chiefly for purposes of education. It had not yet become four years of pastime or a joy ride or social diversion. We had a few intra-college football and baseball games and an athletic floor, but no intercollegiate contests. All athletics were a sideshow and occupied little time or attention. There was practically perfect attendance and serious attention to lessons. In all the great essentials of a liberal culture the University gave as excellent facilities, with as good results, as have been attained with all the vast array of buildings, apparatus, books, museums, and specialized instruction of these later years.

The University occupied a commanding position on the brow of the hill overlooking the Iowa River. The official college song well expresses this:

Oh Iowa! calm and secure on thy hill,  
Looking down on the river below.

The campus, close to the business center of Iowa City, was a beautiful greensward set with trees, many of them symmetrical elms and noble oaks. On this campus was held the military drill which was required of all men except seniors. The central building was the former Territorial and State Capitol, with its much admired architectural proportions and noble dome. I have since seen many of the great buildings of two continents but cannot remember one whose rooms could boast of more perfect proportion and symmetry than the two legislative chambers on the second floor. This building contained the administrative offices of the president and secretary, and several classrooms. My courses in Latin, astronomy, biology,

geology, and political economy, and later the law course, were taken in this historic structure.

The progress I made in these courses has often excited my astonishment as I look back over the record; the full four years' course I took in three years. Not only did I have plenty of credits for graduation, but my grades were sufficient to secure me a place on the graduation program, at that time a coveted honor. My course was that leading to the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy and included mathematics up to and including analytical geometry, two years of Latin, three years of German, one year of political economy and English literature, two courses in history, and one each in mental and moral philosophy, international law, comparative philology, and the English constitution. This required four full periods of recitation daily, whereas three was the regulation number.

Severe as this course was supposed to be it represented only a part of my intellectual activities. During my first term I became a member of Irving Institute, one of the two men's literary societies then organized, the other being the Zetegathian. I entered enthusiastically into the work of this society. During my senior year I appeared on the public programs eleven times, twice with orations and the remaining times in debate. The training thus received I have felt to be of incalculable value in after life. In addition I represented the society in the valedictory oration of the annual public exhibition, one of the three special honors competed for by members.

Perhaps the most significant of my extra curriculum activities, measured by benefits, was the outside reading which I carried on. There was then a University Library of perhaps twenty-five thousand volumes and browsing in it was a special delight. Here were works on science, history, philosophy, art, education, poetry, and general litera-

ture. My reading was systematic and my tastes catholic. During these years I read a good-sized history of each of the leading nations of the world from China to Peru; the leading works of all the great poets from Homer down; the great philosophers, including nearly all of Herbert Spencer; leading essays, orations, religious literature; most of the novelists, Russian, German, and French as well as English and American.

In my senior year at the University I obtained third place in the local oratorical contest. The winner of the first place, Carl Pomeroy, took the first place in the State oratorical and also the inter-State oratorical contest that year.

My first public speech had been made at Salem on the Fourth of July, 1881. It was a very anxious experience. Later in that year, in September, I gave an address on "The Nobility of Labor" at a township affair held at Taylor's or Wheatley's Grove three miles west and one mile north of Hillsboro. It seemed to me a very important occasion since it was my introduction to public speaking.

I have always had a somewhat unusual memory and could memorize passages of both prose and poetry very readily. These usually remained in my memory without effort and even today I can quote long passages extending over hours at a time without any apparent mental effort.

An illustration of my memory is a speech I made at Salem to the Odd Fellows' county reunion held in 1904. I was invited to make the address of the day on Thursday and the reunion was to occur the following Tuesday. I wrote a forty-five minute address and committed it to memory within that period of time and delivered it verbatim.

Living conditions among the college students of those days require a brief description. On account of the pov-



erty of most students, Iowa at that time having but few rich people, the prevailing tone of living was one of economy. There were no luxurious groups. The nearest approach to these were the three men's fraternities and the two sororities, but these were quite modest in their mode of living. None of them had a separate chapter house. There were none of the luxurious appointments and liberal, not to say sumptuous, ways of living which are sometimes seen today on the campus.

Most of us boarded in clubs, voluntary groups operated on a coöperative plan. A dozen or more students would buy all the provisions as needed. A woman with a house in a convenient neighborhood would be employed as cook and meals were prepared and served by her as directed, at a moderate charge for her services. We could thus determine the kind and cost of board to correspond with our purses. Naturally there was some variation in these clubs. The student could select one that conformed to his tastes or pocketbook. Only the wealthier students engaged regular board in private families. These were looked upon with some envy by those of us less fortunate, as we thought.

I recall that board during my three years at the University cost me from \$1.75 to \$2.25 per week. The food was abundant and well cooked, but was plain and with few fancy dishes. Usually we had boiled meat and potatoes, occasionally other vegetables, bread, butter, jelly, and pie. There was just enough variety in kind and method of cooking to prevent loss of appetite. On the whole we kept in good health and enjoyed our meals, which was proof enough that the fare was suitable.

Room rent cost me from fifty to seventy-five cents per week. To secure this rate one must have a roommate. We supplied our own fuel and lights. Wood was burned in stoves, there being but few furnaces in homes where students were kept.

Our clothing, too, was modest. I had one every day suit for school wear and one for Sunday. These were of wool and of good quality, but we had not yet reached a point where tailored clothes were dreamed of as a possibility.

Three dollars a week for board, room, fuel, and light, thirty dollars per year for clothes, twenty-five dollars for textbooks, and small sums for incidental expenses including tuition made a total of about \$250 per school year. Two students from each county were allowed to enter at a cost for tuition of only \$25 per year, and I was fortunate enough to be a representative from Henry County during all my college course. In my senior year the cost amounted to \$300. A few of the students spent as much as \$400 or \$500, depending on the state of pater's pocketbook.

It can be seen from this picture that living was on a very modest scale and yet we had plenty of pleasure. On Friday nights when the literary exercises were held we relaxed and gave the evening over to entertainment, interspersed with singing and dancing among those so inclined. On Saturdays we played ball or rowed on the river or roamed the hills around the city for botanical specimens. Sometimes we took our hammers and spent the day in the quarry on the west side of the river looking for fossils. The hills beyond the river had at that time but few houses and did not belong to the University.

In another place I have related my struggles to earn money with which to attend college. My earnings were so small and the cost even in those days relatively so high that I almost failed in the desperate struggle. Often I was so discouraged that I nearly gave up in despair. At the end of each college year I came out in debt, not a large amount but a formidable one. Before the deficit could be made up another school year had begun. Thus it was that I was compelled to stay out of college every other year.

With farm labor at \$18 per month and my salary as a teacher at \$35, the net savings were not sufficient even with this gap intervening. But somehow the debts were paid. The last deficit was made up after graduation out of my earnings as a teacher in Howe's Academy. A venture in raising oats in Montana by irrigation in the summer of 1884 was comparatively more remunerative, the net for the six months' labor being about \$250.

What would have been the result had I wavered and fallen by the wayside I have often wondered. Without a college education and degree the pathway might have been slower and more arduous than it has proved. The ways of life are difficult at best. And while a college degree is not as important as it has been regarded in some quarters this slight difference might have been momentous in the final outcome. The way was long, and full of extreme labor and hardships. Looking back over a period of fifty years the effort has seemed worth while. At any rate I have no regrets.

#### TEACHING

For a short time when I was fifteen I entertained the notion of the ministry. At twenty-five I could have been quite content to become a teacher of economics in college, but there was always a sort of settled conviction that my ultimate destination was the law. To study law, however, requires both time and money and when I graduated from college I was in debt. Even when this necessary preparation has been made, acquiring a legal practice is usually a slow process. There is a proverbial starving time for the young lawyer without influential friends or money and I could look forward to no other experience. Money was a necessity and in some way money must be obtained.

The inevitable and only interim occupation was that of



teaching. It was with eagerness therefore that I accepted Professor Howe's invitation to be his assistant in the famous Academy at Mount Pleasant, although teaching was practically a new experience and I had had no adequate preparation. The two winters I had taught in country schools were almost valueless so far as teaching young men and women in Howe's Academy was concerned, but at twenty-two I found myself installed as first assistant to Professor Seward C. Howe, the principal. With the practice and traditions of the school I was of course fully familiar.

At first my work was an experiment. Some of the students were older than I was; some thought to have sport with the young teacher. But in three months the experiment was at an end, the problem mastered. Interest grew and even enthusiasm began to develop. From that time on there were no problems of discipline. Activity was intense. In reaching this plane I called into play all my resources, not only of college studies but of general information. Fortunately, rather wide reading supplemented the knowledge gained in the classroom. It was this fund of knowledge which enabled me to interest pupils and which gave them confidence in their instructor. The result was gratifying and much beyond expectations. Not only did the pupils work hard and earnestly but I was favored with extreme personal loyalty.

Never have I worked harder. Without intermission except an hour for lunch my teaching ran every day from eight to four. Arithmetic, algebra, geometry, Latin, German, physics, botany, civil government, history, word analysis, and physical geography were among the subjects I taught with several classes in some of them. It was a varied and exciting program. Many of the classes were large, from twenty to a hundred. The pupils were eager

and full of ambition, but varied much in ability and application. Handling huge classes in arithmetic was a hard physical and mental task; the mere work of attracting and holding attention required intense effort and an art in managing such diverse minds. Half-hour recitations, fourteen a day, were the rule during the greater part of the forty weeks, without vacations, which made up the school year.

The school was, at that time, at its flood tide of popularity and the numbers were large. Beginning in September with thirty, the enrollment ran up to two hundred and fifty in January and February, gradually diminishing to forty by June. It had been the policy of the school to form new classes as additional students arrived, to suit the varying tastes and degrees of preparation. Naturally the number of classes became very large in the winter months.

The key to success in teaching lies in thorough preparation and mastery of every subject. In addition to the broad range of studies I pursued in college I prepared carefully each night the recitations for the following day. I knew the subjects thoroughly and was thus enabled not only to save time in teaching but could make the recitations more interesting. Rarely did I have an inattentive or uninterested pupil.

My work in the Academy lasted two exciting and satisfying years. During this period I also took part in the intellectual life of the town. At that time the Ladies' Library Association was a high grade literary club, made up of the most intelligent and cultured people of Mount Pleasant, both men and women. Their meetings, held every two weeks, were the occasion for carefully prepared papers on the important topics of the day, and were delightfully refreshing. One year I served on the program

committee of the club and twice I read papers which were cordially received.

Lyceums occasionally brought celebrities to town — lecturers, concert groups, actors. Entertainments of this kind were much more common before the days of the movies and radio. Iowa Wesleyan College too had its commencement programs which usually brought Methodist bishops to the little city.

There was, of course, a county teachers' association which held monthly meetings for professional advancement. It occurred to me that an educational column in the weekly newspapers of the county would spread and unify educational interests and I proposed the establishment of such a column. I was at once elected its editor and for two years I conducted it, giving general educational news and suggesting improved methods of teaching. The Mount Pleasant *Journal* and *Free Press* opened their pages for the column. I derived much pleasure from this service.

The time came when I was ambitious to have a school of my own. Service as an assistant had been pleasant but I wanted to be my own master and try my abilities independently. The opportunity came in 1887 when I was made president of the Southern Iowa Normal School at Bloomfield. This was a private institution, founded by public-spirited citizens to improve local educational conditions. There was a respectable building in a pleasant residential section of Bloomfield, but no endowment. No rent was charged. Whatever I could make from tuition after the payment of running expenses was to be mine. The prospect was only moderate but I esteemed freedom and opportunity more highly than anything else. To an individual of twenty-four money is subordinate to a chance to work and realize dreams.



The ownership of the school was vested in a board of trustees and it was by them that I was employed, at first for one year. At the end of the year I was elected for two years and later for a three-year period. I did not stay out the full six years, however, but resigned in February, 1892, to take charge of the Iowa City Academy.

My work at Bloomfield was pleasant. I was my own master, employed my assistants, drummed up students, collected the tuition, and paid the bills. I also taught classes nearly all day and trained students in debating and for oratorical contests in the evening. The same varied repertory of subjects came to me of necessity and I taught every subject in which my assistants did not specialize. The courses included not only those required as University preparatory but the usual freshman and part of the sophomore year in college. We trained teachers for the public schools, mostly those in Davis and adjacent counties. The school won a reputation for sound, thorough scholarship, and for inspiration to ambitious youth.

Some of the same methods I had learned in Howe's Academy were employed; there was the same arrangement of classes for different pupils, the same freedom of choice, the incessant urge to work hard and master the appointed task. One thing was different. Regular commencement exercises were held annually. In time the addresses delivered at these programs became quite a feature in the cultural life of the community and gained for me something of a reputation. Some of these addresses have been preserved. It is interesting to note after these many years their subject matter, style, and the present day aptness of many of the ideas.

The Iowa City Academy, to which I transferred in 1892, was an old institution, founded to prepare students for the University. Situated in Iowa City and at one corner

of the University campus, it was admirably located for that purpose. It had been ably staffed and had an enviable reputation throughout the State as a preparatory school. Several generations of students had done their preparatory work there and it had been done well. I myself had taken German there. Medical students came there to learn a little Latin for their scientific nomenclature. Law students bravely tried to follow the sonorous sentences of Cicero and the legal phraseology of Ulpian. Bright students lacking opportunity and backward students trying to brush up for difficult courses came from the University and mingled with students doing regular academic work. Northwestern and northern Iowa furnished more than their share; they were numerically inferior only to the contingent from the immediate vicinity of Iowa City.

Here again I taught a varied list of subjects. My predecessor warned me against attempting certain favorites of his, especially literature, lest my work might suffer by comparison. But I disregarded his warnings since I reasoned (quite rightly I think) that if I could not succeed in these studies my work must inevitably go down in failure. I never had occasion to regret my decision.

My teaching while at the very doors of the University was interspersed with attendance at lectures in the law school. For years I had been reading law assiduously at odd times; now I took several regular courses. In June, 1893, I passed the bar examination before the Supreme Court at Des Moines and was admitted to practice.

It was time to drop the Academy. The rising tide of high schools supported at public expense was making it increasingly difficult for secondary schools, relying solely on tuition, to live. Fortunately there was a well-established commercial college at Iowa City. I sold the Academy to

the owners of the commercial college and the two schools were merged. I left at once the delightful city where I had spent so many profitable years and the occupation in which I found unalloyed delight. July 1, 1893, found me at Mount Pleasant, embarked on my future lifework as a lawyer.

#### THE LAW

It would be impossible in this short sketch to set out anything like an adequate history of the various experiences that have arisen in the course of a law practice of more than fifty years. This practice has consisted very largely of individual cases and individual advice and counsel given to an innumerable number of persons, each one embodying a different fact situation. Some of them have been exceedingly interesting; some were merely routine; some have been full of sadness and disappointment to the persons involved. To explain these would be to enter into a thousand minute details which would be uninteresting to any except the immediate characters.

My law career began on July 1, 1893, at Mount Pleasant, Iowa. I entered an office which had been engaged in the abstract work and the business at first consisted largely of real estate loans and abstract work. Almost at the very first I began to attract a law practice and within the course of a year or two had considerable business along that line.

From 1893 to 1897 the country went through a very serious financial depression. It was not so profound or serious or far-reaching as the slump that began in 1929 but it ruined a great many good people. During that period there was a strong demand for farm loans in our county which was almost exclusively an agricultural county of about eighteen thousand population with Mount Pleasant as the county seat. Mount Pleasant had few factories



or business enterprises outside of farming and allied businesses such as farm machinery. Nearly all the merchandising consisted of supplying food, clothing, and supplies to the inhabitants of the small towns and the farming community.

The financial operations of the county were comparatively small and loans accordingly were in small amounts. Farm loans were considered extremely desirable and we made large numbers of these, always taking first mortgages on good farms as security or in some cases on town property. For all of these loans we required abstracts of title and we did a large business in preparing these abstracts. During the course of twenty-six years our office turned out almost six thousand abstracts. This work required great care in the examination of the records and an extremely large amount of detail work in writing up the records of various tracts of real estate. The combined work of making loans and abstracts was very profitable and we soon had the largest business in the county.

My brother-in-law left the firm in 1897. From that time on I conducted the business alone until my son, Paul B. Galer, joined the firm in 1913 and business was conducted from that time on under the firm name of Galer & Galer until his death in 1932. The abstract business was closed out in 1919. Two grandsons, Roger S. Galer, Jr., at present in military service, and Benjamin A. Galer, who is county attorney of Henry County, are now members of the firm.

I soon acquired a considerable probate business and have during this long period handled more than a thousand estates and guardianships. I have also tried a good many cases in court, chiefly civil cases, as we did not cultivate criminal practice. The total business amounted to large proportions and our income was quite generous for a

number of years, especially during the World War and for a few years thereafter.

It is a strange panorama which passes through a lawyer's office. Like a moving picture the scenes melt and dissolve, the actors change, and new vistas constantly appear. Some days we are in a fierce battle in the courtroom, where people, motivated by ambitions and passion, struggle for money, power, or revenge. At times lawyers conduct a hospital for people who are financially sick. Family secrets are bared where divorces are sought or wills made. These secrets are sacredly kept. How many closet skeletons come to light — wild and disobedient sons, wayward daughters, unfaithful husbands, false friends.

Young people borrow money to buy a home or a farm and start life with bright prospects. Old people sorrowfully sign a mortgage in a vain attempt to salvage something for the last days. Children speak of parents with bated breath as the will is read. A father bails his son out of jail and pledges his last savings to keep that son from a worse fate. Every contingency of human life sooner or later displays itself. Usually it is the seamy side of life, for people stay out of court as long as possible. Lawyers are looked upon as doctors — to be employed only in emergencies.

#### RELIGIOUS BELIEFS

Something should perhaps be said about the effect of college studies on my intellectual and religious beliefs. Although reared in a small village community and in an orthodox church, with few books and a limited outlook, I was not entirely ignorant of what was going on in the great world of thought outside. Especially had I heard and read of the scientific discoveries which shook the world of that time with doubts of the traditional religious doctrines, but these controversies had had no marked effect

on my own beliefs. I recognize, however, that they had prepared the way so that my mind was open to whatever truths might be encountered in my way through the sciences and the advanced thought of the day. How the news percolated down into Hillsboro I am unable at this time to recall. The fact remains, however, that I was no stranger to the new voices heard throughout the world, though not recognizing at that time their full significance.

My oldest sister had imbibed some of the later theories. My father was of a decidedly liberal cast of mind. And my mother, though clinging in name to the old views, had an open mind which placed no obstacles in the way of the fullest liberty on my part to interpret scientific facts for myself.

How it came about I hardly know. Many people I have known told me that the impact of the new and startling announcements in geology, astronomy, biology, and biblical criticism produced a shock which profoundly affected their feelings and their sense of religious values. Many became frankly skeptical and some avowedly irreligious. I was not affected that way.

It was a time when the intellectual world was profoundly agitated. The revolutionary new doctrine of evolution had been announced but a few years before my entrance into college and the world was rocking with acrimonious debate. The entire foundations of Christianity, foundations laid in apostolic days by the fathers of the church and cherished by many generations of devout believers, seemed to be crumbling. Admit the truth of the evolutionary hypothesis, asserted many religious leaders, and all was lost. The high priests of orthodoxy and the pious souls steeped deeply in the emotional phases of Christian doctrine waged bitter warfare against the doctrine of evolution and against science in general.



To add to the consternation in the orthodox ranks biblical criticism had boldly announced that the Bible, far from being infallible and inerrant, was full of historical and scientific mistakes, that some of its ethical standards were low and many of its notions of God far below the enlightened standards of modern thought. All the powers of the church and the resources of argument were used to counteract this new and dangerous heresy, the most revolutionary and dangerous since Copernicus published his *De Revolutionibus Orbium Coelestium*.

I did not at the time realize that this controversy caused by the publication of *The Descent of Man* was but ten years old. I observed the struggle, sensed its importance, and fearlessly plunged into the study of the involved sciences. Accepting then, as I always have since, the truth wherever found regardless of its implications I soon believed in, then became an ardent advocate of, evolution. Every newly-learned scientific fact tended to confirm it in my opinion. How it could be doubted, in its general terms, I could not understand. If facts contradicted religion, religion must rearrange its postulates and accommodate itself to the facts. And as one branch of science after another added to the proof, as geology supported biology, and astronomy corroborated both, as biblical criticism brought convincing proofs that the Bible was a collection of purely human documents the advocates of traditional beliefs fought a rapidly retreating and losing battle.

The result of these world-shaking debates is well known. Science goes on its way and religion has reassembled its forces and rearranged its lines. My only purpose in recalling this period of *Sturm und Drang* is, of course, to set out its reactions upon myself personally.

Fortunately for me, as I have always regarded it, there

stood across from the main University entrance on Clinton Street, in Iowa City, a small brick church with a slender tower which stood for the liberal faith. Originally Universalist it had been abandoned by that denomination and later was taken over by the Unitarians. This became my spiritual home while I was in college. The minister at that time was Reverend Oscar Clute, an able man, who in spite of an unfortunate voice, commanded respect for his clear and well-matured opinions. The congregation was small, consisting of a few resident families and a number of students. It was a mission church, maintained in part by contributions from the American Unitarian Association, which still follows the policy of maintaining a church near the great institutions of learning.

I became a regular attendant at this church, in full sympathy with Unitarian doctrine. During my senior year I sang in the choir. A fine volume of collected British poems was presented to me by the church at the time of my graduation.

My later years have been spent in the active service of the Universalist Church. Perhaps a word of explanation for this change would be in order. One explanation lies in the fact that between Universalist and Unitarian doctrine there is no essential difference. The second is the fact of geography. It has so happened that wherever I have lived since college days there has been no Unitarian church. At Bloomfield where I lived five years there was a struggling Universalist Church but I never joined it. At Mount Pleasant, one of the oldest Universalist churches in the State has preserved its identity and a precarious existence. Here I found a congenial home. The two churches have always been to me interchangeable. It has been a matter of great satisfaction that I have lived all these years in a city where there has been a liberal church.

I have thus been able to be honest with my own convictions. And I have done something along religious lines, which perhaps has been worth while.

My service in the field of church activity began in 1915 with the opportunity to serve Lombard College as a trustee. Lombard was a Universalist school, struggling under difficult financial conditions. For fifteen years I served as trustee, the last ten as president of the board. Meanwhile, in 1919, I was elected president of the Iowa Universalist Convention and later in October of that year, president of the Universalist General Convention. These positions opened up opportunities for church work of a lay character in many different directions. I cannot recall how many committees, commissions, and boards I served on, or how many addresses I made before conventions, associations, and banquets. They were numerous enough to require a large amount of energy and some degree of ingenuity to meet the varied requirements. It was a time of intense intellectual activity and great enjoyment.

My official position introduced me to the entire field of church activities and to the most intelligent and cultured church people. My two presidential addresses were well received and published at convention expense. I gave one of the addresses at the sesqui-centennial of the church at Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1920. Perhaps the commencement address at Lombard in 1919 on "The New Individualism" was my most carefully considered and best literary effort. The opinions it contained are substantially those which I still entertain.

In 1927 I became president of the National Federation of Religious Liberals and served for four years. This required trips and addresses in various parts of the West and South and led to very agreeable contacts.

Perhaps my most conspicuous and valuable service to



the Universalist denomination was in connection with the now historic proposal to affiliate the Universalist and Congregational denominations. The Universalist General Convention, which is the governing body of the entire denomination and holds biennial sessions, had had for many years a standing committee on interchurch relations.

During the Convention which met at Syracuse, New York, in 1925, a special committee of sixteen was appointed with instructions to take what steps might be deemed wise and practicable, looking toward a closer drawing together of the liberal church bodies. I was appointed a member of this committee.

Two or three members at once conceived the idea that this was a strategic opportunity to bring the Congregationalists and Universalists together, if not into organic union which was probably regarded as impossible at that time, at least into such fellowship that a union might be a natural and inevitable result. A Joint Statement was prepared and published with much publicity. In brief it affirmed that Christianity is a way of life, not a body of doctrine. Naturally the particular way or ways of living were not specified. Let the two bodies forget non-essentials and unite in this broad and catholic statement.

When the Joint Statement was submitted to our committee of sixteen for approval, I was the only one who refused to sign! Inasmuch as I had been president of the National Convention, and was at that time a trustee and a member of various important committees, I felt impelled to explain my position. Accordingly I prepared an article for publication in the *Universalist Leader* which appeared under date of March 10, 1927. The position I took was briefly as follows. Union or close affiliation amounting to an organic connection with the Congregationalists would put us in close contact with a denomi-

nation which outnumbered us by some fifteen to one. Our efforts would contribute but little to any joint action and anything we did would necessarily be submerged so far as any common ground or action was concerned by the greater number of Congregationalists. If the two denominations had been more nearly alike in doctrine and constituency this would not have been an objection. I knew of course that many eastern Congregationalists were almost as liberal in their theological views as the Universalists but the situation was reversed in the West where most of the Congregational churches were still quite orthodox. My objection therefore was that the small liberal group would be entirely swallowed up in a larger orthodox group and hence lose the very purpose for which they had struggled for a century and a half.

My second objection was that action of this kind would effectually prevent us from closer affiliation and possible ultimate union with the Unitarians whose theological views were almost identical with our own. It had always seemed to me absurd that these two bodies now so nearly together in belief and practice should remain separate, carrying on a complete organization and staff of officers while performing essentially the same functions in their various churches. Originally a Unitarian myself, I regarded union as ultimately a highly desirable thing.

The Joint Statement contained a proposal that a commission be established to work out a basis of affiliation between the Universalist and Congregational bodies. When it was submitted to the Convention which met at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1927, I offered an amendment that any action taken would not affect or prejudice our entire independence of action or any act looking toward closer coöperation with any other church body. This was to permit further discussions and agreements with the Unitarians if

desired. My amendment was accepted and the Joint Statement as thus broadened and modified was adopted without opposition. The amendment, however, took the heart out of the whole movement and the Joint Statement from that time on atrophied until it became a mere historical document, without force or effect.

At the Buffalo convention in October, 1931, the Reverend Frank D. Adams, in his presidential address, electrified the convention with a bold appeal for closer relations with the Unitarians. The address met with a sudden and unexpectedly favorable response on the part of the convention. Indeed it is not too much to say it was received with enthusiasm. It cheered me greatly for this was the action I had always desired.

A new committee was appointed, of which I was a member, to confer with a like committee to be appointed by the Unitarians, and was charged with the task of surveying our relations with the Unitarian body and reporting as to the feasibility of closer relations. Our committee met at Washington and discussed plans and appointed another committee which should be our contribution to any proposed future union. I was not a member of this last-named body.

The joint committees later met and decided upon what has come to be known as the Free Fellowship of Churches. The general plan has been approved by both denominations, but little has apparently been accomplished.

#### CULTURAL AND CIVIC ACTIVITIES

Books, of course, are now open to every one who has a taste for them. Even if one cannot purchase many, there are public libraries in every city, almost in every hamlet. It was not so when I was a boy, but by the time I entered college there were plenty of books available to those who really insisted on having them.



In my judgment the basis of every sound intellectual equipment of a modern man is first, history; second, at least an elementary knowledge of every science; third, as full an acquaintance as possible with the great literature in all languages. Equipped with these one will be able to find his way about in the world, to appreciate the great thoughts and deeds he meets in his journey.

In still another field — that of music and the drama — I have been most fortunate. It has long been my policy to attend wherever possible concerts, operas, plays, not only as a means of culture but for positive enjoyment. Accordingly I have heard most of the great singers of the past forty years, many of the great actors, sixteen operas, and numerous great orchestras.

I have enjoyed travel. I have visited most of the States of the union. In the summer of 1910, in company with my son, Paul, then just out of college, I made a European trip. Landing at Naples we visited Italy, Switzerland, Austria, Bohemia, Germany, Holland, Belgium, France, England, Scotland, and Ireland. Much time was spent in the art galleries, cathedrals, and museums. For more than thirty years the memories of that summer have lived in a happy glow of recollection.

During later years a part of each summer was usually spent at a summer cottage at Hingham, Massachusetts. Trips on church affairs and for other purposes were possible because my son, Paul, who had graduated from the University College of Law in 1913, was my partner in the law business. He possessed a keen legal mind and was competent to conduct the work efficiently.

In order that the record may be easily examined I have thought it worth while to set down here some of the different positions which I have held. This list does not include committee assignments of the State Bar Association,

the Universalist General Convention, Lombard College, and various civic committee assignments.

President of the Mount Pleasant Commercial Club.

President of the Mount Pleasant school board, three terms.

President of the board of trustees, Mount Pleasant Free Public Library.

Vice president of the Iowa State Library Association.

Referee in Bankruptcy, 1898 to 1904. My district embraced Henry and Jefferson counties.

President of the Henry County Bar Association, seven years.

Vice president Universalist General Convention, two years.

President of the Universalist General Convention, four years.

President of the board of trustees, Lombard College, ten years.

President of the National Federation of Religious Liberals, four years.

President of the Iowa State Universalist Convention, five years.

Trustee, Universalist General Convention, ten years.

Member of the Executive Committee, National Federation of Religious Liberals, eight years.

Elected member of Authors Club of London, 1923.

Member American Bar Association.

Member International Law Institute.

Chairman of trustees of Henry Lodge, No. 10, I. O. O. F., Mount Pleasant, Iowa, for thirty consecutive years. As such chairman I handled all of the funds belonging to the lodge, made and collected loans and made semi-annual reports covering the various financial operations. During all that period there was never a cent, either of interest or

principal, lost. I resigned after having completed the above period of service.

During the First World War I served on a number of local committees and was chairman of the Mount Pleasant 4-Minute Men and the Speakers' Bureau for Henry County.

Out of an address which I gave at the Universalist Convention at Sioux City in 1916 gradually grew a book which I had published by the Universalist Publishing House in 1921 under the title *A Layman's Religion*. In it I expressed the ideas of the address and put them in somewhat more regular form.

The next year, 1922, the Macmillan Company published a book entitled *Old Testament Law*. This grew out of Sunday school lessons in the Old Testament which I gave to my adult Bible class lasting over a period of almost a year. A somewhat detailed analysis of ancient Hebrew laws, especially as compared with modern laws on related subjects, was expanded to include a careful analysis of the entire Pentateuch. It was my purpose to include every law or priestly regulation set out in the Pentateuch, classified and arranged in accordance with modern divisions of the law. This book I have been informed is used in some of the theological seminaries as a work of reference and it has received considerable commendation.

For four years, from 1924 to 1928, my wife, Laura B. Galer, and I were joint editors of the *Universalist Helper*, a magazine published quarterly by the Universalist Publishing House for the exposition of the International Sunday School Lessons from a liberal standpoint.

#### HOME LIFE

Perhaps to round out the picture I should add that I was married to Miss Lola Goan in 1887. Miss Goan was a very successful teacher in the public schools of Mount Pleasant when I was employed in Howe's Academy. She



was long the president of the county teachers' association and in such capacity we were thrown much together.

Miss Goan was a talented woman and an interesting public speaker. She died in 1909. Our son, my only child, Paul B. Galer, became a lawyer and was my valued partner till his untimely death in 1932. In 1910 we spent a summer in Europe, visiting places of historic, cultural, and artistic interest, from Naples north through the western European countries as far as Edinburgh and from Vienna to Ireland.

In 1912 I was married to Miss Laura Bowman who was a graduate of Radcliffe College, Iowa State Teachers' College, and Ryder Divinity School. We have been the recipients of many college degrees.

Mrs. Galer is a Universalist minister and has served several charges. At present she is pastor of the Universalist Church of Mount Pleasant where she has served for the past twenty years. She is in frequent demand as a lecturer and as a book reviewer before various clubs and societies.

#### AMBITIONS AND DISAPPOINTMENTS

Most people, I presume, have been in early life possessed by illusions of greatness. Partly this is the incurable habit of youth, partly the result of fairy stories told by parents for the encouragement of their children. Sometime, before life ends, opportunity will come knocking at the door and there will be wealth or office or distinction of some kind. Youth has no measuring stick for greatness or the difficulties that lie in the way of success.

As a boy I was no exception. I would, perhaps, become a great orator, a Senator, at least a prominent citizen in some field. But when middle age was coming on and there had been time to study my own abilities and deficiencies I awakened to the fact that the extreme heights were too great, the pathway too steep. The glittering

prizes of youthful imagination one by one faded away. I possessed some talent as a teacher, as a speaker, as a businessman, as a lawyer, but not extraordinary qualities. I came to realize that I might succeed only in moderate degree in some of these fields. For example, while I possessed some ability as a lawyer, both before a court and a jury, I did not have that keen, analytical mental quality characteristic of lawyers of the highest rank. I was always synthesizing, trying to discover general laws or principles from scattered facts, and this is not the type of mind needed by a trial lawyer. What a successful trial lawyer must have is the power to dissect and analyze and pitilessly pursue to their minutest subdivisions every question involved in a case. In addition he must be dogmatic and determined and firmly believe that the right is all with his client. Of course the really great lawyers possess other qualities to serve as a balance to these, which would otherwise become disagreeable and dangerous.

As an ambitious boy I had no thought of a business career. Mine was to be a profession. But when as a lawyer with a general practice in a rural community I found myself in contact with numerous business situations, I discovered an unexpected ability in a small way to understand and handle business. My judgments were usually right, measured by results.

There comes a time in the life of every intelligent being, except those most highly endowed, when the constant blows of limitation which he experiences, limitations of accomplishment if not of ability, gradually reduce his ambitions and limit his horizon. Day by day the commonplace piles up its events. "At last the vision splendid, fades into the light of common day."

Disheartening, you say? It would be if the event happened all at once. Generally it comes about over a period

of years and thus the blow is softened. Like the sand which blows from the desert and in time covers temple and town, our fondest hopes and most cherished dreams become obscured by the gently falling stream of events which make up our lives.

As the net result of conditions I became a lawyer in a small but handsome county seat in Iowa, and there I have remained through more than fifty years. They have been intensely busy years. From the very beginning my practice was large and profitable.

I acquired the habit of continuous and rapid work. Seldom have I been idle and in the busy seasons characteristic of such communities my work mounted to a feverish activity. Financial returns were satisfactory and flowed in a steady stream. I soon learned that I had nothing to fear from haunting poverty, at least while health remained. In that respect my record has been unusual. I remember only a few days out of fifty years when I was unable to be at the office through sickness. My practice has been interesting, stimulating, and satisfying as well as profitable.

Of course these remarks are not intended to give the impression that I became rich. Rather that I lived in that happy state between riches and poverty which Aristotle called the golden mean. In all ages philosophers have united in affirming that the happiest condition in life is neither that of extreme wealth nor extreme poverty, but lies along the shaded highways and pleasant gardens of the average world of men. In this happy condition it has been my lot to live and work. Riches I had no desire to obtain. Poverty never came near enough to be feared.

ROGER B. GALER

MOUNT PLEASANT IOWA



## THE EADS OF ARGYLE

Upon a hill at the northwest corner of the little city of LeClaire, some twenty miles up the Mississippi River from Davenport, stands a dignified old house, prim and modest and well kept in spite of the hundred years and more since it was built. It stands at the end of a winding lane, hidden away from other houses by the hills and trees; strangers must be told how to find it. The people of LeClaire know it as Argyle Cottage, but not many know the story of its making and of its christening. The very shape of it speaks of the period when it was erected.

The long, low, gracefully sweeping roof of the front comes down over the full length porch. In the roof are set two dormer windows, the upper parts of which are semi-circles. At the back is an ell, with a side door and an end window with a similar half circle at the top. The old cottage is now the property of Carl LeBuhn of Davenport, who grew up on the adjoining farm. He has pride in maintaining it in good repair and prosperous appearance; and excellent tenants realize that they are living in an atmosphere of history — a history that began with the beginnings of LeClaire.

Thomas C. Eads, known as Colonel Eads,<sup>1</sup> built this house in the winter of 1836-1837 and moved his family into it that spring. That is, he moved in with his wife and perhaps one daughter. He had a son, James, sixteen years old, who came and went; and neither the parents nor the neighbors nor the folks in St. Louis knew that this young man was destined to become one of the world's most famous engineers, known in both hemispheres and

<sup>1</sup> The source of this military title has not been found.

consulted on innumerable engineering problems. He became Capt. James B. Eads, builder of bridges and jetties, inventor of the diving bell, the genius who salvaged sunken boats and their cargoes from the Mississippi and helped clear the mighty stream of trees and snags and stumps.

The story of the Eads family<sup>2</sup> goes far back in United States history, and back of that to England. According to a family tree owned by Miss Genevieve Eads of Davenport, a grandniece of Col. Thomas C. Eads, the name is found in England as far back as 1404. A William Edes came to Naumkeag, now Salem, Massachusetts, in the *Lion's Whelp* in 1629. He dropped out of sight; but there was a John Edes in Charlestown,<sup>3</sup> who in 1674 married Mary Tufts of Malden. Her name suggests Tufts College. John was a ship carpenter. He and Mary<sup>4</sup> had a considerable family, among whom was a son, John, born in 1680 who married Grace Lawrence. Their sixth child was Benjamin Edes, a rather famous man in Boston in the latter part of the 1700's. He was the Edes of Edes and Gill, printers and publishers of *The Boston Gazette*, organ of Samuel Adams, James Otis, John Hancock, and their party, neighbor and friend of Paul Revere. It was either at the Green Dragon Tavern or at Edes' shop close at hand that the "Indians" put on their disguises the night of the Boston Tea Party; and it was Edes who kept locked in a secret place whatever record in writing, including a list of "The Mohawks", there may have been of that ex-

<sup>2</sup> The name derives from the Latin, *aedes*, temple or edifice. It appears in various spellings, as Eades, Eedes, Eads, Edds, Eeds, Edes, Eddes, Edees. In New England it persisted as Edes. Memoranda of the Eads family may be found in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*.

<sup>3</sup> John may have been a son or grandson of William.

<sup>4</sup> From whom "all persons of the name Edes or Eades, now living in this country, are probably descended".—*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XVI, p. 16.

citing night. This record was, as he requested, destroyed by Benjamin Austin after Edes' death in 1803.<sup>5</sup>

Benjamin Edes got out of Boston just in time when Gen. Thomas Gage clamped down on the Whigs in that town after the Bunker Hill fight; he loaded his printing press into a rowboat and got to Watertown, the temporary capital of the Colony of Massachusetts where he continued to print *The Gazette*. His nineteen-year-old son, Peter, however, was put in jail. When the British left Boston in March of 1776, Benjamin and his press came back with Revere and the others.<sup>6</sup> A Thomas Edes was another neighbor of Revere's; in his house Lieutenant Governor Thomas Hutchinson and his daughter took refuge that night in 1765 when a mob sacked the Hutchinson residence.<sup>7</sup>

In those Revolutionary days there were Edes in Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Hampshire, and on Long Island. By the middle of the same century some of them had found their way into Virginia. The records in the State Land Office in Richmond show entries of grants to several men of the name, in 1739, 1751, and later.<sup>8</sup> The name crops up in many regions north and south after the beginning of the nineteenth century.<sup>9</sup> A Benjamin Edes was a printer

<sup>5</sup> Descendants of Benjamin and Mary Starr Edes claim to own the punch bowl from which the "Indians" drank on the eve of the party.—*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XVI, p. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Edes continued *The Gazette* until 1798, but after Boston came under the continuing control of the Colonials other patriotic papers sprang up. Gill parted company with Edes and went off on his own, and *The Gazette* gradually declined. Both Benjamin Edes and John Gill died in obscurity and poverty.—Frank L. Mott's *American Journalism: A History*, pp. 15, 75, 76, 81.

<sup>7</sup> For references on some of these points see Esther Forbes's *Paul Revere & the World He Lived In*.

<sup>8</sup> The Eads Family Genealogy, in possession of Miss Genevieve Eads.

<sup>9</sup> The first newspaper in Florida after the United States took possession was *The Florida Gazette*, established in 1821 by Richard W. Edes, a grandson of



in Baltimore at the time of the War of 1812 and according to one report, printed the first copies of "The Star Spangled Banner" at his shop at the corner of Baltimore and Gay streets.<sup>10</sup>

Col. Thomas Clark Eads came from one of these southern families. He was born on June 29, 1794, near Lexington, Kentucky, the son of James and Hannah Clark Eads. They had lived previously in the region of Hagerstown, Maryland, where their older children were born. Thomas was the tenth of their family of eleven children, and the last surviving one. James and Hannah and their family went to Indiana in 1799, where James died in 1808.

Thomas C. Eads married Nancy Buchanan, also a native of Kentucky. She was a cousin of James Buchanan, then a young lawyer who was making his mark in Lancaster, Pennsylvania; and in the same year that he was first elected to the United States House of Representatives, Nancy's son was born. She named the boy James Buchanan Eads. That was in 1820. By the time James Buchanan became President of the United States, his namesake was well started on his career to fame as a master of the Great River.

James B. Eads was the third of Thomas and Nancy's children, two sisters having preceded him. He was born near Lawrenceburg, Indiana, on May 23, 1820. The family moved around after that, to Cincinnati, to Louisville, and finally to St. Louis in 1833. On this last move Nancy Buchanan Eads and the three children preceded the colonel. As the steamer docked at St. Louis, it caught

Benjamin Edes of *The Boston Gazette*. He died soon afterwards of yellow fever.—Frank L. Mott's *American Journalism: A History*.

<sup>10</sup> Oscar George Theodore Sonneck's "*The Star Spangled Banner*" (Library of Congress, 1914), pp. 70, 73, 76. According to another report, the words were printed on a broadside, the type being set by a young apprentice named Samuel Sands, who worked in a newspaper office.

fire and the Eads' family goods were practically all destroyed. Mrs. Eads set about earning a living for herself and the children by renting a house and taking boarders; and for a time young James sold apples on the street. Then he became a clerk in the Barrett Williams drygoods store.<sup>11</sup> Here the boy attracted the attention of Mr. Williams, who allowed him the run of his bookshelves. Young Eads had an early passion for machinery, and as a small boy a steamboat was his greatest attraction. He continued as a clerk in the store for five years; then in 1838 he became a purser on a Mississippi River steamboat.

In the meantime the family had moved again; at least Thomas C. Eads had. In 1836 he came up the river to the place where Eleazer Parkhurst had made a claim; and Eads entered into partnership with him to develop the townsite that Parkhurst planned. That was adjacent to the north boundary of Antoine LeClaire's Reserve, given to him along with another section of land where Davenport is now, by virtue of Article VI in the Black Hawk Purchase Treaty of 1832. LeClaire had organized a partnership to develop a townsite on this reserve, his partners being George Davenport, Enoch C. March, and John Reynolds, a former Governor of Illinois. March sold out his share to James May, a river man hailing from Pittsburgh, and thereby started a lot of trouble for LeClaire and the executors of his will long years later. The two little villages, LeClaire and Parkhurst, struggled along side by side for twenty years before they were merged into the present LeClaire.

Eads built the cottage in LeClaire in the winter of 1836-1837 and in 1837 he built a larger two-story frame building near the river front, which served as a hotel and meeting place in the village of Parkhurst. He served as postmaster at Parkhurst, also known for a time as Berlin.

<sup>11</sup> Louis Eads How's *James Buchanan Eads*.

Colonel Eads and Nancy Buchanan Eads had two daughters, both older than James, Eliza Ann, born in 1817, and Genevieve, born in 1818. It is doubtful if either ever lived in LeClaire. Genevieve died in 1836 and Eliza in 1837. James, who was nearing seventeen when his parents settled up the river, was working in the store in St. Louis, until he became a steamboat clerk. How much he actually lived in LeClaire is not clear; but, according to old newspaper clippings in scrapbooks which are deposited in the library of the Davenport Public Museum, "he called Argyle home". And he was known personally both in LeClaire and Davenport. An old ledger of Charles Eames, merchant in LeClaire, of the early 1840's, shows both Eads, father and son, as customers against whom small charges were made.

The clippings in the old scrapbooks carry on traditions of Argyle and of the Eads. They tell of Mrs. Eads as a handsome woman of poise and of sweetness of face. Some thought "she resembled Queen Mary of Scotland". They tell of the colonel as a handsome man, always well dressed, with high hat and cane, and dignified. In a well-known reproduced group of photographs of old settlers of Scott County both Eads, father and son, are shown as arrivals of 1836. Evidently, Colonel Eads was a handsome old man, with a strong face, a mass of white hair, and a thick, white beard cut quite short. There is also a story of a large picture in Argyle Cottage representing the battle of Waterloo.

Colonel Eads was an active Whig in the 1840's and early 50's. The *Davenport Gazette* has numerous references to him as a delegate to county and State conventions. On June 2, 1842, he announced himself as a candidate for recorder of Scott County on the Whig ticket; but James Thorington received the nomination.

Louis Eads How, in his short biography of his grand-



father, James B. Eads, says of Col. Thomas C. Eads that "he never was very prosperous". There is plenty of evidence of that in his early life when he moved frequently from place to place and again in his later years. Yet it appears that after only three years in St. Louis, from 1833 to 1836, where his wife ran a boarding house after that steamboat fire and young James had to go to work at the age of thirteen, the colonel could build Argyle Cottage and the Berlin House in the new town of Parkhurst, where tradition says he maintained an attractive home and entertained distinguished guests.

The strangest element of the story is that Col. Thomas C. Eads built Argyle Cottage, lived there for sixteen years or more, gave deeds for the transfer of the property, advertised it as his property, yet he may never have owned it. Reference has been made to his early partnership with Eleazer Parkhurst. According to the original agreement on file in the Scott County recorder's office, dated November 17, 1836, Parkhurst sold to Eads all of Parkhurst's interest in an undivided half of forty acres, beginning at the Mississippi River and extending to the west. Eads was to pay \$2000, "\$200.00 in merchandise in liquors from said Eads' store when called for"; four successive installments of \$200 each, and \$1000 "out of the proceeds of the first lots sold after the said Parkhurst and Eads shall have laid out a town on said land and the above named forty acres to be held in surety by Parkhurst until \$2000.00 is paid." Eads was allowed possession equally with Parkhurst and control of the land in conjunction with Parkhurst in selling lots. This agreement was witnessed by Archibald Allen and attested before Nathaniel Belcher, justice of the peace, both of Rock Island, Illinois.<sup>12</sup> But

<sup>12</sup> Original papers on file in the Scott County courthouse. Archibald Allen came west from New York in 1827, and the next year settled near the present

in 1836 there were no surveys, no lines had been run, no forty acres were measured, and no patents had been secured from the government.

A man named Ralph Letton of Cincinnati was admitted to the Parkhurst-Eads partnership on October 27, 1837. A disagreement over ownership of lots was referred to arbitrators in March, 1840, and these arbitrators assigned certain lots to each partner, the survey having been made in 1837. Parkhurst evidently was not satisfied with this arrangement for on February 15, 1841, he brought suit against Colonel Eads, with Judge James Grant of Davenport as his attorney. A large collection of the original papers remain in the files at the courthouse in Davenport, showing that this suit dragged along until April, 1846. Parkhurst charged Eads, who was represented by Judge G. C. R. Mitchell, with making no payments on the last \$1000 stipulated in the agreement of November, 1836, of disposing of certain lots to his son, J. B. Eads, to George Davenport, to Laurel Summers (Parkhurst's son-in-law), to two minor sons of Letton, all without consideration, the deeds being executed when the grantees were not present. He further charged that Summers went, at Eads and Letton's behest, to Dubuque to arrange for the patent at the United States land office, without Parkhurst's approval. Eads' answers seem to have been frank and honest. He explained that the transfers of lots were in payment of debts; that Parkhurst had never demanded a settlement under the original contract; nor had Parkhurst taken any steps to secure the patent.

The argument went on with numerous petitions, answers, and exceptions, in justice of the peace courts; finally, on

Port Byron, Illinois. His place was attacked by the Indians in the Winnebago outbreak of 1829. He became one of the prominent residents of Rock Island County. The present Archie Allen Camp for Girls (Y. W. C. A.) is on the original Allen farm.

April 17, 1846, Parkhurst asked the district court to establish and certify the award of the arbitrators of March, 1840, and withdrew the case. District Judge Thomas S. Wilson ordered that award as final with costs charged against the plaintiff, Parkhurst.

In the midst of all of this confusion, Argyle Cottage and its site had come into the possession of George Davenport through Laurel Summers. After Colonel Davenport's death in 1845, the younger Eads received a deed for it from the Davenport estate, and that is the first definite evidence of any Eads ownership. He, in turn, executed a lease for the property to his father in 1845 that his parents might continue to occupy it.

Colonel Eads apparently still thought of it as his property. On April 29, 1852, in the *Davenport Gazette* he offered for rent for one year or more the "farm on which he lives, together with the dwelling, Argyle Cottage, some 150 acres. The undersigned and wife expect to spend a part of the coming fall and winter away from home and if arrangements can be made to board with family the balance of the year, it would be a privilege".

Mrs. Eads died on July 16th of that year at Argyle Cottage.<sup>13</sup> She is interred in a mausoleum in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis, erected by her son after the death of his first wife, which occurred later that year. His sisters' ashes were removed from their first resting places and placed in the mausoleum. On August 26th the *Gazette* has a reminder of Colonel Eads' sale set for the 28th; and on October 7th there is another advertisement in which

<sup>13</sup> *The Davenport Gazette* of July 22, 1852, says of her: "The subject of this notice was an estimable lady, a sincere Christian, kindly and affectionate in all her relations. She was a woman of marked intelligence, whom to know was to admire and to love. Her loss will be sadly felt by a wide circle of friends and deeply deplored by those whose relationship brought them in constant association with her."



he offers the place for sale on good terms or for rent to a suitable tenant.

After the death of Mrs. Eads, Colonel Eads moved to Davenport,<sup>14</sup> where he extended his real estate operations. His name appears in the first directory of the city, in 1856, and thereafter until 1866, a part of the time as of the firm of Eads and Stewart, real estate dealers. Among other ventures he leased of W. H. F. Gurley and George L. Nichols, in 1855, six lots on the west side of Brady Street, between Twelfth and Thirteenth streets for a period of nineteen years. Eads agreed to pay all taxes and assessments and gave in consideration eighteen promissory notes, each for \$150, the interest being payable semi-annually. It was also agreed that Eads was privileged to build houses on the lots, the possession of which should be adjusted later. In 1864 he quitclaimed this lease to his son. Those houses are noted in the old directories as "Eads Row". In 1861 and 1866 Colonel Eads' residence is given as Twelfth and Brady streets, Davenport; but generally during those ten years he was living at hotels.

A story records that several years later when the houses were owned by Joseph Ochs, who lived across the street, he let a contract to have the house on the south corner raised and repaired. While it was up on jacks, a rain-storm hit hard one Sunday morning, the jacks sank into the wet ground, and the house collapsed into a jumble of bricks, with considerable interruption to the service in Trinity Episcopal Cathedral across the street.

James B. Eads also was interested in the development of Davenport. He became the owner of a considerable tract of land at what is the extreme west end of the city,

<sup>14</sup> Colonel Eads evidently had an early friendly interest in Davenport as he presided at the first Fourth of July celebration held there in 1837.—Harry E. Downer's *History of Davenport and Scott County Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 157.

platted it, and sold lots. The addition and one of the streets in it bear the name of Eads.

There were others of the Eads family who came to Davenport. Luther Travis Eads came from Champaign, Illinois, in 1863, and engaged in real estate and war-claim business. He was a nephew of Col. Thomas Clark Eads, being the son of John Eads and his second wife, Jane Turner, and a half-brother of Elijah C. Eads. Luther T. Eads was an active citizen of Davenport for many years. He was one of the organizers of the Davenport Academy of Science, now the Davenport Public Museum, on December 14, 1867, and was its first treasurer. The organization meeting was held in his office, which continued to be the headquarters until larger quarters were found in the library.<sup>15</sup> He was a member of the city council in 1869-1870. Of his seven children there still live in Davenport Miss Genevieve Eads, to whom reference has already been made, and Charles S. Eads. Luther T. Eads died in Davenport in April, 1907, and his wife, Martha A. Cox Eads, of Ottawa, Illinois, in January, 1926.<sup>16</sup>

Others of the Eads name in Iowa include Dr. J. W. Edes (the New England spelling), who came from New Hampshire and lived in Cedar Rapids, and Dr. James D. Eads, who lived in Fort Madison. Dr. James D. Eads had a stormy term as Superintendent of Public Instruction in Iowa, to which office he was elected in 1854.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>15</sup> The Davenport Public Museum possesses a large photograph of Luther T. Eads.

<sup>16</sup> A Miss Eads advertised in *The Iowa Sun* of Davenport in 1840 that she was opening a school for misses and children. Her announcement says that she was "late of St. Louis".—Harry E. Downer's *History of Davenport and Scott County Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 925. In the early 1840's there was an Eads' Grove near Strawberry Point in Clayton County.—*The Palimpsest*, Vol. XII, p. 63.

<sup>17</sup> See *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XII, pp. 205-244.

After the death of his first wife, Col. Thomas C. Eads seems to have had a variegated marital career. On the second of December, 1853, he married Mrs. Ann R. Rea, formerly of Norfolk, Virginia, in the Christ Episcopal Church, Indianapolis, Indiana.<sup>18</sup> Her name appears on numerous papers in his real estate transactions for the next two years. They evidently did not have smooth sailing, for a strange agreement, made on December 1, 1855, provided that they were to continue to live and appear publicly together as man and wife and that Eads was to act towards Ann in public in every way as though there were no difficulty between them; but on the following Monday morning she was to leave Davenport for Norfolk, Virginia, and Mursfreesboro, North Carolina. He was to accompany her and defray all expenses, and then he was to leave her there and return to Davenport. He relinquished all dower rights in her property and she pledged herself not to incur debts against him.<sup>19</sup> Many years later, on March 18, 1891, Ann R. Rea executed a document in Como, Hartford County, North Carolina, intended to set right a signature to a deed of land in Davenport. In this she describes herself as "having been formerly married to one T. C. Eads and he having been divorced from me". That divorce does not appear in the Scott County records.

There is also a record of the marriage of Colonel Eads to Harriet Requa on December 29, 1856. They were married in Davenport by William Burris, then county judge.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>18</sup> *The Davenport Gazette*, January 5, 1854.

<sup>19</sup> According to a tradition current in LeClaire years ago, the lady already had a husband living when she married Colonel Eads in Indianapolis, the gentleman being a restrained guest in an Indiana State prison. After his release he turned up in the vicinity of Davenport, to the embarrassment of the lady who decided to go to Virginia.

<sup>20</sup> *The Davenport Gazette*, December 30, 1856, says of the wedding: "At the residence of the bride's mother, December 29th, by The Hon. Wm. Burris,



Among the records in the Scott County recorder's office is an instrument dated March 17, 1860, executed by Harriet, who was then in Dutchess County, New York, giving the colonel power of attorney for her. On November 3, 1864, Colonel Eads instituted a suit for divorce against Harriet, charging desertion without reasonable cause. The petition shows that they had lived together until October 12, 1862.

Mrs. Eads contested the case with an answer and a counter petition, raising some unpleasant issues. In answer to her plea for alimony, the colonel alleged that he had no property whatever, no source of revenue, no occupation which produced any income, that he was dependent on his son, James B. Eads. The case dragged along until May 24, 1866, when it was heard before Charles Whitaker as referee, and the decision was given to Mrs. Eads by default. The decision was certified by Judge J. Scott Richman.

The colonel did not appear at the hearing. He had become ill, and his son had had him taken to St. Louis where he was under constant care until his death on October 25, 1868.<sup>21</sup> The *Missouri Republican* for October 26th announced: "The funeral will take place from The Planters' House Tuesday the 27th at 10 o'clock A. M. Friends of the family are invited to attend. Davenport, Iowa, papers please copy".<sup>22</sup>

The *Davenport Democrat* for October 28, 1868, gave Colonel Eads' passing a dozen lines, including a complimentary reference to his energy and business ability, and Col. Thomas C. Eads of Davenport to Miss Harriet Requa, late of New York. The happy pair have left on a tour for the sunny south. Our best wishes attend them as their last thoughts seemed to be of the winter."

<sup>21</sup> Information from Miss Genevieve Eads.

<sup>22</sup> For this and the other local memoranda from St. Louis I am indebted to the generous helpfulness of Miss Stella Drumm of the Missouri Historical Society and to the ready courtesy of my friend, Judge J. Hugo Grimm of that city.

added: "He was in this city a few weeks since, though in a low state of health, yet counting upon several years of old age". The *Gazette* gave him four lines, but it did not mention Argyle Cottage. The Grant-Seymour presidential campaign was nearing its climax; and both papers were excited over politics. The editors were using up their vocabularies in their diatribes against their political opponents and against each other.

In 1845, after a considerable period of time necessary to persuade the young lady's father to consent to the marriage, James B. Eads married Martha Nash Dillon, daughter of Patrick Dillon, a wealthy trader of St. Louis.<sup>23</sup> Mr. Dillon thought young Eads' prospects were too thin and perhaps too visionary to merit the young lady's hand. Two daughters were born to Captain and Mrs. Eads — Eliza Ann in 1846 and Martha in 1851. When Martha was just past one year old, Mrs. Eads died, three months after the death of Nancy Buchanan Eads.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>23</sup> Patrick Dillon's second wife, stepmother of Martha Nash Dillon Eads, was Eliza Eads, daughter of William Henry Eads and Jane Adair Eads. William Henry Eads was an older brother of Col. Thomas C. Eads who moved to Missouri, near St. Louis, about 1835, where he was engaged in the wood and steamboat business. Mrs. Dillon's older sister, Margaret Eads, married Alexander McGregor in Cincinnati. After her death in that city McGregor became one of the first settlers in what is now Davenport, arriving in 1835.—The Eads Family Genealogy, in possession of Miss Genevieve Eads.

This Alexander McGregor was a member from Scott County of the Second Legislative Assembly of Wisconsin Territory which met in Burlington in 1837. He introduced a measure giving a franchise to John Wilson to operate a ferry from Davenport across the river. Charges of bribery were brought against McGregor, which were supported by Wilson. The House of Representatives instituted a hearing. Among McGregor's evidence was an affidavit signed by W. H. Eads (apparently McGregor's father-in-law) purporting to show that the note for \$300 held by McGregor and signed by Wilson, which Wilson claimed McGregor had demanded of him in the matter of the proposed legislation, had been made and given to McGregor for an entirely different consideration and in an entirely different transaction.—Ruth A. Gallaher's *Guilty or Not Guilty in The Palimpsest*, Vol. XIX, pp. 53-56.

<sup>24</sup> *The Davenport Gazette* of October 21, 1852, contained the following statement: "Mrs. J. B. Eads, returning from the Water Cure Establishment at

In 1856 Captain Eads married Mrs. Eunice S. Eads (nee Hegeman), the widow of his cousin, Elijah Clark Eads, son of John (an older brother of Col. Thomas C. Eads) and his first wife, Sarah Russell, of Lexington, Kentucky. Eunice had three daughters — Genevieve, Josephine, and Adelaide — to add to the family Martha Dillon had left. In after life, Eliza married James F. How and became the mother of James Eads How, noted in his after life as “the millionaire hobo”, who for some peculiar religious notion did not want to use his patrimony and who in his will left a large sum of money to found a home for down and outers. Another son was Louis Eads How, who wrote a short biography of James B. Eads. Martha became Mrs. Edward Switzer and had four children. Genevieve married John A. Ubsdell and lived in Southhampton, England; Josephine married Estell McHenry of St. Louis; and Adelaide became the wife of a Mr. Hazzard of New York.

The St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* for Sunday, June 27, 1943, tells of the discovery of the body of a man of aristocratic appearance found the preceding Thursday in a cheap furnished room in north St. Louis. It was identified two days later as that of John Hardin McHenry, fifty-nine years of age, a grandson of James B. Eads. He is spoken of in the newspaper story as “a kind of a mystery man around the neighborhood, who spoke often but without bitterness of earlier days when he was a man of considerable wealth”. A brother, Wallace E. McHenry, of St.

Brattleboro, Vermont, contracted cholera and died on the Steamer Franklin #2 near Evansville, Indiana, on Wednesday last (Oct. 13). Mrs. Eads was well known to our readers from her occasional writings in THE GAZETTE under the signature of ‘Martha’. As a poetess she was inferior to no female writer whose effusions grace the columns of the magazines of the day. As a woman, she was educated and highly accomplished, admired and loved by all who knew her. We sympathize with our friend in his loss but, alas, he must look to a higher source for consolation”.



Louis, and a daughter, of Rockport, Massachusetts, were listed as survivors.

After his marriage to Martha Dillon in 1845, James B. Eads left his river work and engaged in the business of glass-making. This soon became unprofitable, leaving him heavily in debt, and he returned to the wrecking business in which he had already begun to attain fame with his self-devised diving bell. He first tried out this bell in raising a sunken barge loaded with lead at Keokuk, using a forty gallon whiskey barrel for this purpose.<sup>25</sup> He patented the idea in 1842. He worked incessantly up and down the river from Galena to the mouth and on the tributaries until his health gave way and he retired in 1857.

In the meantime he had proposed to Congress that he could clear the river of snags with proper equipment for which he asked a Federal appropriation. In 1861 he proposed his neighbor, Edward Bates, to Abraham Lincoln as Secretary of State, arguing strongly for a Missouri man as an influence against the possible secession of that State. William H. Seward became Secretary of State, however, and Bates became Attorney General. It was through Bates's recommendation that Eads was put in charge of the creation of iron-clad steamboats for use on

<sup>25</sup> *The Davenport Gazette* for November 28, 1850, says: "The newly invented steam diving bell built recently at Paducah, Kentucky, is accomplishing wonders in the western states." The article then tells of steamers that have been salvaged on the Cumberland River, from which the steam diving bell went to the Ohio and did a succession of jobs there. The article is taken from the *National Intelligencer*. It tells about salvaging the steamer *Nep-tune* a short distance below Cairo, Illinois, where the boat had sunk thirty years before. Among the articles salvaged was a jar of butter "decidedly the oldest now in extant". The jar was described as a curiosity in its way with the attendant saucer on the mouth to prevent the contents from injury. *The Gazette* goes on to say "the above boat was constructed by Messrs. Nelson and Eads. A sample of the butter is, we understand, in the possession of Col. Eads of this county".

the Mississippi. He first ordered seven of these boats to be equipped, then others, using his own capital and embarrassing his own financial position seriously, until a tardy government repaid him.

After the war came the famous Eads Bridge at St. Louis, which was authorized by act of Congress in 1865. It was built in conjunction with Col. Henry Flad and was completed in 1874. Next there was the job of the jetties at New Orleans.<sup>26</sup> The self-taught boy who had sold apples on the streets in St. Louis had become one of the famous engineers of the world, consulted by representatives of many countries. He was never wholly well after that break-down in 1857; and recurring attacks of illness took him out of activity from time to time. In 1884 he removed to New York to be nearer his business consultations. In the winter of 1887 he went to the Bahamas to recuperate, and died there on March eighth of that year. Now he lies with Martha and Eunice and his mother and sisters, who had become faint memories, and the old colonel, in that mausoleum in Bellefontaine Cemetery in St. Louis. And the great bridge still arches over the Great River and carries its load of traffic where George Rogers Clark crossed in a canoe to look into the dark eyes of a Spanish girl and where the Eads family saw their possessions go up in smoke.

And now, finally, as to Argyle Cottage. In 1847, James B. Eads conveyed the house and ten acres to Dr. Charles W. Stevens in trust, subject to the life lease to Thomas C. Eads and wife dated on the same day. The trust deed included also some property in St. Louis. This was about the time the glass business was petering out. The trust was established evidently to protect the property from

<sup>26</sup> For further discussion of Eads' work at New Orleans and below see the recent book, *Lower Mississippi*, by Hodding Carter, pp. 418 ff.

liens. Dr. Stevens was James B. Eads' brother-in-law, Mrs. Stevens also being a Dillon.

In 1860 Captain Eads brought suit both in St. Louis County, Missouri, and in Scott County, Iowa, to have the trust set aside in the interest of his daughters, as Dr. Stevens had neglected his responsibilities and had allowed the properties to deteriorate. On June 11, 1860, the courts removed Stevens as the trustee and substituted Eads. Argyle Cottage was included in all of this procedure. As the Eads girls reached their majority, the property became theirs.<sup>27</sup> On June 10, 1869, Eliza Eads How conveyed her share of the ten acres and the cottage to Robert Lowrey. Her sister, Martha, also sold her share to Lowrey in the same year. From Lowrey the Argyle property passed to a man named McCaffrey, and thence to Herman LeBuhn, from whom it was conveyed to the present owner, Carl LeBuhn.

All this is only part of the story of a family of trail-makers which produced a son whose pioneering was in the way of the creators. The woman who mothered him did not live long enough either to see her cousin become President of the United States or to see her son become known on both hemispheres for his creative ability drawn from many generations of daring men and women. Some inherited impulses stirred in the mind of Nancy Buchanan Eads and recalled to her Scotland's tongue, and she named her home on the hill above the Mississippi, Argyle, after the ancient home of the MacDonalds of the Isles and of the Campbell clan. There is history and there is music in that word.

CHARLES E. SNYDER

DAVENPORT IOWA

<sup>27</sup> Numerous quitclaim deeds were made and recorded to clear the title, including one from Laurel Summers.



## SOME PUBLICATIONS

*The Rise of American Economic Life.* By Arthur Cecil Bining. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1943. Plates, maps. This volume is described by the author as "a general introduction to American economic history." It might also be characterized as a survey of the current of economic development. The twenty-nine chapters are grouped into four main sections. The first, entitled "The Colonial Era", includes the pre-Revolutionary history of agriculture, industry, trade, and commerce. The second section, designated "Industrial Growth", takes the history down to the Civil War, including chapters on the westward movement, communications, industries, agriculture, commerce, banking, and the Civil War. "Economic Expansion" is the title used to describe the third section which deals with large-scale industrial enterprises, labor movements, conservation, financial problems, and imperialism. The fourth section deals with the period from the First World War to the present with the title, "The Machine Age". It deals largely with the problems of the depression, the New Deal, and the two world wars. An extensive bibliography is given for each chapter and an index completes the volume.

---

The fifth pamphlet in the *Bulletins of the National Archives* is *The Repair and Preservation of Records*, by Adelaide E. Minogue.

The July, 1943, number of the *North Dakota Historical Quarterly* contains *A Short History of the Teton — Dakota*, by Scudder Mekeel.

The Yoder Publishing Company of Huntingdon, Pennsylvania, has published a volume of Amish hymns, collected by Joseph W. Yoder, with the title *Amische Lieder*.

The July number of the *Indiana History Bulletin* includes *Camp and Training School Newspapers* (in Indiana). The issue for September presents *Gold Star Honor Roll*, listing the men by counties.

*Broadcasting History The Story of the Story Behind the Headlines*, by Evelyn Plummer Read, has been published as Volume I, Number 7, of the *Bulletins of the American Association for State and Local History*.

An installment of *Foundations of Catholic Sisterhoods in United States 1850*, by Sister Maria Alma, appears in the *Records of the American Catholic Historical Society of Philadelphia* for September, 1943. This part deals with Missouri and Iowa.

*American Germans in Two World Wars*, by Carl Wittke; *Thure Kumlien, Koshkonong Naturalist*, by Angie Kumlien Main; and *Hans Balatka and the Milwaukee Musical Society*, by J. J. Schlicher, are three articles in the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for September, 1943.

In commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of Thomas Jefferson the United States Department of Agriculture issued *Jefferson and Agriculture*, a sourcebook compiled and edited by Everett E. Edwards. This is No. 7 in the *Agricultural History Series*.

*The Kansas Historical Quarterly* for August, 1943, contains *The New England Emigrant Aid Company Parties of 1855*, by Louise Barry; *Lewis Bodwell, Frontier Preacher*; *The Early Years*, Part I, by Russell K. Hickman; and *The Woman Suffrage Campaign of 1912*, by Martha B. Caldwell.

*The Filson Club History Quarterly* for October, 1943, contains a *Report of the Dedication of the Inscriptions on the Thomas Jefferson Statue, Louisville, July 4, 1943*, arranged for publication by Otto A. Rothert; and *Aaron Burr's "Trial" for Treason, at Frankfort, 1806*, by Willard R. Jillson.

The *Journal of The Presbyterian Historical Society* for June and September, 1943, has a series of articles on various phases of the Tercentenary of the Westminster Assembly of Divines in Westminster Abbey in 1643. These include *Descriptions of the Westminster Assembly* and *Unfriendly Accounts of the Westminster Assembly*.

*A History of Old Fort Mitchell*, by Merrill J. Mattes, is one of the articles in *Nebraska History* for April-June, 1943. In the series entitled *Stories of Nebraska Communities*, there are *The Story of Nehawka 1855-1941*, by Ruth Ann Sheldon; *The Story of Peru*, by Hazel Hayward Jimerson; and *Boom Town* [Kearney], by Richard W. Thornton.

*John Hays and the Fort Wayne Indian Agency*, by Nellie A. Robertson; *Indiana Territorial Expenditures, 1800-1816*, by Donald F. Carmony; *Kentucky's Influence Upon Indiana in the Crisis of 1861*, by Kenneth M. Stamp; and *Some Additional Jennings Letters* are contributions in the *Indiana Magazine of History* for September, 1943.

*A History of the Mississippi Cultures*, by John W. Bennett; *Indian Laws*, by George Overton; *Log Building Museums of Wisconsin*, by Charles E. Brown; *Perforated Indian Skulls*, by Newell E. Collins; and *Arts and Crafts of the American Indian*, by Mary M. Vandenburg, are articles in the September, 1943, number of *The Wisconsin Archeologist*.

The volume of *Papers in Illinois History and Transactions for the Year 1941* contains *Illinois Monuments on Civil War Battlefields*, a paper by Don Russell; *A Diary of the Illinois-Michigan Canal Investigation, 1843-1844*, edited by Guy A. Lee; and *A Handbook of Illinois History*, compiled by Paul M. Angle and Richard L. Beyer.

*Minnesota History* for September, 1943, contains: *How Stillwater Came to Be*, by Emma Glaser; *Walter Reed in Minnesota*, by Bertha L. Heilbron; *The Carver County German Reading Society*, by Hildegard Binder Johnson; *Finnish Proverbs in Minnesota*, by Marjorie Edgar; and *Some Sources for Northwest History Early Geography Textbooks*, by Esther Jerabek.

The September, 1943, number of the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* contains three articles: *Lincoln's Offer of a Command to Garibaldi: Further Light on a Disputed Point of History*, by Howard R. Marraro; *The Political Metamorphosis*



of *Robert Green Ingersoll*, by C. H. Cramer; and *Owen Lovejoy in Princeton, Illinois*, by Ruth Ewers Haberkorn.

The United States Department of Agriculture Soil Conservation Service has issued as *Physical Land Survey* No. 28, *Physical Land Conditions on the Farmersburg-McGregor Project Clayton County, Iowa*. The numbers in this series are intended to help farmers determine the most profitable use of their fields. This number is the work of D. E. Perfect and D. A. Sheetz.

*Missouri, Crossroads of the Nation*, by Wiley B. Rutledge; *Traces in Early Missouri, 1700-1804*, by Martha May Wood; *A Snapshot of Alexander W. Doniphan, 1808-1887*, by Frederic A. Culmer; *The Old St. Jo "Gazette"*, by Frederic M. Pumphrey; and part five of *Missouri and the War*, by Juliet M. Gross, are contributions in the *Missouri Historical Review* for October, 1943.

*The Arkansas Post of Louisiana: French Domination*, by Stanley Faye; *Colonial Forts of Louisiana*, by H. Mortimer Favrot; *Louisiana Anticipates Spain's Recognition of the Independence of the United States*, by J. Horace Nunemaker; *Sarah Bernhardt in New Orleans*, by John Smith Kendall; and *Louisiana in the Spanish-American War, 1898-1899*, recorded by Colonel Elmer E. Wood and edited by Walter Prichard, are articles in the July, 1943, number of *The Louisiana Historical Quarterly* for July, 1943.

The State Historical Society of Wisconsin has issued a memorial volume in honor of Joseph Schafer, superintendent of the Society from 1920 until his death on January 27, 1941. This book, *Joseph Schafer Student of Agriculture*, contains a "Foreword," by Dr. Edward P. Alexander; "Joseph Schafer, the Historian," by Louise Phelps Kellogg; "Joseph Schafer, the Man," by Clarence B. Lester; and a "Bibliography of the Writing of Joseph Schafer," compiled by Everett E. Edwards and Thomas J. Mayock.

The September, 1943, issue of the *Tennessee Historical Quarterly* contains the following articles and documents; *A Short History of the Woman Suffrage Movement in Tennessee*, by A. Eliza-

beth Taylor; *A Nashville Musical Decade, 1830-1840*, by Kenneth Rose; *The Tennessee State Flag*, by Samuel C. Williams; and a concluding installment of *Tennessee Volunteers in the Seminole Campaign of 1836: The Diary of Henry Hollingsworth*, edited by Stanley F. Horn.

*The Scientist in the West, 1870-1880* (an account of the expeditions led by Clarence King, Ferdinand V. Hayden, Major John W. Powell, and George M. Wheeler), by Howard D. Kramer; *Anti-Expansionism during the Johnson Administration*, by Donald Marquard Dozer; *Sectionalism and the California Constitution of 1879*, by Dudley T. Moorhead; and *Populism and Socialism with Special Reference to the Election of 1892*, by George Harmon Knoles, are four of the articles in *The Pacific Historical Review* for September, 1943.

*Leonardo da Vinci: The First Soil Conservation Geologist*, by Lois Olson and Helen L. Eddy; *My Impressions of Arthur Young*, by G. E. Fussell; *The Early Agricultural Fairs of Missouri*, by George F. Lemmer; *The Historiographic Setting of Turner's Frontier Essay*, by Fulmer Mood; *The Farmers' Museum: The Museum of the New York Historical Association at Cooperstown*, by Clifford Lord; and *Peter Kalm's Observations on the Natural History and Climate of Pennsylvania*, by Esther Louise Larsen, are articles and papers in *Agricultural History* for July, 1943.

*The Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for September, 1943, contains the following articles and papers: *Thomas Jefferson: A Civilized Man*, by Charles A. Beard; *Jefferson's Influence Abroad*, by Gilbert Chinard; *The Religious Ideas of Thomas Jefferson*, by George H. Knoles; *Thomas Jefferson Through the Eyes of a New Hampshire Politician*, by Lynn W. Turner; *The Thirty-sixth Annual Meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association*, by Thomas D. Clark; *Jefferson's Letters Concerning the Settlement of Mazzei's Virginia Estate*, by Howard R. Marraro; and *American Literature in the Teaching of American History*, by Alexander C. Kern.

The Summer, 1943, issue of the *Michigan History Magazine* in-

cludes the following articles and papers: *The Story of Our Flag*, by Milo M. Quaife, and *The Michigan Judiciary, 1664-1805*, by William W. Potter. The number for October-December, 1943, includes the following: *The Wolverine*, by Fielding H. Yost and R. Ray Baker; *Michigan State Troops: Historical Background*, an address by Owen J. Cleary; *Story of the Founding of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers*, by Harold C. Brooks; *A Study of Michigan's Place-Names*, by B. Phillis Armitage; *The Michigan Judiciary Since 1805*, by William W. Potter; and *The Opera House as a Social Institution in Michigan*, by Willis Frederick Dunbar.

The University of California Press has published in book form *The Persistence of the Westward Movement and Other Essays*, a collection of the essays, lectures, and papers of John Carl Parish. The introduction, "John Carl Parish, Historian", is by Dan Elbert Clark. In addition to the article named in the title, the volume includes "Reflections on the Nature of the Westward Movement", "The Intrigues of Dr. James O'Fallon", "John Stuart and the Cartography of the Indian Boundary Line", "Edmond Atkin, British Superintendent of Indian Affairs", "By Sea to California", "The Pacific Historical Review", and "The West". Dr. Parish was born in Des Moines on July 25, 1881, and died in Los Angeles, California, on January 13, 1939. He received the Ph.D. degree from the State University of Iowa in 1908 and was associate editor of the State Historical Society of Iowa in 1909-1910, and 1920-1922.

*Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society Annual Reports*; *Selective Index to the Centinel of the North-Western Territory*, compiled by Robert C. Wheeler; and *Background and Youth of the Seventh Ohio President* [Warren G. Harding], by Ray Baker Harris, are three of the contributions published in *The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* for July-September, 1943. The number for October-December, 1943, contains additional articles on Ohio medical history: *Five Years Review of the Work of the Ohio Committee on Medical History and Archives*,



by Robert G. Paterson; *The Belmont Medical Society, 1847-1860: An Early County Medical Society in Ohio*, also by Mr. Paterson; *The Breadth of Vision of Dr. John Strong Newberry*, by A. E. Walker; *The Secret Six: An Inquiry into the Basic Materia Medica of the Thomsonian System of Botanic Medicine*, by Philip D. Jordan; and *Dental Education in Ohio*, by Edward C. Mills.

## IOWANA

The *Iowa Conservationist* for September, 1943, contains a review of wildlife legislation in Iowa from 1838 to 1870, by Bruce F. Stiles. This is continued in the October and November numbers.

*Iowa Bird Life* for September, 1943, contains *The Bartramian Sandpiper in Northeast Iowa*, by Ellison Orr, and *The First Annual Iowa Spring Bird Census*, compiled by Martin L. and Dorothy S. Grant.

The September, October, and November, 1943, numbers of *The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society* contain parts two and three of the *Medical History of Woodbury County*, by William Jepson, M. D.

The United States Department of Agriculture Soil Conservation Service has recently issued *Physical Land Conditions in Tama County Iowa*, by J. A. Bonsteel, J. A. Elwell, and R. R. Finley. This is No. 27 of the *Physical Land Survey*.

*The Baconian Lectures*, a short article by Carl E. Seashore, Dean of the Graduate College at the State University of Iowa, has been reprinted from *The Daily Iowan as News Series* No. 1319, a bulletin published by the State University of Iowa.

The Rural Register Company of Des Moines has published *The Rural Register of Iowa* for 1943, containing a list of all resident farm owners in the State listed by townships and counties. In addition to the 110,000 names in the directory there is much valuable information as to breeders of purebred hogs and cattle in Iowa. There are also sketches describing the various breeds.

*The Annals of Iowa* for October, 1943, contains *Judge Joseph Williams Territorial Justice of Iowa Supreme Court*, by Wm. M.

McLaughlin. Other articles are *Preserving Our National Heritage*, by Philip D. Jordan; *Frederik Lange Grundtvig*, by Thomas P. Christensen; *An Iowa Land "Bargain" a Century Ago*, a letter written by Mrs. Elizabeth Sperry Roberts, wife of Benj. Stone Roberts, from Fort Madison in 1843; *Oley Nelson — An Unforgettable Character*, by John P. Herrick; *Civil War Musicians*, by Bert B. Child; and *Importance of Keeping Records and Archives*, by Bessie Lyon.

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

J. B. Williams spent his boyhood at Fort Dodge, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, July 10, 1943.

Story of the Gelpcke case at Dubuque, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, July 11, August 3, 1943.

Charles T. Kindt gives reminiscences of the Davenport theaters, in the *Davenport Times*, July 14, 1943.

Early days in Postville, by Hugh Shepherd, in the *Postville Herald*, July 14, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Augustine D. Corcoran, in the *Anamosa Journal*, July 15, the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, July 17, and the *Anamosa Eureka*, July 22, 1943.

First Evangelical and Reformed Church at Burlington is one hundred years old, in the *Burlington Hawk-Eye Gazette*, July 15, 1943.

Alfred A. Moore was one of the founders of Marshalltown, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, July 15, 1943.

Edward Garst has run a store at Coon Rapids since 1869, in the *Coon Rapids Enterprise*, July 16, 1943.

The towns of Givin and Beacon, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, July 17, 1943.

Sketch of the life of C. B. Santee, in the *Cedar Falls Record*, July 19, and the *Des Moines Register*, July 21, 1943.

- O. J. Henderson's reminiscences of Randall, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, July 20, 1943.
- Sketch of the life of Richard M. Buchmiller, in the *Jefferson Bee*, July 20, and the *Jefferson Herald*, July 22, 1943.
- History of the Salem Methodist Church told by Mrs. Helen Simkin, in the *Mount Pleasant News*, July 21, and the *Salem News*, July 22, 1943.
- The Eldora Academy sent out a circular in 1880, in the *Eldora Index*, July 22, 1943.
- Pioneer stories of Boone County, by the late C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, July 22, August 5, 12, September 23, October 2, 21, 28, 1943.
- The "City of Nauvoo", a ferryboat, has made last run, by Mrs. George Harsch, in the *Farmington Tri-County News*, July 22, 1943.
- Sketch of the life of George M. Schlatter, in the *Clinton Herald*, July 24, the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, July 25, and the *Sabula Gazette*, July 29, 1943.
- Frederick Kaltenbach, one of the Americans indicted for treason, formerly lived in Dubuque and Waterloo, in the *Des Moines Register*, July 27, 1943.
- Some data on the Hamilton County Horse Thief Association, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, July 26, 1943.
- Sketch of the life of John Briggs, great nephew of Iowa's first State Governor, in the *LeMars Sentinel*, July 26, 1943.
- Social history of Guthrie County, by Mrs. Gladys Bradford, in the *Panora Vedette*, July 22, 1943.
- Cornell College receives bequest from estate of James E. MacMurray, in the *Mt. Vernon Hawkeye-Record*, July 22, 1943.
- First train robbery occurred at Adair in 1873, in the *Adair News*, July 23, 1943.



100 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

The old 168th Infantry in the first World War, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph*, July 23, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Fred H. Hunter, former Mayor of Des Moines, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, July 23, and the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, July 29, 1943.

Sketch of the life of James H. Harding, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, July 28, 1943.

Early days in and around Boone, by Fred C. Runkle, in the *Ellsworth News*, July 28, and the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, July 31, 1943.

Map shows how Grinnell looked in 1879, in the *Grinnell Herald-Register*, July 29, 1943.

Sergeant Milo L. Green tells history of the 168th Infantry in North Africa, in the *Corning Free Press*, July 29, 1943.

When farmers threshed with horsepower, in the *Fayette Leader*, July 29, 1943.

Fort Atkinson was built in 1840 to keep peace among Indian tribes, in the *Ossian Bee*, July 29, 1943.

Improvements in the Okoboji-Spirit Lake region, by Hattie P. Elston, in the *Milford Mail*, July 29, 1943.

Map found which shows Grinnell in 1879, in the *Grinnell Herald-Register*, July 29, 1943.

Abner Grove ran a threshing outfit for fifty years, in the *Fayette Leader*, July 29, 1943.

Fort Atkinson and Winneshiek County in the *Ossian Bee*, July 29, August 5, 1943.

Early days in Traer, in the *Traer Star Clipper*, July 30, 1943.

Columbia Museum is ten years old, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, August 1, 1943.

The Amana Society receives an "E" award, by Wilbur Moore, in the *Kansas City Star*, August 1, 1943.

*The Nashua Reporter* and the history of Chickasaw County, in the *Nashua Reporter*, August 4, 1943.

Early history of McGregor, in the *McGregor North Iowa Times*, August 5, 1943.

The Stavenger Lutheran Church is ninety years old, in the *Ossian Bee*, August 5, 1943.

Keokuk feared invasion in 1861, in the *Keokuk Gate City*, August 6, 1943.

Alphia Canaday has a collection of Indian arrowheads, by Mary Jean Nesbitt, in the *Mount Pleasant News*, August 7, 1943.

Mrs. Ella Alden Richardson, descendant of John and Priscilla Alden, died at Dubuque, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, August 7, 1943.

Sioux City held a memorial service for U. S. Grant on August 8, 1885, in the *Sioux City Journal*, August 8, 1943.

*The Nashua Reporter* is fifty years old, in the *Charles City Press*, August 10, 1943.

John Clifford Folger was raised in Sheldon, in the *Sheldon Sun*, August 11, 1943.

Clyde Shade buys the *O'Brien County Bell*, in the *Sheldon Sun*, August 11, 1943.

Henry A. White, Mahaska County's last Civil War veteran, is ninety-nine years old, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, August 12, 1943.

St. John's Evangelical and Reformed Church is sixty-five years old, in the *Creston News Advertiser*, August 13, 1943.

A "Hilleculture Experimental Farm" is maintained in Davis County, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, August 13, 1943.

102 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

Early days in Fremont, Mahaska County, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, August 14, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Mrs. Hilkea Bode, 102 years old, in the *Waterloo Courier*, August 17, and the *Aplington News*, August 19, 1943.

Civil War soldier's jacket is donated to the museum of John E. Smith, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, August 19, 1943.

Two midgets, Marcella Porter and Paul Dale, are from Iowa, in the *Columbus Junction Gazette*, August 19, 1943.

The Nathaniel Hamlin cabin needs repairs, by Marie Frederick, in the *Elkhorn Review* and the *Audubon Advocate-Republican*, August 19, 1943.

Picture of the Jordan Mote home near LeGrand, Iowa, in the *LeGrand Reporter*, August 20, 1943.

Sketch of the life of the Reverend Mathias C. Lenihan, in the *Des Moines Register* and the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, August 20, 1943.

Col. William Johnson's career, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, August 21, 1943.

The story of the First Lutheran Church of Cedar Rapids, by Louise Lux, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, August 22, 1943.

Ansel Briggs was elected Governor before Iowa became a State, in the *Sheldon Sun*, August 25, 1943.

Purchase of the Gardner cabin recalls the horrors of the Spirit Lake massacre, in the *Dallas Center Times* and the *Fremont Gazette*, August 26, 1943.

Early days in Ossian, in the *Ossian Bee*, August 26, 1943.

Fayette letters of 1871, by Mrs. Dixon Alexander, in the *Fayette Leader*, August 26, 1943.



Methodist Church at Monroe is 100 years old, in the *Newton News*, August 26, 1943.

Excursion boats are out for the duration, by H. G. Funkhouser, in the *Des Moines Register*, August 29, 1943.

Some facts about Homer's loss of the county seat of Hamilton County, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, August 30, 1943.

Mrs. Margaret Tracy is dead at the age of 102, in the *Estherville News*, August 30, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Mrs. W. W. Marsh, formerly of Waterloo, in the *Waterloo Courier*, August 31, 1943.

The Middle West is not isolationist, by Addison Parker, in the *Des Moines Register*, August 30, 1943.

"Roadside Ramblings", by L. Dale Ahern, tell of Decorah and Winnesheik County, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, September 1, 1943.

The story of Vernon Springs, in the *Cresco Times*, September 1, 1943.

A visit to the old cemetery at Freeport, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, September 1, 1943.

A. J. DeYoung saw Iowa Capitol built, in the *Sheldon Sun*, September 1, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Byron W. Newberry, in the *Waterloo Courier*, September 2, the *Oelwein Register*, September 3, and the *Elkader Register* and *Manchester Press*, September 9, 1943.

Phineas H. Drake, Tabor's oldest citizen, is one hundred years old, in the *Sidney Argus-Herald*, September 2, 1943.

Camels and elephants once roamed over the Iowa country, in the *Forest City Summit*, September 2, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Thomas J. Noll, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 2, 1943.

## 104 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

The first Methodist service in Marion County was held in the summer of 1843, in the *Knoxville Journal*, September 2, 1943.

The Roth farmhouse, south of Burlington, is ninety-one years old, by George Shane, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 5, 1943.

A tribute to Harvey Ingham, by Addison Parker, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 1, 1943.

Wartburg Seminary was founded at Dubuque in 1853, by Irwin Duddleson, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, September 12, 1943.

Waterloo airport includes old Zimri Streeter farm, by Ted Adams, in the *Waterloo Courier*, September 12, 1943.

Sketch of the life of Mike Franz, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, September 14, 1943.

There were "Trash" story magazines in 1869, in the *Clinton Herald*, September 15, 1943.

Mrs. Sarah Jane Salisbury spent sixty-nine years in O'Brien County, in the *Sheldon Sun*, September 15, 1943.

Robert D. R. Topliff was marshal in Davis City in the eighties, by Idavee Crouse, in the *Leon Journal-Reporter*, September 16, 1943.

Sketch of the life of George C. Scott, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 16, 1943.

Captain John Rook, of Princeton, an early-day steamboat pilot, is ninety-five years of age, in the *Davenport Democrat*, September 16, 1943.

Stories of Cherokee County in early days told by Nestor Stiles and Dr. P. B. Cleaves, in the *Cherokee Times*, September 17, 18, 1943.

A trip from Fort Dodge to Dakota City on the Des Moines River, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, September 18, 1943.

Sketch of the life of James M. Brockway, in the *Des Moines Evening Tribune*, September 18, 1943.

Early days in Butler County described by Mrs. Elizabeth Corey, in the *Greene Recorder*, September 22, 1943.

Iowa was "pretty wild" when William W. Wilson came to Waterloo, by Frances Jordan, in the *Waterloo Courier*, September 22, 1943.

The Reformed Church of Buffalo Center observes its 50th anniversary, in the *Buffalo Center Tribune*, September 23, 1943.

The Swede Valley Lutheran Church near Ogden was founded seventy-five years ago, in the *Ogden Reporter*, September 23, 30, 1943.

Score cards of the races on the kite-shaped track at Independence found in the Paul Higgins home, in the *Independence Bulletin-Journal*, September 23, 1943.

Ernest T. Eaton, native of Delaware County, is lieutenant governor of Montana, in the *Manchester Press*, September 23, 1943.

Sketch of the life of S. T. Huebner, in the *Burlington Hawk-Eye-Gazette*, September 25, 1943.

The story of the shot tower at Dubuque, compiled by John Elliott, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, September 26, 1943.

Presbyterian Church at Washington celebrates its centennial, in the *Washington Journal*, September 27, 1943.

Sketch of the life of L. F. Sigafoose, in the *Washington Journal*, September 27, 1943.

William A. Rinehart has been missing thirty-eight years, in the *Jefferson Bee*, September 28, 1943.

Danish Lutheran Church observes 60th anniversary, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph*, September 28, 1943.

Some facts about the Algona Congregational Church, in the *Algona Upper Des Moines*, September 30, 1943.



## HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

Mrs. Mary Jane Meyer has been appointed secretary-editor for the Ohio War History Commission, succeeding Mrs. Ruth Joseph Fischer.

On November 1, 1943, the Chicago Historical Society opened to the public a display of over two hundred cartoons of John T. McCutcheon loaned to the Society by the artist.

The Illinois State Historical Library has received for preservation in its files a collection of historical materials relating to the life of Charles S. Deneen. Previous to this gift, the library had received some two hundred scrapbooks relating to Deneen's career.

In June, 1943, the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, Division of State Memorials, acquired the President McKinley National Memorial at Canton, Ohio. The transfer includes the mausoleum, twenty-four acres of land, and an endowment fund of \$130,000.

The October, 1943, number of the *News Review*, published by the Chicago Historical Society, contains an account of the Columbus relics in the Spanish Exploration Room of the Society. This number also contains a letter written by John Wentworth from Chicago to his sister in November, 1836.

During the summer of 1943 The State Historical Society of Wisconsin prepared an educational exhibit for its museum showing schools as they were in early days and their development. Later an exhibit featured the life and work of Stephen Moulton Babcock, the great dairy scientist who devised the Babcock test for butterfat.

Publication of the WPA inventory lists of American imprints is to be resumed with Douglas C. McMurtrie as editor-in-chief. The supervisory committee consists of Clarence S. Brigham, Julian

P. Boyd, R. W. G. Vail, and Thomas W. Streeter. The editorial work will be carried on at the Newberry Library in Chicago and the first list to be published is the bibliography of Rhode Island imprints through 1800.

The American Association for State and Local History held its third annual meeting at Princeton, New Jersey, on November 16 and 17, 1943. The dinner session on the first day was devoted to a discussion on "The Present Status and Problems of State and Local History Activity". Dr. Edward P. Alexander, of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, president of the Association, presided and the discussion was led by Lester J. Cappon of the University of Virginia. Tuesday evening the Association and the Society of American Archivists held a joint meeting. On Wednesday morning the group discussed "Publicizing American History". At the luncheon meeting an illustrated lecture, prepared by Donald A. Cadzow and G. Edwin Brumbaugh, was presented. The title was "Recent Historical Restoration Work in Pennsylvania", a description of the restoration of the Ephrata Community. The afternoon session was devoted to a discussion of "War and Post-war Problems and Plans of State and Local Historical Societies", led by James W. Foster.

#### IOWA

The Ringgold County Historical Society is planning a centennial celebration in connection with its annual reunion on July 20, 1944.

The annual reunion of the Southwest Iowa Pioneer Association was held at Shenandoah on October 8, 1943. Guest speakers were W. D. Jamieson and W. G. Reninger.

Citizens of Traer are planning for the preservation and reconstruction of the log cabin built by Giles Taylor in 1852. The building is now owned by Henry J. Whannell. The late E. E. Taylor, editor of the *Star Clipper* for sixty-four years, was born in this cabin.

The Denmark Association of Congregational and Christian Churches held a meeting at Denmark on October 5, 1943, to com-

memorate its hundreth anniversary. The association was organized on November 3, 1843. Reverend Claude C. Hobson of Olds was elected moderator.

The Pocahontas County Historical Society held its fifth annual meeting at Pocahontas on August 26, 1943, with Miss Matie L. Baily, the president, presiding at the meeting. A committee was appointed to see that a marker is placed on the site of the first courthouse at Old Rolfe.

The Reverend James A. Geary of the Catholic University at Washington, D. C., has recently completed the translation of an Indian manuscript which relates a legend of the Sac and Fox Indians. The manuscript was obtained by Dr. Truman Michelson of the Smithsonian Institute just before his death in 1938.

Dr. Louis Pelzer of the State University of Iowa is one of the fourteen members of the committee selected by the American Historical Association, the Mississippi Valley Historical Association, and the National Council for Social Studies to study the problems of teaching history. A report will be issued as soon as the survey is completed.

The State Interim Committee has approved an allotment of \$3,225 for repairing and redecorating the house built at Iowa City by Robert Lucas in 1843. It was then in the country. Now it stands as the only house on Switzer Avenue. Furniture purchased by the State from heirs of former Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood will be used to refurnish the historic house.

#### THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

Miss Ethyl E. Martin, Superintendent of the State Historical Society of Iowa, attended the annual meeting of the American Association for State and Local History held at Princeton, New Jersey, on November 16 and 17, 1943.

Dr. William J. Petersen, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa, gave his illustrated kodachrome lecture on the "Log of the *Herbert Hoover*, June, 1942", before the Community Club at Hopkinton, on October 4, 1943. On November 16th



he presented his illustrated lecture, "Steamboating on the Upper Mississippi, 1823-1943", before 260 members of the Davenport Teachers' Association.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mr. F. E. Bissell, Jr., Dubuque, Iowa; Miss Grace Douma, Northwood, Iowa; Miss Ruth Miner, Waterloo, Iowa; Mrs. Emma Prescott, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. Harlan E. Snyder, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mr. Armin R. Bruns, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. Garland Fronabarger, Cape Girardeau, Missouri; Mrs. Robert C. Keagy, Pasadena, Calif.; Mr. Albert G. Risch, Clinton, Iowa; Mr. Harry B. Schnoor, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. J. F. Cross, Cedar Falls, Iowa; Mr. Gerald L. Greer, Iowa City, Iowa; and Rev. Marvin Williams, Primghar, Iowa. Mr. J. A. Swisher of Iowa City, Iowa, was enrolled as a life member of the Society.

Dr. Jean P. Black has been added to the staff of the State Historical Society of Iowa with the title library associate. In addition to general library work, Dr. Black will have charge of cataloging the more than ninety thousand volumes in the collections of the Historical Society. Dr. Black received a B. A. degree from Mt. Holyoke College in 1924, a Ph. D. degree from the University of Michigan in 1928, with a major in history, and a degree of B. S. in Library Science from the University of Washington in 1932. In 1926-1927 she studied abroad on an Eleanor Duse Fellowship of the Italy-America Society of New York, and in 1929-1930 she held a Social Science Research Council Fellowship. Her practical experience includes history teacher at the College of St. Catherine, St. Paul, Minnesota, librarian at the Seattle Art Museum, research associate in the Hoover Library at Stanford University, and teacher of library science at Rosary College, River Forest, Illinois.

## NOTES AND COMMENT

Drake University announces the receipt of a gift of \$200,000 from the Gardner Cowles Foundation to be used to build and equip a new science building which is to be named "Harvey Ingham Science Hall".

The Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company, of which Ralph Budd is president, has deposited with the Newberry Library in Chicago some ten tons of records. These records are expected to be ready for use in about two years.

Dr. Dorothy Schaffter, a former resident of Eagle Grove, Iowa, who received the Ph. D. degree from the University of Iowa in 1928, has recently been appointed president of Connecticut College at New London, Connecticut.

The Dickinson County Old Settlers' Association held its annual meeting at Gull Point State Park on September 14, 1943. The guest speaker was Rev. J. E. Feller of the Spirit Lake Methodist Church. Homer Pitcher was named president and Mrs. Pitcher, secretary.

Dr. Stella M. Mason, of Mason City, who completed fifty years of practice as a physician in Iowa in April, 1943, has been awarded a certificate of membership in the "Fifty Year Club of the Iowa State Medical Society." Only one other woman physician, Dr. Sophia H. Scott, of Des Moines, is included in this group.

At its monthly meeting held on September 6, 1943, the Sioux City Chapter of the Military Order of the Purple Heart elected Enoch Madsen commander. The treasurer and adjutant is Joe Earith. The Sioux City Chapter was organized on March 27, 1938, by service men wounded in the Spanish-American War.

The Black Hawk County Early Settlers Association held its annual meeting at Waterloo on August 28, 1943. Rev. H. E.

Dierenfield gave the principal address. The following officers were elected: president, William A. Davis; vice president, Joseph Sage; secretary-treasurer, H. L. Green; and historian, Roger Leavitt.

The State Conservation Commission of Iowa has published *Waterfowl in Iowa*, by Jack W. Musgrove, Museum Director in the State Department of History and Archives, and Mary R. Musgrove. The numerous illustrations in this book are the work of Maynard F. Reece. The book presents material on swans, geese, and the many kinds of ducks found in Iowa, including descriptions, range, migration habits, nesting practices, and food.

Addison E. Sheldon, secretary of the Nebraska State Historical Society and editor of *Nebraska History* died on November 24, 1943. He was born at Sheldon, Minnesota, on April 15, 1861, received the B. A. degree from the University of Nebraska in 1902, the M. A. degree from the same institution in 1904, and the Ph. D. degree from Columbia in 1919. After several years in newspaper work he became director of the Nebraska Legislative Reference Bureau in 1906, serving in that position until 1921. In 1917 he became secretary of the Nebraska State Historical Society and remained in that position until his death. Dr. Sheldon was the author and editor of many volumes on Nebraska history.



## CONTRIBUTORS

ROGER S. GALER, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. (See *The Iowa Journal of History and Politics* for January, 1943, p. 109.)

CHARLES EDWARD SNYDER, Unitarian clergyman, Davenport, Iowa. Born at Hollowville, N. Y., October 13, 1877. Educated at Chatham, N. Y., High School, University of the State of New York, and Meadville Theological School. Received Litt. D. from Yankton College, 1929, and LL. D. from Morningside College, 1931. Principal of Uniondale School, Hempstead, N. J., 1901-1903, and Senior Master of Lakewood, N. J., School for Boys, 1903-1908. Pastor of Unitarian Church, Franklin, Pa., 1908-1911, North Side Church, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1911-1917, First Unitarian Church, Sioux City, Iowa, 1917-1931, and First Unitarian Church, Davenport, Iowa, 1931 to date. Has been active in the Unitarian conferences and in the Iowa State Conference of Social Work, the Iowa State Tuberculosis Association, the Davenport Council of Social Work, the Sioux City Academy of Science and Letters, and the Iowa Academy of Science, as well as in the Masonic lodge and various patriotic societies.

# THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

ESTABLISHED BY LAW IN THE YEAR 1857  
INCORPORATED 1867 AND 1869  
LOCATED AT IOWA CITY IOWA

## BOARD OF CURATORS

*Electd by the Society*

*Appointed by the Governor*

MARVIN H. DEY	H. G. POPP	WALTER H. TRALL	GEORGE T. MITCHELL
THOMAS PARKER	WILLIAM E. HART	H. O. BRIDGEMAN	ROBERT BRIDGEMAN HART
J. E. YOUNG	HALLOW A. FENTON	T. HENRY FOSTER	HAROLD K. PETERSON
MARSHALL SPRING	BURTON V. BRIDGEMAN	NORMA HAZEN JOHNSON	CLIFFORD FORBES
HARRY E. JENSEN		W. W. WAYMACK	

## OFFICERS

MARVIN H. DEY	PRESIDENT
WILLIAM J. PARKER	TREASURER

## EXECUTIVE AND ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF

ETHEL E. MARTIN	SUPERINTENDENT
RUTH A. GALLAGHER	ASSOCIATE EDITOR
J. A. SWISHER	RESEARCH ASSOCIATE
WILLIAM J. PETERSEN	RESEARCH ASSOCIATE
JEAN P. BLAKE	LIBRARY ASSOCIATE
ADELAIDE GILL EMMUTH	LIBRARY ASSISTANT
VIRGINIA PETERSON	LIBRARY ASSISTANT
IRVING M. TYNDALL	SECRETARY TO SUPERINTENDENT
RUTH W. KINNEY	CLERK AND STENOGRAPHER
FRANCIS J. KOHLER	GENERAL ASSISTANT

## MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA upon election by the Board of Curators and the payment of an entrance fee of \$3.00.

Membership in this Society may be retained after the first year upon the payment of \$3.00 annually.

Members of the Society shall be entitled to receive the quarterly and all other publications of the Society during the continuance of their membership.

*Address all Communications to*

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA





THE  
IOWA JOURNAL  
*of*  
History and Politics

JANUARY 1945



Published Quarterly by  
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA  
Iowa City Iowa

ETHEL N. MARTIN      SUPERINTENDENT  
RUTH A. GALLAHER      ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Vol XLIII

JANUARY 1945

No. 1

# CONTENTS

Legal Holidays in Iowa	WILLIAM J. PERKINS	3
New Year's Day		12
Lincoln's Birthday		37
Washington's Birthday		47
Memorial Day		57
Lincoln in Iowa	JACOB A. SWENSEN	69
Some Publications		85
Iowa		90
Historical Activities		103
Notes and Comment		108
Contributors		110

Copyright 1945 by The State Historical Society of Iowa

## THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: \$2.00      SINGLE NUMBER: 50 CENTS  
AT IOWA CITY

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, IOWA CITY, IOWA

**THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS**  
JANUARY NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY-FIVE  
VOLUME FORTY-THREE NUMBER ONE





## LEGAL HOLIDAYS IN IOWA

JANUARY — JUNE

The word, holiday, is a corruption of holy day, meaning a day set apart by the church in honor of some important event or saintly personage.<sup>1</sup> In Catholic countries the large number of holidays was frequently so embarrassing to the civil authorities that the government interfered to curb this churchly zeal for holy days. The same situation once prevailed in India where the British found the Hindus unable to give more than two hundred days of work during the year because of their holidays.

In contrast with continental countries, the English have indulged in relatively few periodical celebrations. Even the anniversary of the Battle of Waterloo was observed merely by private gatherings during the life of the Duke of Wellington. "Political feasts and fasts", one author writes, "have had no vitality except when associated with party struggles, and even in this sense they are becoming obsolete. A few obstinate Orangemen glorify themselves

<sup>1</sup> A number of excellent references may be consulted by those interested in pursuing the general subject of holidays: Florence Adams and Elizabeth McCarrick's *Highdays & Holidays*; R. Chamber's *The Book of Days*; Edward M. Deems's *Holy-Days and Holidays*; George W. Douglas's *The American Book of Days*; James L. and Mary K. Ford's *Every Day in the Year*; Mary E. Hazeltine's *Anniversaries and Holidays*; and William S. Walsh's *Curiosities of Popular Customs*.

The attention of the reader is particularly called to a series of anthologies entitled *Our American Holidays*, edited by Robert Haven Schauffler, which contain verses, plays, stories, addresses, special articles, orations, etc. The titles of these volumes include Arbor Day, Armistice Day, Christmas, Flag Day, Independence Day, Washington's Birthday, and Columbus Day. Another series compiled and edited by Mr. Schauffler is entitled *The Days We Celebrate* and includes such volumes as *Celebrations for Festivals*, *Celebrations for Patriotic Days*, and *Celebrations for Special Occasions*.

very absurdly on the anniversary of the battle of the Boyne, Guy Fawkes still amuses children on the 5th of November, but the questionable memories of Stuart triumphs and the annual remembrance of the great revolution had died out of the minds of men long before it was determined to obliterate them from the pages of the Prayer Book."<sup>2</sup>

The Puritans caused all holy days to be given up and the Stuarts were able to revive only Christmas and Good Friday. It was not until 1865 that a Liberal candidate ran on a pledge for more holidays. The English Bank Holiday Law of 1871 made all negotiable paper falling due on certain holidays payable on the next following secular day, whereas an obligation falling due on Sunday is payable the preceding Saturday.<sup>3</sup>

Since the United States inherited so much in the way of history and tradition from the British it is not surprising that relatively few holidays have been observed in this country. Each of the forty-eight States has its own legal holidays which are prescribed by statute. Others are observed by popular agreement. New Year's Day, the Fourth of July, Thanksgiving, and Christmas are the best known and most frequently observed of our American holidays.

The first generation of Iowa pioneers were hard-working men and women who found little time for relaxation. The Fourth of July was well-nigh universally observed by Iowa communities; Christmas festivals generally centered in the home, although churches and sometimes towns sponsored Yuletide celebrations. A few other holidays were observed from time to time in widely scattered parts of the State. As late as the 1860's, however, a Jones County pioneer re-

<sup>2</sup> Walsh's *Curiosities of Popular Customs*, p. 537. Orangemen in Canada and the United States still celebrate the Battle of the Boyne.

<sup>3</sup> Walsh's *Curiosities of Popular Customs*, pp. 90, 538.



called that the Fourth of July was the only free day granted a farm hand between March and November.<sup>4</sup>

The need for more holidays was expressed early in Iowa history. Referring to the Christmas-New Year season which had just passed, the *Bloomington* [Muscatine] *Herald* of January 3, 1845, declared that holidays afforded the "sons and daughters of men" an excellent opportunity to "turn aside from the weightier matters of life" and refresh their "drooping spirits" by a kindly social exchange "at least once in a twelvemonth."

With commendable foresight the editor continued: "There *should* be some regular periods in the lapse of time — some points in our life's weary pilgrimage — when we can pause upon our journey, and, forgetting alike our joys and sorrows, compare notes with such as are prosecuting the same journey as ourselves — join in the song of joy with such as a kind Providence has preserved from most afflictive ills — mingle the holy tear of sympathy with the grief-stricken ones around us — bid the rose bloom again upon the pale cheek of the starving children of want — dry up the tear drops in the eyes of those who mourn — bid the pulse of the sick and weary return to its 'healthful music' — and the hearts of the widow and the fatherless leap again for joy."

During a conversation with an "intelligent German" in 1848 a Davenport editor learned that he preferred his native land to the United States. "Here," the German pointed out, "every man's time is devoted to making money, it is the engrossing subject of conversation; there, sports and pastimes and gala days serve to pass the time more pleasantly and happily."

<sup>4</sup> William J. Petersen's "The Birthday of the Territory", "Christmas in Iowa", and "Homespun Amusements" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XVI, pp. 373-378, Vol. XIX, pp. 241-250, 485-494; O. J. Felton's "Pioneer Life in Jones County" in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXIX, p. 251.

The Davenport editor was inclined to admit the truth of this criticism. Americans, he wrote, were a money-making and a money-loving people, who stood in danger of becoming enslaved by their passion for gold. "It would be better for our community — as it would exert an ameliorating influence upon character", he cautioned, "did we frequently relax the mind by engaging in harmless pastimes. The mind, ever expanded to its utmost tension by business and its attendant cares, becomes so thoroughly impregnated with the one desire of acquiring wealth, that all others become subservient to the passion thus engendered. We want more holidays, more gatherings of an intellectual and convivial nature, calculated to weld the divided state of society into one harmonious whole. Gatherings where all can meet on common ground, interchange sentiment and for the time being, banish from the mind the harassing and perplexing cares attendant, as shadows, upon our daily avocations. As society becomes more enlightened, we believe that more attention will be devoted to intellectual and physical pastimes that by thus directing and freeing the mind, it may forsake the well-worn channel through which its ideas so continually flow."<sup>5</sup>

Holidays, of course, are of different kinds. Some are entirely religious in their significance and are of interest only to the religious group which establishes them. Some relate to national events in foreign countries and in the United States, where people from many nations are represented. Such national celebrations are common among Irish, Germans, French, Czechs, and other national and racial groups. Some are related to events in the history of the United States. Others, such as Valentine's Day, are reminders of old legends or customs. Often the meaning of these has been forgotten but the custom lingers as a feature

<sup>5</sup> *Davenport Gazette*, June 22, 1848.

of dinners, parties, dances, and public meetings. Some are recognized by law; others are observed only on private initiative. Even those recognized by law are not all on the same basis. New Year's Day, for example, is a legal holiday in Iowa and is not counted in business dealings. A note which becomes due on that date, or on Sunday, is not payable until the following day. Such days are real legal holidays. On the other hand Mother's Day is recognized by law but not made a special legal holiday since it always falls on Sunday. It is, however, generally well observed. On the other hand, the day of a general election is a business holiday although, aside from the campaigning and voting, there is little observance.

In this article the holidays which have been described are the legal holidays, the ones set apart as such by law. The observance of these holidays is, however, largely dictated by popular sentiment and not by law. It is not from books of law or codes alone that the story of these holidays may be gleaned. While the nature and extent of these holiday festivals varied somewhat in different Iowa communities — depending on such factors as nationality, religion, the custom of the region whence the pioneers came, the population of a community, and its accessibility to the more settled areas back east — the overall picture has been somewhat the same. Details may be gleaned from the diaries of pioneers and the reminiscences of old settlers, from the proclamations of the Governors of Iowa, and more especially from the yellowed files of our early Territorial and State newspapers.

For almost thirty years following the opening of the Black Hawk Purchase in 1833 the laws of both the Territory and State remained silent on legal holidays, but on April 7, 1862, the General Assembly of the State of Iowa enacted a measure which declared:



The first day of the week, called Sunday; the first day of January; the fourth day of July; the twenty-fifth day of December, and any day appointed or recommended by the Governor of this State, or by the President of the United States, as a day of fasting or of thanksgiving, shall be regarded as holidays for all purposes relating to the presenting for payment or acceptance, and the protesting and giving notice of the dishonor of bills of exchange, bank checks and promissory notes; and any of such obligations (or such as are denominated bank or mercantile paper) falling due on any of the days above named, shall be considered and treated as and falling due on the succeeding day.<sup>6</sup>

The legislature was slow to recognize other holidays and it was not until 1880 that the addition of the words "thirtieth day of May" to the Code section established Memorial Day. Ten years later, in 1890, the Code was further revised by adding "the first Monday in September" or Labor Day to the list of legal holidays. At the time the *Code of 1897* was adopted, the General Assembly added Washington's birthday and "the day of the general election" as falling in the same category of holidays. Despite the influence of the G. A. R. it was not until 1909 that the Thirty-third General Assembly included Lincoln's birthday among Iowa's holidays. On March 23, 1921, the Thirty-ninth General Assembly designated November 11th as a legal holiday in honor of the signing of the Armistice.<sup>7</sup>

The *Code of 1939* summarized Iowa holidays as follows:

The first day of the week, called Sunday, the first day of January, the twelfth day of February, the twenty-second day of February, the thirtieth day of May, the fourth day of July, the first Monday in September, the eleventh day of November, the twenty-fifth day of December, and the following Monday, whenever any of the foregoing named legal holidays may fall on a Sunday, the day of general election, and any day appointed or recommended by

<sup>6</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1862, Ch. 116.

<sup>7</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1880, Ch. 31, 1890, Ch. 45, 1909, Ch. 193, 1921, Ch. 62; *Code of 1897*, Sec. 3053.

the governor of this state or by the president of the United States as a day of fasting or thanksgiving, shall be regarded as holidays for all purposes relating to the presentation for payment or acceptance, and for the protesting and giving notice of the dishonor of bills of exchange, drafts, bank checks, orders, and promissory notes, and any bank or mercantile paper falling due on any of the days above named shall be considered as falling due on the succeeding business day.<sup>8</sup>

This law for the first time included the words “and the following Monday, whenever any of the foregoing named legal holidays may fall on a Sunday”. It may be noted that Thanksgiving Day was never included specifically. Instead, the *Code of 1939* (adopted the year President Roosevelt moved Thanksgiving from the last Thursday to the third Thursday in November) includes among the holidays “any day appointed or recommended by the governor of this state or by the president of the United States as a day of fasting or thanksgiving”.

The Fiftieth General Assembly did not change this phrasing when it passed the following “Rules of a General Nature” for “Computing Time” with reference to holidays:

In computing time under these Rules the first day shall be excluded and the last day included, and if the last day is a Sunday or holiday, the time shall extend to the next day not a Sunday or holiday. Holidays shall be only: January first, February twelfth and twenty-second, May thirtieth, July fourth, November eleventh, December twenty-fifth, the first Monday in September, the day of general election, and any day proclaimed or designated by the President or the Governor as a day of Thanksgiving.<sup>9</sup>

Precedent and presidential proclamations have usually determined the few holidays observed by the Federal government. The change in the date of Thanksgiving Day

<sup>8</sup> *Code of 1939*, Ch. 424, Sec. 9545.

<sup>9</sup> *Laws of Iowa*, 1943, Ch. 278, Rule 366.

which was made by the President's proclamations in 1939, 1940, and 1941, resulted in a specific provision by Congress. A joint resolution, approved by both houses of Congress on December 26, 1941, reads as follows:

*Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the fourth Thursday of November in each year after the year 1941 be known as Thanksgiving Day, and is hereby made a legal public holiday to all intents and purposes and in the same manner as the 1st day of January, the 22nd day of February, the 30th day of May, the 4th day of July, the first Monday of September, the 11th day of November, and Christmas Day are now made by law public holidays.*<sup>10</sup>

It will be seen that the Iowa code mentions the same legal holidays as do the Federal statutes, with one exception — since 1909 our State lawmakers have included Lincoln's birthday among the ten specifically enumerated Iowa holidays.

It should also be pointed out that the State of Iowa, by a special law, authorizes and requests the Governor "to issue annually a proclamation calling upon our state officials to display the American flag on all state and school buildings, and the people of the state to display the flag at their homes, lodges, churches, and places of business" on the second Sunday in May (Mother's Day), the Fourth of July, and the twelfth of October (Columbus Day). Suitable services and exercises are to be conducted for each occasion. Columbus Day, however, is not a legal business holiday and Mother's Day, always on Sunday, does not involve business, and therefore is not a legal holiday.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>10</sup> *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. LV, Pt. I, Ch. 631.

<sup>11</sup> *Code of 1939*, Ch. 29, Secs. 471, 471.1, 471.2. Mother's Day is not a legal holiday in Iowa, but it has been recognized by both the national Congress and the Iowa General Assembly and a brief account is presented here.



The Iowa Liquor Control Act prohibits "the sale or delivery of any liquor in, on, or from the premises of any state liquor store, special distributor or warehouse" on any legal holiday, on Sunday, or on a national or State election day. The same law applies to "any municipal elec-

The custom of honoring motherhood dates back to the ancient Greeks and Romans. In both countries goddesses and not human mothers were honored. The observance of Mother's Day in the United States dates from May, 1907. It was begun under the inspiration of Miss Anna M. Jarvis of Philadelphia, who believed at least one day a year should be set aside in order that sons and daughters might honor their mothers. The first observance was held in a Philadelphia church, white carnations being worn by those who attended the service.

The idea spread so rapidly that by 1911 special exercises were held in every State as well as in Canada, Mexico, South America, Africa, China, Japan, and other places. In December, 1912, a Mother's Day International Association was incorporated. The following year the United States House of Representatives unanimously passed a resolution calling upon the President, his Cabinet, the Senators and Representatives, and all officials of the Federal government to wear a white carnation on the second Sunday in May. In 1914 Congress designated the second Sunday in May as Mother's Day and requested President Wilson to issue a proclamation calling upon all government officials to display the national flag on public buildings. It has now become customary for those whose mothers are dead to wear white flowers while those whose mothers are alive wear colored flowers.—Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, pp. 263-265; *Congressional Record*, 63rd Congress, 1st Session, p. 1478; *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. XXXVII, Pt. 1, pp. 770, 771.

Iowa was not slow to follow the national pattern. On April 18, 1923, a joint resolution was passed by the General Assembly providing for the annual display of the American flag on the second Sunday in May. This resolution read:

"WHEREAS, the service rendered to the United States by our American homes is the supreme source of our country's strength and inspiration; and

WHEREAS, the American mother has done, and is doing, so much for the home, the moral, industrial and spiritual uplift, therefore,

*Be it resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa: . . .*

"That the governor of this state is hereby authorized and requested to issue annually a proclamation calling upon our state officials to display the American flag on all state and school buildings, and the people of the state to display the flag at their homes, lodges, churches and places of business, on the second Sunday in May, known as mothers' day, as a public expression of reverence for the homes of our state, and that the governor urge the celebration of mothers' day in said proclamation in such a way as will deepen the home ties, and inspire better homes and closer union between the commonwealth, its homes, and their sons and daughters."

tion day held in the municipality in which such store, warehouse or special distributor may be situated.”<sup>12</sup>

#### NEW YEAR'S DAY

The first month of the year has but one holiday of note and that one owes its existence to the calendar-makers. New Year's Day is the birthday of chronicled time.

Ring out, wild bells, to the wild sky,  
The flying cloud, the frosty light,  
The year is dying in the night,  
Ring out, wild bells, and let him die.

Ring out the old, ring in the new,  
Ring, happy bells, across the snow,  
The year is going, let him go;  
Ring out the false, ring in the true.

Alfred Tennyson

New Year's Day is the oldest of all the holidays observed in Iowa, surpassing Christmas itself in antiquity. A year can be considered to begin on any date. The custom of celebrating the first day of the year by some religious observance appears to have prevailed among most ancient nations. Long before the Christian era the Jews, the Egyptians, the Chinese, and the Romans, although differing as to the time from which they reckoned the beginning of the year, all regarded New Year's Day as one of special interest.

The Roman year originally began with March, but when Julius Caesar reformed the calendar he made the year begin on January 1st, a day held sacred to the two-faced Janus, who was supposed to look backward upon the old and forward into the new year, with a careful regard for both. The Romans exchanged gifts and greetings, offered sacrifices to Janus, and tried to regulate their conduct so

<sup>12</sup> *Code of 1939*, Ch. 93.1, Sec. 1921.025.

as to be assured of happy days during the ensuing year.

Errors of the Julian calendar were corrected by Pope Gregory in 1582 and his calendar was adopted by nearly all Christian countries throughout the world. The Gregorian calendar moved the first New Year's Day under the new system ten days forward, to correct the error in time that had accumulated over sixteen centuries. England did not adopt the Gregorian calendar until 1752, 170 years after it was established.<sup>13</sup> By that time there was a difference of eleven days. The Russians and Greeks, however, continued to use the old style, or Julian calendar, a much longer time. Soviet Russia adopted the Gregorian calendar in 1918. The Jews observe their New Year between September 5th and October 5th, the fifth of September being the first of ten penitential days ending with the Day of Atonement.

It was long the custom of the President of the United States to hold a reception for the general public on New Year's Day. George Washington held open house the first New Year following his inauguration and continued to do so during his eight years in office. A Pennsylvania Senator penned the following in his diary on January 1, 1791: "Made the President the compliments of the season; had a hearty shake of the hand. I was asked to partake of the punch and cakes, but declined. I sat down and we had some chat. But the diplomatic gentry and foreigners coming in, I embraced the first vacancy to make my bow and wish him a good morning." William Howard Taft is said to have shaken hands with about six thousand White House guests on New Year's Day in 1910. The White House reception was suspended by President Franklin D. Roosevelt on January 1, 1934, because it was difficult for him to remain standing in the receiving line.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Walsh's *Curiosities of Popular Customs*, pp. 732-750.

<sup>14</sup> Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, pp. 3-5.



The celebration of New Year's Day was quite generally observed by the first settlers in the Black Hawk Purchase. The yellowed pages of our earliest Territorial newspapers reveal the first day of the year as one of rest, entertainment, religious observance, and festival recreation. New Year's calls and New Year's balls, church services, oyster suppers, and boisterous celebrations, the holiday songs of carollers and joyous sleigh-riding parties, feasting and general carousing, all formed a part of the holiday scene. Editors were disposed to look back in retrospect on the Old Year with mingled feelings while peering hopefully into the future. While extending the season's greetings to their patrons they usually did not forget to call attention to the fact that many were in arrears on their subscriptions or advertising.

#### NEW YEAR'S CALLS

One time-honored New Year's custom was the New Year's call. It was quite common for the ladies of a pioneer community to remain at home on the first day of the year and keep open house for the men of the community. The gentlemen made short calls and took slight refreshments at each stop. Usually the hours between 10:00 A. M. and 4 P. M. were considered proper for such calls.<sup>15</sup>

A Sioux City editor was delighted with the "pleasant and agreeable" manner in which the ladies received their gentlemen callers on New Year's Day in 1859. "The tables spread before us", he declared, "were dressed out with as much profusion and taste as can be found in New York or Boston, and the ladies that presided over them have won hosts of friends. A happy New Year to all of them!" The editor was pleased to note that despite the unalloyed en-

<sup>15</sup> Bertha L. Heilbron's "Christmas and New Year's on the Frontier" in *Minnesota History*, Vol. X, pp. 373-390, stresses the Carrier's Greeting and the New Year's Call, and contains additional illustrations of New Year's observance in the Upper Mississippi Valley.

joyment New Year's Day in 1859 passed with little drunkenness.<sup>16</sup>

The ladies who served as New Year's Day hostesses were sometimes rewarded with more than a mere "Thank You" in the local newspaper. The "rougher sex" of Sioux City clubbed together and kept "open house" for the ladies on the Monday following New Year's Day, 1859. To learn first hand how the ladies were entertained a local editor visited the "sumptuous apartment" decorated for the occasion "without regard to expense". He was met at the door by a porter in "spotless linen and shirt collar of huge dimensions" and ushered into a room where the bachelors were seated "demurely smoking their pipes." The table center was graced by a large cabbage labelled "fruit cake" from which slices were cut with a cross-cut saw. Suspended over the table from the ceiling was a large bologna sausage which swung lazily back and forth like a huge pendulum. A jelly cake proved to be a cold buckwheat cake. Turnips were served from a silver fruit dish as "Bungo apples" and raw onions were freely distributed with butter. Amid a numerous array of wine bottles, the editor discovered one containing ink which was highly recommended as "Ethiopian wine from the Black Sea". Pipes and tobacco also entered into the entertainment and for dessert a bottle labelled "Castor Oil" was produced.

The homes of Dr. William R. Smith and Charles K. Smith were among those open to the young men of Sioux City. Doubtless such hospitality afforded many newcomers a means of widening their circle of friends and business associates. Public officials and office seekers, as well as business and professional men, might gain many friends on such occasions.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>16</sup> *Sioux City Register*, January 6, 1859.

<sup>17</sup> *Sioux City Register*, January 5, 1861. The story of Dr. and Mrs. William Remsen Smith is illustrative of the background of these New Year's enter-

It was fashionable to serve a favorite punch to New Year's callers — a custom introduced by the Dutch into New York. This custom gradually spread to other parts of the country — and many excesses developed as gay young blades hired carriages and dashed from one home to another for the sole purpose of hovering over the free punch. Because of such abuses the New Year's call was finally abandoned or at least limited to an exchange of visits by intimate friends.<sup>18</sup>

The reaction against serving drinks at these open houses was already gaining headway in Iowa before the Civil War. The influence of the temperance crusade was manifested in Davenport as early as 1857. "A petition is in circulation for signatures", the *Davenport Gazette* declared on December 24th, "the signers pledging themselves not to keep intoxicating beverages of any kind on their tables next New Year's Day. We heartily endorse this movement, and hope the rule will be so general that the exceptions may be

tainers. Dr. Smith was born in Barnegat, New Jersey, in 1828, received his medical education in New York City, and came to Sioux City in 1856. In 1859 he returned to Tecumseh, Michigan, to marry Rebecca Osborne, who was thus a youthful hostess when she entertained in 1861 on New Year's Day. Dr. Smith served as mayor of Sioux City in 1863 and again in 1881. He was receiver of the United States Land Office at Sioux City from 1865 to 1878 and a member of the Board of Education for fifteen years. In 1885 he converted his eighty acre farm into what developed into one of Sioux City's important additions — Smith's Villa. The doctor and his wife were instrumental in establishing beautiful Smith's Villa Children's Park. A beautiful memorial fountain in this park honoring Dr. Smith bears the inscription, "A man that hath friends must show himself friendly."

Charles K. Smith was born in New York State in 1835 and came to Sioux City in 1856. He was appointed postmaster in 1857 and occupied the first post office at Sioux City. In addition to many occupations he held the office of mayor and county treasurer. He married Ann M. Gill of New York in July of 1860, hence Mrs. Smith was a bride of only six months when she entertained on New Year's Day in 1861.—Constant R. Marks's *Past and Present of Sioux City and Woodbury County*, pp. 390–392.

<sup>18</sup> Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, p. 5; Thomas Low Nichols's *Forty Years of American Life: 1821–1861*, p. 173.



considered as anything but complimentary to the guests of the day."

The first of January, 1858, dawned "clear and pleasant" with the Christmas mud sufficiently compact to admit of easy pedestrianism. As a consequence there were an increased number of New Year's calls and few people were without visitors whether or not they kept open house. To avoid the embarrassment of unexpected visitors the Davenport editor called attention to a "new idea" in Moline whereby those intending to keep open house published a card to that effect in the morning paper. Most Davenport stores were closed, presents "flew thick and fast, and, with the exception of the fire in the morning, no accident occurred to mar the harmony of the day."

The temperance pledge mentioned by the Davenport editorial was apparently not without effect. The editor commented on the presence of a drunken man, well-dressed, apparently respectable and intelligent, on Farnam Street and added: "He had made too many 'calls' — at the saloons — the only place, we believe, where liquor was 'set out' on that day."<sup>19</sup>

Similar reactions against the too free quaffing of New Year's drinks could be noted in other towns. In 1867 an Iowa City editor expressed little regret at the passing of the New Year's call. "The custom of New Year's Calls seems to have gone very much into disuse with our people. It is well it is so if the former attending custom of treating to wine or stronger drinks were to remain with it. Many a young man has been lured from the path of sobriety by the New Year's glass, tendered by the hand of beauty. Such a tender compels many a young man to yield. We hope that custom at least will cease to be observed."<sup>20</sup>

<sup>19</sup> *Davenport Gazette*, January 7, 1858.

<sup>20</sup> *Iowa City Republican*, January 9, 1867.

## DANCES AND BALLS

Dances and grand balls were common New Year's Eve entertainments. In 1853 a "grand ball" was held at Iowa City on New Year's Eve which was attended by a "goodly proportion" of the legislators of the State of Iowa. A correspondent of the *Davenport Gazette* declared the law-makers were "carried away with the loveliness of the Iowa City belles, and their wonderful power over the muscles of their toes and heels, and lower extremities (vulgarly called legs) which they so happily exhibited in the mazy dance," that they forgot to make their appearance in their respective places in the House on New Year's morning. It happened that the Senate had succeeded in adjourning from Friday preceding New Year's Day until the following Monday but the House had obstinately defeated the same motion — determining to work on the first of January.

Many of the members failed to put in their appearance on New Year's Day and the Sergeant-at-arms was sent out to round them up. When the Speaker of the House sought to find the reason for their absence none of them mentioned the New Year's Ball. Their excuses in the main included — a bad night's rest; the servant girls were out of tune and they had failed to secure their breakfast in time; the porter had taken away their boots and failed to return with them; or they had simply overslept. Since many of the men were in such a condition that legislative work was impossible the House agreed by common consent to adjourn until the following day.<sup>21</sup>

In 1857 citizens of McGregor were informed as early as November 25th of a Grand Masque Ball to be held on New Year's Eve under the sponsorship of the German residents. "The arrangements are all made, a splendid Band of Eight Musicians are engaged, and in despite of the Hard Times,

<sup>21</sup> *Davenport Gazette*, January 13, 1853.

we expect an exhibition of Fancy, Good nature, and Good feeling that will put the city in a good humor till next spring. Come now, Choose the characters you wish to personate, get your 'rig', give the wink to your lady love and as the teacher said in the whistling school 'prepare to pucker'." And "pucker" they did! A large portion of the citizens of McGregor turned out on the eventful night attired in the costumes of an Hungarian general, a Swiss countryman and a Swiss lieutenant, a Prussian Hussar and a Prussian peasant, a Spanish knight, a Polish Jew, an Austrian lieutenant, a Turkish officer, a count of the sixteenth century. J. Walter was attired as Ring Master *Hans Snigglefritz* and P. Walter represented the Clown *Jacob Schneider*. The ladies were costumed in the styles of central and southern Europe — belles from Austria, Bohemia, France, Germany, Turkey, the Tyrol, Spain, and Switzerland caused many an onlooker to think he had been transported back into one of those "old Baronial castles" he had read about in his youth.

The easy integration of native Americans and foreigners on the Iowa frontier was demonstrated at this ball. According to A. P. Richardson, the McGregor editor:

The Germans are not partial to Cotillions and "our folks" are partial to scarcely anything else. Whether the dancing was well or ill done we cannot judge; those who decide such points assure us that the Music was enrapturing and that the Polkas, Waltzes, Schottische, Gallopades, &c., &c., were faultless in execution. We managed to get a most liberal share of human comfort out of the proceedings, and if loud expressions of applause in the Hall or equally significant expressions of gratification throughout the town may be regarded, it will be safe to say that McGregor, on New Year's Eve, was as happy as it possibly could be had the Millennium itself arrived. The party was large, the dresses were got up in excellent taste and many of them quite expensive. The whole appearance wore a European character that rendered it extremely



interesting to such of the company as had not before witnessed any representation of the kind. . . . We must not omit to state that a German retired actor named Beck was present, and that at the request of the audience he repeated in excellent style some most eloquent passages from Kotzebue's Play of "The Stranger".

There were, of course, many "side shows" in McGregor that night. "Nectar in quantities sufficient to be-fuddle all the gods that Olympus ever saw; in bowls too, of such modern, unique, and at the same time necessary construction as to put to blush all the goblets of antiquity. Songs, anacreontic and homeric, comic and africanic, funereal and triumphant; Wit—with wings brightened by the spray of sparkling Catawba, bedizzened with the effervescing jets of the best of all *shams*, *PAGNE*, or burnished with the more solid extract of antique bourbon—flowed in mellow unrestraint from the labial orifices of the happy company. It seemed as though the worshippers of the wise Minerva, the tuneful Apollo, the quick-winged Mercury and the 'jolly god of grapes' had all agreed upon a mass meeting to celebrate the death of the old, and the birth of the New Year." Toasts were drunk with remarkable unanimity, songs were sung with enthusiasm if not in harmony, as McGregor sought to forget the panic year and welcome in 1858.<sup>22</sup>

While McGregor was reveling in general merriment, a more somber note was struck at Dubuque where the *Express and Herald* of January 3, 1858, expressed concern over a riot between Germans and Irish on New Year's Eve. It seems that the Germans were holding a ball at the Western Brewery Hall when several Irishmen put in an appearance and proceeded to make themselves "pretty free" with the dance. In the quarrels that followed Thomas Gainor was killed and his brother Philip mortally wounded by gun shot. Two other Irishmen were severely injured by "glass bot-

<sup>22</sup> *North Iowa Times* (McGregor), January 6, 1858.

ties" or other sharp missiles. Several Germans were arrested for murder.

The Irish invaders were described by one editor as "peaceable" but when an Irish prosecuting attorney exhibited "undue partiality" for his countrymen he was quickly censured. "The Germans are a peaceful people and the Irish are notoriously fond of a little excitement even though it may promise a broken head or two, or some other equally pleasant result. The Gainors and their noisy companions had no business at the ball, and if we were a jurymen we would be slow to convict any man who was repelling an attack upon his castle. This assumption on the part of a mob 'to break up' what they cannot participate in, to come prowling round your house with tin horns and bells, &c., &c., is practiced too much in our country, and the sooner it is stopped — no matter if there is a rioter killed occasionally — the better will it be for decent people and for blackguards also."<sup>23</sup>

Dubuque could, however, celebrate New Year's without a riot — as was evidenced by the grand masquerade at Turners' Hall on the evening of December 31, 1859. "Early in the evening", declared the *Dubuque Herald* of January 11, 1860, "there was a gathering together of the odds and ends of all creation. In crowds flocked in devils, angels, queens, slaves, Zouaves, Mexicans, Niggers, ladies, gentlemen, soldiers, priests, monks, et cetera, together with a 'working majority' of nondescript characters, who bore not the remotest resemblance to anything in the heavens above or the earth beneath. There was a glorious jam — a mash of hoops, a treading of corns, a charge of elbows, a Babel of tongues and an odor of lager, positively unique and overpowering. There was 'fun alive' till daylight — a rich blossoming of wall-flowers, rare *tetes-a-tetes* in sly corners,

<sup>23</sup> Quoted in the *North Iowa Times* (McGregor), January 6, 13, 1858.

dizzy whirlings, and twistings, and intertwinings, by the motley crowd, glorious oysters and toothful quails by Walter, sour Rhein Wein at '10 cents a schoppen' at the bar, interminable gallops and clumsy quadrilles — a rush, crowd, jam, confusion, uproar, babbling, to which the confusion of Babel was a Quaker Meeting in full blast."

The smallest communities enjoyed their New Year's celebrations and were frequently assisted by residents from the larger towns. In 1858 citizens for miles about helped celebrate the opening of Barr's Hotel at Monona. Large numbers from McGregor assisted the new landlord in the "splendid affair". "The Ball at Monona must have been a protracted one", a McGregor editor noted, "as three of our nice young men N. F. and W. started there on Thursday evening and they did not get back till Sunday!"<sup>24</sup>

#### CHURCH SERVICES

A more solemn aspect to the observance of the New Year is recorded in the numerous church services. Few days offer a better opportunity for preaching and moralizing. Clergymen generally looked backward dubiously into the past and forward optimistically into the future. Perhaps no preacher has jolted his congregation quite as much as did that McGregor minister who, as 1935 drew to a close, placed the following notice on his church bulletin board: "HAPPY NEW YEAR: *Where will you be 100 years from now?*" Iowa newspapers and radios were quick to flash the greeting throughout the State — to family gatherings

<sup>24</sup> The *North Iowa Times* of December 9, 1857, contained the following advance notice of the Monona party: "On New Year's Eve Barr's New Hotel at Monona will be dedicated to Terpsichore. Mr. McNamara the lessee of the House is an old Landlord, Monona boys and girls are the best dancers in Iowa, and the ballroom is probably the best hall in the state! — Why won't they have an awful good time? Ervins Band will play." See also the *North Iowa Times* (McGregor), January 6, 1858.



at home and to those thousands who disported raucously at the theaters, dance halls, road houses, and night clubs.<sup>25</sup>

Pioneer Sunday schools frequently had special New Year's programs. A Dubuque sojourner at Iowa Falls was impressed with the model manner in which the Methodist and Congregational sabbath schools held a joint festival at Colburn's Hall on New Year's Day in 1859. Appropriate decorations and banners caught the eye of "T. J." as he entered the hall. A table that fairly groaned under the burden of "substantials and delicacies" was not overlooked. Appropriate choir music, happy festival songs, and the distribution of gifts to the children, and two "short but pertinent" addresses closed a program that gave "new impetus" to the "noble and self-denying labors of the Sabbath School" and was "worthy of the imitation of all, upon similar occasions."<sup>26</sup>

The colored folks of Anamosa held a New Year's Jubilee on January 1, 1873. It began with a parade, headed by the Clinton Martial Band, from the depot through the principal streets to the old city hall where the celebration was held. The afternoon program consisted of two sermons and singing by the colored Sabbath school. Supper was served from five to seven o'clock. In the evening Alexander Clark (colored) of Muscatine gave an address while the Heuston family entertained with several songs.<sup>27</sup>

Preachers were frequently greeted with a surprise party on New Year's Eve. Abundant food was spread out for all who attended; sometimes a fine suit of clothes or a substantial purse added to the joy of some hard-pressed clergyman. At Dubuque in 1860 a surprise party for the Rev. C. Billings Smith proved to be one of the most prominent

<sup>25</sup> *The Des Moines Register*, December 31, 1935.

<sup>26</sup> *Dubuque Weekly Times*, January 10, 1859.

<sup>27</sup> *Anamosa Eureka*, December 26, 1872, January 2, 1873.

social events of the season. "Early in the evening his house was forcibly taken possession of by a crowd numbering from 30 to 300, which completely jammed every apartment of the parsonage. Crinoline was omnipotent—it blockaded the stairway, expanded in the halls, clouded the kitchen, overspread the parlors, wedged the passages, was everywhere grand, rotundant, expansive. One or two pleasant episodes varied the general pleasantry of the gathering and at a reasonable hour crinoline and its opposite departed, pleased with the gracious reception and the success of the undertaking."<sup>28</sup>

#### ALMS GIVING

Among the favorite New Year's events were the numerous oyster suppers held by churches, lodges, and various other groups. On December 31, 1864, an oyster dinner was held at the Oskaloosa City Hall, the proceeds of which were to be used in behalf of the families whose main support had been lost in the Civil War. The dinner was "largely patronized" and "heartily enjoyed" by all. A "Card of Thanks" was inserted in the *Oskaloosa Herald* by the wives and widows of soldiers for all who had exerted themselves by work or contribution in making the oyster dinner a success.<sup>29</sup>

Des Moines had a unique "association of ghosts" who chose New Year's Day as a fitting time to render aid to the poor and needy. "They come out at midnight on the first of the new year, in ghostly dress, and this they have done for several years. Their business is to supply the poor and needy with food and clothing and all is done in so mysterious a manner that no one knows who the nocturnal visitors are. On last New Year's morning at least a thousand dollars worth were found on the door steps of the poor in

<sup>28</sup> *The Dubuque Herald*, January 11, 1860.

<sup>29</sup> *Oskaloosa Weekly Herald*, December 22, 29, 1864, January 5, 1865.

various quarters of the city and a hundred dollars was deposited with Mrs. West, the President of the aid society, the unknown ghosts filing into her parlors and their leader placing the parcel in her hand, but not uttering a word.”<sup>30</sup>

#### SLEIGHING PARTIES

Sleigh-riding parties were in order on New Year’s Day whenever the weather permitted. In 1848 a Davenport editor expressed delight with the snowfall of December which averaged about twenty inches in depth. The sleighing, he thought, was never better than that enjoyed by Davenporters during the Christmas-New Year season of 1848-1849 and did much “to make amends for the deficiency” of the previous four or five years. That same season, a Burlington citizen declared that sleigh bells were jingling merrily to the “utter destruction of all the horse flesh that can be pressed into the service.”<sup>31</sup>

A Sioux City editor reported delightful weather and excellent sleighing in 1861, turning that town’s streets into the “liveliest” thoroughfares the editor had seen for a long time. That same year the Dubuque “Governors Greys” appeared on Main Street at ten o’clock, New Year’s morning, in two large sleighs each drawn by four horses. “The first vehicle contained the Germania Band, while the second and larger one held some thirty members of the company. They made quite an imposing appearance as they went down the street, with colors flying and with strains of inspiring music.”<sup>32</sup>

#### EDITORIALS

A study of the New Year’s editorials published during the past century would provide a comprehensive picture of

<sup>30</sup> *Anamosa Eureka*, January 8, 1874.

<sup>31</sup> *Davenport Gazette*, December 21, 28, 1848, January 4, 1849.

<sup>32</sup> *Sioux City Register*, January 5, 1861; *Dubuque Weekly Times*, January 10, 1861.



the history of Iowa and the nation. Measured in terms of population growth, and of agricultural, financial, and industrial expansion, editors had much to be thankful for, although the general tone of their comment was not infrequently spiced with boastful claims and frontier optimism. Particular pride was taken in the many educational institutions springing up throughout the State. Partisan politics flared up in many a New Year's editorial, particularly during the abolitionist crusade, the Civil War, and the Reconstruction period. In addition, wars and rumors of war, panics, plagues, pestilence, floods and droughts, as well as keen interest in the international scene were usually recorded in the New Year's editorial.

The season's greetings also afforded editors an opportunity to remind readers and advertisers that an auspicious time had arrived for the settling of unpaid debts. "We offer the compliments of the season to our kind patrons", declared a Burlington editor as the year 1837 drew to a close. "A happy, thrice happy new year to them all, and may they live to enjoy many more such, and the last always the happiest. . . . The New Year is the time to take a retrospective view of the past, and if errors have been committed, the time to adopt a new course, guarding against the evils which have fallen upon you during the past. It is a period of no small interest to us, and one at which we shall adopt new rules that may interest others." The editor thereupon called on all subscribers and advertisers to pay their subscriptions and square their accounts.<sup>33</sup>

In 1852 the *Davenport Gazette*, while wishing all its readers a Happy New Year, editorialized on the significance of the New Year greeting to all ages of men. The "prattling child" lived in the "passing hour" and had no

<sup>33</sup> *Wisconsin Territorial Gazette and Burlington Advertiser*, December 30, 1837.

idea of the significance of the term. The “romping boy” upset the chair as he burst into the room with his greeting — thoughtless, bent on fun, hopeful of receiving a present, and entirely oblivious to such cankerous human afflictions as famines, plagues, pestilence, and oppression. The youth entering with the dignity of manhood, was adjured to be moderate, and ever on the guard against the evils that surrounded him. The middle-aged man came into the room with his firm and self-confident step, his smiling face “banishing the wrinkles that the stern realities of the world” had placed there. His family has been made comfortable through his labors and his children awaken hopes for future greatness. “Finally, comes the aged man with his HAPPY NEW YEAR, to receive the kisses of his grandchildren. Kind old man, he exists the monument of a well-spent life — the grave has no terrors to him — it is the door of entrance into the mansion of his Father — into that blessed above upon which his hopes have long been stayed.”<sup>34</sup>

In 1860 the *Dubuque Herald* offered the customary New Year’s salutations to its readers. “This day”, the editor pointed out, “is generally observed as a kind of holiday or festival-day, and as it happens on Sunday, to-morrow (Monday) will be observed for making the usual calls and enjoying the usual festivities.” After pointing out that no paper would be issued over the holidays the editor wrote a special farewell to the parting year:

GOODBYE.—To-day closes up the year 1859 — it is his dying day. Well, goodbye old fellow! We all had considerable fun with you, and a few tears. You’ve dug the earth from beneath the feet of many loved ones, and they have disappeared forever. You’ve opened the portals of love for the ingress of many a child-life, have cemented some new bonds, sundered others, expanded crinoline, spun earth one year nearer the end, hung John Brown, defeated

<sup>34</sup> *Davenport Gazette*, January 1, 1852.

Mahony, and performed other operations mean, beneficial, and otherwise. Farewell! we'll attend your wake, and stand not sadly by your Bier. (if its lager) Peace to the eternal rest to which you betake yourself—may your successor leave us all fatter, richer, happier, kinder and better. So mote it be!<sup>35</sup>

New Year's Day provided an excellent opportunity for editors to cast vitriolic barbs at men of opposite political views. The *Dubuque Herald*, the most powerful Democratic organ in Iowa, bitterly opposed the Civil War. The editor had not shed a tear at the passing of John Brown. After four long and bloody years his attitude had not changed. The year 1865, he wrote, has been "crowded with glory and shame, the glory of hard-won victory, the shame of conquest. In it magnanimity has struggled with vengeance, and each has had its trophies, the former in the generous forgiveness of enemies, the latter in the brutal putting to death of conquered foemen and prisoners. It has been signalized by the defeat and dispersal of rebel armies seeking a disruption of the Union, and by the attempt of the conquering party to accomplish what they have affected to fight against. With it depart the grand opportunities of men to become statesmen and patriots, and as it gives place to a better year, so they must give place to better men."<sup>36</sup>

In sharp contrast to this Copperhead editorial, the editor of the *Oskaloosa Herald* was inclined to make his New Year's greeting the vehicle of a prayer of thanksgiving that the American Union had been preserved. The buoyant youthfulness of the Iowa frontier and its ability to recover from the physical as well as the spiritual ravages of Civil War may be seen in his final wish—the speedy arrival of the Iron Horse at Oskaloosa. His editorial read in part as follows:

<sup>35</sup> *The Dubuque Herald*, January 4, 1860.

<sup>36</sup> *Dubuque Weekly Herald*, January 3, 1866.



With this number we bid our kind friends and patrons adieu for 1865. Ere the *Herald* reaches you again, the wheel of Time will have completed another revolution, and 1866 will be with us. The year now slowly dying, has been fraught with events of great interest and moment to all. Since its advent, we have learned that Republican government was not a failure; that the American people were able to govern themselves, and we have demonstrated to the world the fact that

*"The land of the free, and the home of the brave",*  
was not a mist which the first adverse wind of fortune should disperse, but a structure built upon a solid foundation, to which the downtrodden and oppressed of all lands might look for sympathy and support.—The glad tidings of Peace have been proclaimed throughout the land, and millions of hearts made to rejoice. It witnessed the death of our beloved Chief Magistrate slain by an assassin's hand. For four long years had he stood at the helm of the Ship of State, and guided it safely through every storm and peril, only to yield up his life for the cause, when the breakers were passed and still water reached. Ties have been severed; and new responsibilities assumed. Many who were present one year ago have passed to "that bourne from whence no traveler returns"; many who were then absent upon the tented field have returned victorious to their homes.—In the "dim and silent future", when the snows of many winters shall have changed the young and blithesome to mature and sedate, all will look back with reverence and pleasure to the year when FREEDOM and RIGHT were proclaimed more powerful than Anarchy and Oppression. Kind friends we wish you a HAPPY NEW YEAR. May '66, looming up in the future, bring in its train as many pleasant memories as '65, receding in the past, has left us, and we sincerely hope and believe that ere another year shall pass over our heads, the whistle of the locomotive on the Iowa Central Railroad will be heard, as, with a long train attached, it comes thundering into our town.<sup>37</sup>

Sometimes Iowa editors gave special prominence to letters written by readers who caught something of the New Year's spirit. The year 1873 was a memorable one in both Iowa and American history as the following paragraph

<sup>37</sup> *The Weekly Oskaloosa Herald*, December 28, 1865.

from a resident of New Hartford to the *Cedar Falls Gazette* reveals: "The Old Year is about to take his place among the ex-years. Congress, if they ever get back from the holidays, will probably retire him with a pension, and a land grant of every alternate section from here to the moon. As Josh Billings says: 'This is terrible if true.' But we wonder if the coming year will be as prolific of 'Credit Mobiliers', 'Salary Grabs', 'Panics', and 'Misappropriations', as was '73.'" <sup>38</sup>

A resident of Jackson Township in Jones County was inclined to view 1874 through rosier glasses. The first day was warmed by a genial sun, he pointed out, farm prices were the best in some years, dances, oyster suppers, and social enjoyment had prevailed throughout the holidays. The mistakes of 1873 could be "turned to good account" by those willing to learn. The holidays had not passed without their "reviving influences" on Jones County residents. "Roast turkey, pork, mince, and other favorite pies, Yorkshire puddings and such other condiments — digestible or otherwise — each have graced the tables in accordance with the ability and skill of the getter up. Old associations and friendships have been renewed, new acquaintances formed, and it is to be hoped that many of the jarring differences which may have existed between neighbors have been buried with the dead year" <sup>39</sup>.

Probably no New Year caused more comment than that of 1900 and 1901. The great theme of editorial speculation at that time was which year should be considered as the start of the 20th century. Did it begin on January 1 of 1900 or 1901? There were many arguments, but few decisions. In a special cartoon the *Cedar Rapids Gazette* also indicated that in 2001 men would still argue over whether

<sup>38</sup> *Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 2, 1874.

<sup>39</sup> *The Anamosa Eureka*, January 15, 1874.

the twenty-first century had just begun or was already a year old. As a matter of fact the argument could have been settled by consulting English and American reference works which agree that the first century began on January 1 of the year one, so the twentieth century began with January 1, 1901, and the twenty-first century will begin on January 1, 2001. But there will, no doubt, be arguments.

Many editorials tended to look back over the century to show what mighty strides had been taken since the days of Jefferson and Hamilton. In the field of invention alone the *Cedar Rapids Gazette* showed that such commonplace things as steamships and steam railroads, electric vehicles and street cars, telegraphs, and telephones, photographs and phonographs, electric lights and kerosene lamps, illuminating gas and cooking ranges, steam presses and steam threshers, typewriters, sewing machines, public water supply in cities, sidewalks and sewers, were all unknown when John Adams was President in 1800. Local prospects were not forgotten. A special editorial recounted the good things of 1900 and looked forward to what the expenditures by the railways and the cereal company would do for Cedar Rapids in 1901.<sup>40</sup>

#### CARRIERS' ADDRESSES

The annual "Carrier's Address" is another interesting sidelight on New Year's Day celebrations in Iowa. On January 6, 1838, the *Iowa News* printed a 24-stanza "Carrier's Address" which touched on everything from the scientific marvels of the time to international affairs, unpaid subscriptions, and the shortage of women on the frontier.

<sup>40</sup> *The Cedar Rapids Weekly Gazette*, January 2, 9, 1901. A good account of the arguments over which year marked the turn of the century may be read in Pauline Grahame's "The First Day of the Century" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. X, pp. 1-15.



The following verses, selected at random, are typical:

Kind Patrons all I bring to you  
 Again my annual rhyme,  
 And promise to be very *short*,  
 In such a "*pressing*" time.

Science is irradiating  
 The human intellect,  
 And BRANDRETH'S Pills are curing all  
 Of every age and sect.

And steam is pushing all "ahead,"  
 But Oh! "Magnetic power!"  
 Will drive us on a thousand miles  
 In less than half an hour.

Whilst *Chemistry* is blowing up  
 The blunders of the past,  
*Phrenology* peeps through the brain —  
 The rogues are caught at last!!

With every kingdom of the earth,  
 In peace we still remain.  
 But wars are raging in the realms  
 Of Canada and Spain.

And may the Patriots of the north  
 Succeed — like *us* be free.  
 May they, as did Columbia's sons,  
 Cry, "Death or Liberty."

Subscribers all, A B C D,  
 Pay up now for the "News,"  
 For January has set in,  
 And I lack wood and shoes.

DuBuque can boast of many *beaux*  
 But girls are rather "*few*"—  
 Come, Yankee damsels, "right ahead,"  
 To get — to get ———. Adieu.

The first "Carriers' Addresses" were printed in the paper, usually in the first issue in January. Later a sepa-

rate sheet or stiff cardboard placard contained the "Address". Finally the address was discarded for a calendar, which the carrier brought around each New Year. The boy usually paid the newspaper a nickel for the calendar, carried a supply around on New Year's Day, and looked for anything from a dime to a dollar in return. The writer delivered these New Year's calendars to the hundred-odd subscribers on his *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald* route for five consecutive years beginning in 1911. After paying for his calendars he netted about \$12 on an average — a good return for a route which had no wealthy people and which counted only one fifty-cent tip.

The "printer's devil" of pioneer days no doubt served as the carrier for an entire town. Editors frequently wrote a warm word of support for their "devil" as the New Year came around. "Remember", said a Davenport editor, "he tramps through the mud and rain of the summer, and the snow, and piercing winds of winter, to deposit at your doors at the earliest moment the news fresh from the press. Remember him substantially." Readers were urged to get "halves and quarters" ready as his only fee was the pitance he received on New Year's morning.<sup>41</sup>

In 1865 the *Oskaloosa Herald* called attention to the annual New Year's morning visit of the "Carrier Boy" with his address. "John has been faithful in the discharge of his duty during the past year, and through sunshine, mud and rain he has been at his post. As the proceeds of the Address are *entirely* his own, we speak for him an unusually large supply of QUARTERS."

On December 27, 1866, the *Herald* noted that "John" would make his usual friendly call on New Year's Day and

<sup>41</sup> *Davenport Gazette*, January 1, 1852. On December 31, 1859, the *Sioux City Register* announced that its "devils" would be seen "bobbin 'round" after "dollars, half dollars, quarters, &c.". It added a "P. S." that "country produce, dry hides, furs, tanglefoot whiskey" would not be taken.

hoped that those who felt themselves "under obligations to the Commodore" would discharge that debt in "postal currency or — specie." John was still carrying the *Oskaloosa Herald* as 1868 loomed in view. After pointing out that John had been guilty of very few omissions, the editor declared: "Fifty-two times within the year he has made his Thursday morning call on our city subscribers, through sunshine and shadow, hail, rain, snow and wind, for which he will receive — just what you may think it worth to bring the HERALD to your doors for so long a time. That you are generous and appreciative of honest labor we have good reason to know. John believes he will receive his reward. He will not be mistaken."<sup>42</sup>

Early editors recognized that the printer's devil was poorly paid. "Our carrier, poor devil!" declared the editor of the *Iowa Standard* on January 8, 1841, "has been compelled to forego the pleasures, as well as the profits arising from the distribution of what is called the 'CARRIER'S ADDRESS'. In the early part of last week, our carrier started in pursuit of a 'poet', one who could reduce his ideas of the doings of the past, of the present and his anticipations of the future, into jingles. One would be inclined to think that 'poets' were numerous in this land, and that there would be no difficulty in ferreting out one; but to our great surprise! on New Year's morning our devil came into the office with woe depicted upon his countenance, and informed us, that in all his rambles he had not been able to find but one 'poet', and that he had been 'retained' by the Locofoco devil. It was now the time that the address should be is-

<sup>42</sup> *The Weekly Oskaloosa Herald*, December 29, 1864, December 28, 1865, December 27, 1866, December 26, 1867. As late as 1891 a Clinton editor reminded his readers that New Year's morning was the proper time to give a silver piece to the letter carriers for faithfully delivering mail all year. The suggestion apparently met with success for mail carriers "fared handsomely" through Clintonian hospitality.—*Clinton Weekly Age*, January 2, 9, 1891.



sued: and what was to be done? — we knew not! At length we concluded that we would write his address ourselves, and went hastily to work at it.” The editor was just half-way through writing the address when the devil of the *Bloomington Herald* arrived with his address. One glance at the labors of a real poet caused the mortified editor of the *Iowa Standard* to consign his own efforts to the flames.

It was not until 1844 that the *Iowa Standard* printed a “CARRIER’S ADDRESS”. The poetic outburst of “The Devil” that year filled the first column and a half on page one. It began as follows:

Good morning friends and patrons all,  
I’ve come to give a friendly call,  
And let you know you’re all alive,  
And like to live, and still to thrive:  
That forty-four has come indeed,  
In spite of Miller and his creed.  
So wipe your eyes, and dry your tears,  
And throw away your silly fears;  
And cast about you thro’ the winter,  
What means you have to pay the PRINTER.<sup>43</sup>

It normally fell upon the newspaper editor to compose the “Carrier’s Address” and needless to say the task sometimes went unexecuted. Perhaps as an excuse for his non-performance of this sacred duty a McGregor editor declared in 1857: “We have not seen a New Year’s Address for many years that was not a rythmitical [sic] humbug, and as our *devil* has been having a whole week to play, he dont want to collect dimes from a good-natured public to continue the frolic.” Two weeks later, however, the “Carrier Boy” of the McGregor paper thanked his brothers of the *Prairie du Chien Leader* and the *Galena Courier* for “neatly printed copies” of their New Year Addresses.<sup>44</sup>

<sup>43</sup> *Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), January 4, 1844.

<sup>44</sup> *North Iowa Times* (McGregor), December 30, 1857, January 13, 1858.

On December 28, 1846, Iowa was admitted into the Union. It is natural that the Carrier's Address should consider such names as Henry Clay and James K. Polk, and such issues as the slavery question, the Mexican War, and the Oregon boundary dispute. On January 6, 1847, the *Iowa Standard* stressed the admission of Iowa into the Union and its relation to slavery.

From eastern hills, and western plains,  
Where'er true Freedom's genius reigns,  
The rising voice of Truth is heard,  
And millions by its might are stirr'd.  
It speaks a people's sense of wrong,  
To all the reckless Hireling throng,  
Who vilely have betrayed their trust,  
And sank our fair fame in the dust.  
Young Iowa hath caught the tone  
With added vigor of her own;  
And the first acts of our fair State,  
Will but abridge their narrow date,  
Who thought to bind her to the car  
Of "*Free-Trade*", *Slavery*, and *War*;  
Who thought their arrogant behest  
Would cause the mighty, free *North-West*,  
To cast its influence away,  
And sink in powerless decay,  
That *southern* wealth and pride might rise,  
And *Slavery* darken distant skies!

The Panic of 1857, the arrival of the telegraph, the triumph of the Republican Party through the election of Abraham Lincoln, the compilation of the *Revised Code of 1860*, these were but a few of the events alluded to in the "Carrier's Greeting" from the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil* as the year 1860 came to a close and the nation faced the grim realities of Civil War. The concluding stanzas read:

In Railroads we've slowly progressed;  
Our weather and crops have been fine;  
In health we've been happily blest;  
And in *politics* how we still shine!

As a Nation we've treated and feted  
The yellow-hued sons of Japan —  
How much we have gained or been cheated,  
The wise ones may tell — if they can.

To a young English Prince we've devoted  
Full many a smile and an hour;  
And, last but not least, we have voted,  
And called a true Statesman to power!

Now a small Southern State of "Fire-eaters,"  
Because they can't have their own way,  
Are classing themselves as "Seceders,"  
And will break up the Union, they say.

After pointing out that the *Nonpareil* would be delivered to readers each Saturday with the latest news, the "Address" concluded with the following pertinent and obvious suggestion:

'Tis the Carrier will bring it,  
He who offers you these rhymes;  
Wishing you here, a Happy New Year!  
And craving your "QUARTERS" and "DIMS"!<sup>45</sup>

#### LINCOLN'S BIRTHDAY

Abraham Lincoln's name is internationally known and respected. Kentucky prides herself as the birthplace of Abraham Lincoln. Indiana is equally proud that Lincoln spent fourteen years in the Hoosier State before reaching his majority. Illinois proudly claims Lincoln as a citizen

<sup>45</sup> *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, January 5, 1861. On January 5, 1865, a rival paper, the *Council Bluffs Bugle*, announced that its carrier had "realized about forty dollars" from his New Year's Address.



whose thirty years at New Salem and Springfield groomed him for the presidency. Between 1861 and 1865 the spotlight was focussed on Lincoln in the White House: directing the war as Commander-in-Chief, ably guiding his party through the maze of partisan politics and corruption bogging down the war effort, and carrying on American diplomacy in a highly successful manner.<sup>46</sup>

In this kaleidoscopic picture of the Great Emancipator no mention is made of Iowa. It should be pointed out, however, that the early history of Iowa closely parallels the life of Lincoln; that Iowa strongly supported him in both presidential elections; and that our military contributions to the Civil War were generous and whole-hearted. Finally, Lincoln was intimately acquainted with many Iowans, visited the State on several occasions, owned Iowa land, and made decisions of far-reaching effect in the history of Iowa.

<sup>46</sup> Harry J. Lytle of Davenport, Iowa, a keen student and collector of Lincolniana, has compiled a list of the one hundred best books on Lincoln. The following volumes are suggested by Mr. Lytle as ranking in the top thirty in biography or as specialized studies: Paul M. Angle's *Here I Have Lived and New Letters and Papers of Lincoln*; Colin R. Ballard's *The Military Genius of Abraham Lincoln*; William E. Barton's *The Life of Abraham Lincoln, The Lineage of Lincoln*, and *The Soul of Abraham Lincoln*; Albert J. Beveridge's *Abraham Lincoln, 1809-1858*; Lord Charnwood's *Abraham Lincoln*; William H. Herndon's *Herndon's Life of Lincoln*; Daniel Kilham Dodge's *Abraham Lincoln: The Evolution of His Literary Style*; M. L. Houser's *Abraham Lincoln, Student: His Books*; Elizabeth Keckley's *Behind the Scenes*; Joseph Fort Newton's *Lincoln and Herndon*; Nicolay and Hay's *Abraham Lincoln: A History*, and *Complete Works of Abraham Lincoln*; Luther E. Robinson's *Abraham Lincoln as a Man of Letters*; Alonzo Rothschild's *Lincoln, Master of Men*; Carl Sandburg's *Abraham Lincoln: The Prairie Years and Abraham Lincoln: The War Years*; Edwin Erle Sparks's *The Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858*; Ida M. Tarbell's *The Life of Abraham Lincoln*; Benjamin P. Thomas's *Lincoln's New Salem*; Gilbert A. Tracy's *Uncollected Letters of Abraham Lincoln*; Louis A. Warren's *Lincoln's Parentage and Childhood*; Henry C. Whitney's *Life on the Circuit with Lincoln*; Albert A. Woldman's *Lawyer Lincoln*; John M. Zane's *The Legal Lincoln*. Students, librarians, and program chairmen for study clubs may find these useful in preparing papers on Lincoln.

The life of Abraham Lincoln<sup>47</sup> is intricately woven into the chronology of Iowa history. He was born in Kentucky in 1809, one year after the first American fort in Iowa was erected at present-day Fort Madison. The Lincoln family moved to Indiana in 1816, the very year that Fort Armstrong and Fort Crawford were erected on the eastern bank of the Mississippi opposite present-day Davenport and McGregor. Lincoln reached his majority and removed to Illinois in 1830, the year a group of sturdy miners drew up the Miners' Compact at Dubuque. During the Black Hawk War Lincoln served as captain of a company of Illinois volunteers.

Lincoln was admitted to the bar in 1836, the year Iowa became a part of the Territory of Wisconsin. When the capital of Illinois was moved to Springfield in 1837 Lincoln made that city his home, serving as a legislator in the new building designed by John Francis Rague, who likewise designed the Old Stone Capitol at Iowa City. Rague, incidentally, knew Stephen A. Douglas and Mary Todd and is said to have groomed Lincoln for a dance.<sup>48</sup>

Lincoln served his only term in the National House of Representatives between 1847–1849, immediately following Iowa's admission into the Union in 1846. During the 1850's Lincoln was in close touch with James W. Grimes, the father of the Republican Party in Iowa, who was elected Senator from Iowa in 1858, while Lincoln lost the race for the same office to Stephen A. Douglas.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>47</sup> See James G. Randall's excellent account of Abraham Lincoln in the *Dictionary of American Biography*, Vol. XI, pp. 242–259. The longest biographies of Americans in this monumental 20-volume set are those of Washington, Jefferson, and Lincoln, each of which embraces approximately eighteen double column pages of text and references.

<sup>48</sup> Benj. F. Shambaugh's *The Old Stone Capitol Remembers*, pp. 108, 109.

<sup>49</sup> F. I. Herriott's *Iowa and Abraham Lincoln: Being Some Account of the Presidential Discussion and Party Preliminaries in Iowa: 1856–1860*; William Salter's *The Life of James W. Grimes*.

Leaving these historical parallels one might next examine the nature and extent of Iowa's support for Lincoln during those harrowing Civil War days. By 1860 Iowa was strongly Republican in politics, having elected Samuel J. Kirkwood to the governorship and sent James Harlan to the United States Senate. The State was equally strong in supporting Lincoln in the presidential election of 1860. When the smoke of battle cleared away it was found that 128,331 voters out of a population of 674,913 had cast the following votes for the four presidential aspirants:<sup>50</sup>

<i>Candidate</i>	<i>Party</i>	<i>Popular Vote</i>	<i>Per Cent of Total</i>	<i>Electoral Vote</i>
Lincoln	Republican	70,409	54.8	4
Douglas	Democratic	55,111	42.9	0
Breckenridge	Democratic	1,048	0.8	0
Bell	Constitutional Union	1,763	1.4	0

In the election of 1864 the support of Iowa for Abraham Lincoln was even more strongly attested. Despite the war-weariness of a home front numbed by heavy losses, a total of 138,671 votes were cast. The final count in Iowa stood:<sup>51</sup>

<i>Candidate</i>	<i>Party</i>	<i>Popular Vote</i>	<i>Per Cent of Total</i>	<i>Electoral Vote</i>
Lincoln	Republican	89,075	64.2	8
McClellan	Democrat	49,596	35.8	0

Perhaps the most striking endorsement of Lincoln is attested in the vote of Iowa soldiers, 15,178 for Lincoln compared with 1,364 for McClellan. Surely no Commander-in-

<sup>50</sup> *Cyclopedia of American Government*, p. 29; O. A. Garretson's "A Lincoln Pole Raising" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. VI, pp. 109-116; Louis Pelzer's "The History of Political Parties in Iowa from 1857 to 1860" in the *IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. VII, pp. 179-229, April, 1909. See also the bibliography on Lincoln and Iowa in Petersen's *A Reference Guide to Iowa History*, pp. 60, 76, 77.

<sup>51</sup> *Cyclopedia of American Government*, p. 30.



Chief has ever received a warmer support from his fighting forces than did Abraham Lincoln in this eleven to one vote of confidence by Iowa soldiers during the campaign of 1864.

And it was not merely at the ballot box that Iowa supported Lincoln. Fully 78,059 men out of a population of 674,913 donned the Federal blue to "Preserve the Union". This represented half of the able-bodied men in Iowa. It was more soldiers than Washington commanded in his armies during the American Revolution. It represented a higher percentage of the total population than in World War I or World War II to date. The contribution is even more significant when one considers the handicaps of Iowa on the home front since the mechanization of agriculture was just in its infancy in 1861.<sup>52</sup>

Nearly a score of Iowa regiments marched in the Grand Parade in Washington in April of 1865. They marched with their war-torn banners flying proudly before them but with sorrow in their hearts, for their beloved Commander-in-Chief was dead. The G. A. R. became a powerful political influence in the Hawkeye State and prior to 1900 most office holders were Civil War veterans.<sup>53</sup> Schools occasionally observed the birthday of the immortal Lincoln, but the Department of Public Instruction declared as late as 1908 that Patriot's Day was "usually observed on the anniversary of the birth of Washington or Lincoln."<sup>54</sup>

<sup>52</sup> John E. Briggs's "The Enlistment of Iowa Troops During the Civil War" in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XV, pp. 323-392; Charles Aldrich's "Voting with the Soldiers in 1864" in *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, pp. 618-623; Edward M. Benton's "Soldier Voting in Iowa" in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXIX, pp. 27-41.

<sup>53</sup> Jacob A. Swisher's *The Iowa Department of the Grand Army of the Republic*, pp. 27-39; Cyrenus Cole's *Iowa Through the Years*, pp. 307-309.

<sup>54</sup> *Special Day Annual: 1908-1909*. These useful booklets were issued by the Department of Public Instruction of the State of Iowa. See the foreword by the Superintendent of Public Instruction — John F. Riggs.

The approaching centennial anniversary of the birth of Abraham Lincoln awakened the nation to the need of commemorating that day. When the Thirty-third General Assembly convened in Des Moines early in January, 1909, two Linn County men — Representative Ernest R. Moore of Cedar Rapids and Senator Willard C. Stuckslager of Lisbon — introduced bills almost simultaneously in the General Assembly to make Lincoln's birthday a legal holiday in Iowa. The bill passed both houses on January 22, 1909, and was signed by Governor Beryl F. Carroll on January 25th. It was the first bill adopted by the Thirty-third General Assembly, the first measure to reach the Governor's desk, and the first to receive his signature.

The Des Moines *Register and Leader* was pleased with the work of the lawmakers, pointing out that the Lincoln Centenary would be celebrated in the "letter as well as in the spirit" of the occasion. The editorial continued:

A new holiday is in harmony with the times. There will be more and more holidays as the wealth of the people increases and there is leisure for doing something besides the routine work of life. A legal holiday is a breathing place in the year for those who toil.

It is fortunate that this new holiday is associated inseparably with the memory of a typical self-made American. There is something in Lincoln's career that brings courage to the boys and girls who have a desperate chance in life. A day that recalls Lincoln is a day dedicated to renewed confidence in the possibilities of the "plain people."<sup>55</sup>

Iowa newspapers editorialized on the importance of observing Lincoln's birthday in 1909. The Des Moines *Register and Leader* carried a Lincoln editorial almost every day and featured a daily column on "Lincoln Sayings". Communities told of special exercises. Elaborate plans were made at Iowa Falls culminating with a public gather-

<sup>55</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), January 15, 21, 23, 1909; *Laws of Iowa*, 1909, Ch. 193.

ing in the evening at the Metropolitan Opera House.<sup>56</sup> The ceremonies at Des Moines were in many ways typical of all Iowa. State, county, and city affairs were suspended while banks and schools were closed. Eighty-two Civil War veterans (including Samuel H. M. Byers) appeared on the programs of twenty-seven Des Moines schools; nineteen East Des Moines schools were visited by other G. A. R. members. In all some fifteen thousand Des Moines children participated in the services commemorating the centennial anniversary of Lincoln's birth.

Perhaps the "most impressive" exercises were held by the Grand Army of the Republic in the Plymouth Congregational Church at Des Moines. A special service was held in the House Chamber of the State House where Rabbi E. E. Mannheimer offered prayer, Samuel H. M. Byers read an original poem, and Lafayette Young delivered an address on Abraham Lincoln. Des Moines negroes observed Lincoln's Birthday with special programs. The day was one of total abstinence. "Liquor, the consumption of which Lincoln fought, cannot be sold today without violation of the law", the Des Moines *Register and Leader* declared. "The saloons of Iowa are not only closed, but many resolutions have been passed by societies requesting the people to abstain from drinking. Patriotic banqueters have tabooed liquor on their tables because the sixteenth president was a total abstainer."<sup>57</sup>

While Iowans were observing the centennial anniversary of Lincoln's birth, their attention was not diverted from

<sup>56</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), January 21, 26-29, 1909. The graduates at Cedar Falls presented the school with a bronze plaque containing Lincoln's Gettysburg address. Classes were suspended at the University of Iowa where Colonel Charles A. Clarke of Cedar Rapids gave the principal address of the day. The literary societies of Fort Dodge held special programs in honor of Lincoln.

<sup>57</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), February 11, 12, 13, 1909.



the national and international significance of the day as revealed through the columns of local newspapers.<sup>58</sup> The eyes of Iowa and the nation were naturally focussed on the services at Hodgenville, Kentucky, where President Theodore Roosevelt laid the cornerstone of the beautiful marble structure that houses the log cabin in which Lincoln was born and where he lived the first seven years of his life. The exercises at Springfield, Illinois, shared honors with the Hodgenville ceremonies for three nations paid tribute to Lincoln at Springfield — England was represented by Ambassador James Bryce, France by her Ambassador, Jules Jusserand, and the United States by William Jennings Bryan of Nebraska and Senator Jonathan P. Dolliver of Iowa. Dolliver was chosen to lay the American wreath at Lincoln's feet! Before 850 members of the Lincoln Centennial Association the silver-tongued orator from Iowa spoke on "Our Heroic Age", referring to that time when Lincoln and the statesmen who stood by his side walked without despair into the "chaos of civil strife", fought "the way of the nation through it, to lift up a spotless flag above it and, in the midst of the flame and the smoke of battle", created a true United States of America. In conclusion Dolliver declared:

You have built here a monument, strong and beautiful, which is to bear the name and perpetuate the service of Abraham Lincoln. We are about to build, at our capital yonder at Washington, a national monument that will in some dim kind of way illustrate our opinion of the service of this man; and when we get it built we will not put upon it any image of his person. It will not need any such memorial . . . for it will be the statue of a people, the memorial of a great nation.

And so his centennial has put into the hearts and into the minds

<sup>58</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), February 12, 13, 1909. Data on the centennial celebration may be found in Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, pp. 85-91.

of unnumbered millions this fame which has grown in this half century until it has become the chiefest possession of the American people, and the most precious heritage that will be passed on to the generations that are to come.<sup>59</sup>

Since 1909 the State of Iowa has faithfully cherished the birthday of Abraham Lincoln. It is well that we do so, for in the life of the "Great Emancipator" we have mirrored those qualities which have made America great. Lincoln the rail-splitter; Lincoln the flatboatman; Lincoln the surveyor; Lincoln the Indian fighter; Lincoln the storekeeper and postmaster; Lincoln the circuit-riding country lawyer and stump-speaking prairie politician — truly here was a man with experiences that could be understood by thousands of those sturdy Iowa pioneers engaged in transforming a vast wilderness into the richest agricultural State in the Union.

By the time of the Lincoln-Douglas debates few men were better known to Iowans than Abraham Lincoln — opponent of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill and "squatter sovereignty", critic of the Dred Scott decision, stalwart leader of the Republican Party in Illinois. During these formative years of the Republican Party he corresponded with James W. Grimes and other Iowans on political matters. During the Lincoln-Douglas debates of 1858 he crossed over to Burlington to make a brief speech in that town.<sup>60</sup>

Although he lived in Illinois, Abraham Lincoln early manifested interest in the new State west of the Mississippi. In 1854 he entered a 40-acre tract in Tama County in accordance with a law granting land to veterans of the

<sup>59</sup> *Lincoln Centennial: Addresses Delivered at the Memorial Exercises Held at Springfield, Illinois, February 12, 1909*, pp. 52-59; *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), February 12, 13, 1909.

<sup>60</sup> Salter's *The Life of James W. Grimes*, pp. 83, 84, 94, 95, 127, 128; Ben Hur Wilson's "Lincoln at Burlington" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XXIV, pp. 313-322.

Black Hawk War. Two years later, when the allotment to veterans was increased, Lincoln entered 120 acres of land in Crawford County.<sup>61</sup>

During the Rock Island Bridge Case, when steamboat and railroad interests fought over the right to erect bridges across the Mississippi, it was Lincoln's brilliant mind which pointed out the inevitability of the westward movement and argued that it must not be thwarted by even so important a highway as the Mississippi. At this same time he loaned \$2500 to Norman B. Judd, attorney for the Rock Island railroad and his associate in the trial, later getting a quitclaim deed to seventeen lots in Council Bluffs and ten acres along the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad.<sup>62</sup>

In 1859 Lincoln visited Council Bluffs and studied the prospects of this town, perhaps with a view to speculation, although he apparently decided not to invest. In 1862 he determined that Council Bluffs should be the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad — a far-reaching decision in Iowa transportation history. It was Lincoln, too, who warmly supported Annie Turner Wittenmyer when that gallant Iowa woman sought to establish diet kitchens in the Union Army hospitals during the Civil War. Later Lincoln entertained Mrs. Wittenmyer in the White House.<sup>63</sup>

On February 12, 1909, J. N. Darling drew a Lincoln cartoon entitled "The Guiding Star of the Republic". Uncle

<sup>61</sup> Harry E. Pratt's *The Personal Finances of Abraham Lincoln*, pp. 68, 69, 123, 137, 139. On February 19, 1909, the *Des Moines Register and Leader* contained a feature article telling how Peter F. Jepsen bought Lincoln's 120 acre farm from Robert Todd Lincoln for \$1,925 in 1892. The land was still unimproved in 1909 but Jepsen boasted he would not sell it for \$10,000.

<sup>62</sup> "Lincoln and the Bridge Case" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. III, pp. 142-154.

<sup>63</sup> Pratt's *The Personal Finances of Abraham Lincoln*, pp. 77-79; E. Douglas Branch's "Council Bluffs in 1865" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. X, pp. 201, 202; Ruth A. Gallaher's "The Wittenmyer Diet Kitchens" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XII, pp. 337-346.



Sam, backed by Columbia, stands at the pilot wheel guiding the "Ship of State" toward the ever-beckoning profile of Lincoln which shines resplendent in the starry firmament. Today that "Guiding Star" still shines brightly in the minds of Iowans.

#### WASHINGTON'S BIRTHDAY

"This is the General's birthday", declared a Cambridge, Massachusetts, editor on February 22, 1776. "Only a few of his closest companions know anything about it. There has been no observation of the occasion, no salutes, no parading of the soldiers, no party at headquarters. The day has been like all others, with the General as attentive as ever to his many duties. If he has received gifts or congratulations we know nothing about them." Although he was only forty-four years old at that time, Washington had won the "high regard of his officers and men" in the short time he had been Commander-in-Chief. "He is a vigorous, stalwart person, with a rugged, pleasing, though careworn, countenance", the Cambridge dispatch continues. "Combine such a physique with his dignity of bearing, his seriousness of manner, his firmness of resolution and the many rare traits of mind and character which are his in such abundant measure, and we have the explanation of his hold upon the loyalty and affection of his soldiers."<sup>64</sup>

In spite of the esteem and affection felt for the "father of his country", the idea of celebrating Washington's birthday took root slowly. The first known public observance occurred on February 22, 1778, when the band of the Fourth Continental Artillery serenaded Washington at his headquarters. Three years later the brilliant French commander, Rochambeau, invited the American officers to join the French officers at a dinner honoring their Commander-

<sup>64</sup> Jonathan Rawson's 1776: *A Day-by-Day Story*, pp. 60, 61.

in-Chief. The "old style" calendar was used in fixing the date of celebration and, since February 11 occurred on Sunday, General Rochambeau had postponed the celebration until the twelfth. It was many years before there was general agreement that February 22nd and not February 11th should be used as the anniversary date. Richmond claims to have celebrated the anniversary on February 11, 1782, while New York and Cambridge, Massachusetts, point to public celebrations on February 22, 1783.<sup>65</sup>

Washington's birthday continued to be celebrated on both February 11th and February 22nd during the 1790's. Washington himself used the "old style" calendar for his last two birthdays. In his diary for February 12, 1798, he records: "Went with the family to a Ball in Alexa. [Alexandria, Va.] given by the Citizens of it and its vicinity in commemoration of the anniversary of my birthday." The last birthday entry was chronicled in his diary on February 11, 1799: "Went up to Alexandria to the celebration of my birthday. Many Manoeuvres were performed by the Uniform Corps, and an elegant Ball and Supper at Night." The observance of February 22 did not become generally accepted until after Washington's death on December 14, 1799.<sup>66</sup>

Washington's birthday, in the early years, tended to be a Federalist celebration. When Thomas Jefferson came into office he ignored Washington's birthday and for a long time thereafter Jeffersonian Republicans and Jacksonian Democrats paid scant attention to it. The feeling that Washington's natal day provided an opportunity for partisan politics was recognized by many. "Washington's

<sup>65</sup> Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, pp. 129, 130.

<sup>66</sup> J. C. Fitzpatrick's *The Diaries of George Washington*, Vol. IV, pp. 252, 271, 298. February 11, 1798, fell on a Sunday, hence the celebration was postponed a day.

birthday", two Philadelphia historians record, "was an occasion for processions, orations and banquets, and it should have been a national holiday, in which all the people would have participated, were it not that the societies most prominently engaged in the celebration being entirely composed of Federalists, the Democrats came to consider the twenty-second of February as a political anniversary, and they abstained from participating in the ceremonies directed by their political opponents. This abstention extended even to the volunteer companies not in sympathy with the Federalists."<sup>67</sup>

Since Iowa was being settled during the period when partisan politics reached its height and the bitterness was further accentuated by the abolitionist crusade, it is not surprising that our early Territorial and State legislators did not see fit to make Washington's birthday a legal holiday. A New England Democrat who fled to England in 1861 because he opposed abolition by force of arms gave this explanation for the increased attention to Washington:

The Birth Day of Washington, the commander-in-chief of the rebel colonies — the first President of the Federated States — was not kept with much enthusiasm until since the war of secession. The failure of the second rebellion made the first more glorious, and the memory of Washington became the more honoured, after Jefferson Davis and General Lee had been defeated. Before this, party politics had obscured the fame of the revolutionary leader, the arch rebel of the first secession. The democratic majority looked coldly upon the virtues and services of the Federalist leader. But when the second secession had been defeated, the victors revived the memory of the successful hero of the first, and Washington's birth day has since been celebrated with an enthusiasm scarcely less than that which greets the noisy anniversary of the rebellion of 1776.<sup>68</sup>

<sup>67</sup> Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, p. 130.

<sup>68</sup> Nichols's *Forty Years of American Life: 1821-1861*, p. 175.



In Iowa it was not until 1897 that Washington's birthday became our sixth legal holiday. The initiative in making Washington's birthday a legal holiday seems to have been taken by the Iowa Code Commission of 1897 which added February 22nd to our growing list of holidays. It became law when the General Assembly approved the *Code of 1897*. Washington's birthday is the only instance in Iowa of the establishment of a legal holiday during a revision of the code.<sup>69</sup>

Although the parallels between the life of Washington and the history of Iowa are not as intimate as similar parallels drawn with the career of Lincoln they are in many respects just as interesting. Our first President was born in 1732, exactly a century before the Black Hawk War broke out. He was only three years old when Joseph Des Noyelles fought the first pitched battle between the red man and the white man on Iowa soil. The date of that battle — April 19, 1735 — was exactly forty years before the battle of Lexington and Concord!<sup>70</sup> No one then dreamed of a State named Iowa.

When Jonathan Carver reached Prairie du Chien in 1766, Washington was serving in the Virginia House of Burgesses. While Jean Marie Cardinal was giving his life at St. Louis in the cause of American independence in 1780, Washington was confronted with the treason of Benedict Arnold, the ignominious defeat at Camden, and the impotence of a bickering Continental Congress. At the time Julien Dubuque, the first permanent settler of Iowa, won permission from the Fox Indians to work the lead mines around Dubuque in 1788, George Washington was being chosen President of the United States. In 1796 Du-

<sup>69</sup> *Code of 1897*, Sec. 3053.

<sup>70</sup> John E. Briggs's "When Iowa Was Young" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. VI, pp. 117-127.

buque received the first Spanish land grant in Iowa and Washington delivered his Farewell Address. In 1799 Louis Honore Tesson received his Spanish land grant, the very year that marked the death of Washington. Thus, Iowa history was well under way during the life of George Washington.<sup>71</sup>

Although Washington's birthday did not become a legal holiday in Iowa until 1897 the citizens of this State paid frequent tribute to his memory. Washington County and its county seat were named in honor of our first President.<sup>72</sup> Beautiful Mount Vernon on the Potomac is remembered by Mount Vernon in the Cedar Valley. Some forty-five townships in Iowa were named in honor of George Washington. His gallant generals are perpetuated in Greene, Fayette, Marion, Montgomery, Shelby, Warren, and Wayne counties.

But February 22nd was not the only date on which George Washington was honored in Iowa. His name was acclaimed at every Fourth of July celebration and was always included in the thirteen regular toasts proposed. It was invariably repeated in the volunteer toasts offered

<sup>71</sup> John E. Briggs's "Two Connecticut Yankees" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. VII, pp. 15-29; William J. Petersen's "Jean Marie Cardinal" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XII, pp. 414-420; William J. Petersen's "Julien Dubuque" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XII, pp. 421-430; Ben Hur Wilson's "Tesson's Apple Orchard" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. IV, pp. 121-131.

<sup>72</sup> States and cities, counties, towns, and townships, streets, parks, and public squares, rivers and mountains, all have been named to perpetuate the memory of Washington. In his honor the National Capital was named; the city was laid out in 1791 and Washington himself laid the cornerstone in 1793. The State of Washington was admitted into the Union exactly a century after Washington was inaugurated President. Twenty-six cities and towns are named Washington while a dozen others bear the prefix Washington. There are towns named Wakefield to commemorate his birthplace. Sixteen cities and towns bear the name Mount Vernon.— See Leon C. Hill's *History and Legends of Place Names in Iowa*, pp. 21-23; list of towns and townships in the *Iowa Official Register*; and the post offices recorded in the *United States Postal Guide*.

on such patriotic occasions.<sup>73</sup> Editorial comment also dealt with the significance of Washington to National Independence. Thus, in 1857 a Dubuque editor urged citizens and foreigners alike to remember the part played by Washington and his "heroic subalterns" in breaking down forever the gates of "Colonial dependence" and unfurling the "flag of Liberty" along the Atlantic Coast. "Let us keep the day as Washington and his brave compeers would do, were they still among us — with minds unclouded and hearts patriotically warm. Then may the departed fathers of the Republic, beholding us from their high resting place, rejoice in the dignity of their descendants and their rational appreciation of the blessings bought by the blood of the heroic sleepers."<sup>74</sup>

It was not merely the Fourth of July which might cause an Iowa editor to recall the birthday of Washington. When the South chose February 22nd for the inauguration of Jefferson Davis as President of the Confederacy newspapers throughout the North were indignant. An editorial in a Webster City paper branded as "Shameful" this affront to the hallowed name of Washington. "The ever to be remembered day, 22nd of February — the day which gave birth to that great and good man, George Washington, seems to have been chosen above all others in the Secession calendar for the inauguration of Jefferson Davis (that black hearted traitor) as President of the Southern Confederacy. It must have been a mournful ceremony, in view of the long line of disasters which have befallen the rebellion, and the sure signs of destruction which are impending over it."<sup>75</sup>

<sup>73</sup> *The Dubuque Visitor*, July 13, 1836. This issue contains the first newspaper account of a Fourth of July celebration in Iowa and records both regular and volunteer toasts in memory of Washington.

<sup>74</sup> *Dubuque Daily Times*, July 3, 1857.

<sup>75</sup> *Hamilton Freeman*, March 8, 1862.



Iowa was unable to observe the centennial of Washington's birth in 1832 because permanent white settlement did not begin here until June 1, 1833. The Hawkeye State need feel no particular chagrin, however, for in 1832 many communities along the Atlantic seaboard (staid Boston included) which had hitherto taken no particular notice of the day held their first celebrations. The anniversary of Washington's birth in 1832 reached jubilee proportions in New York City.<sup>76</sup>

A century later, however, Iowa joined the nation in the bicentennial of Washington's birth. This event was notable not only because of the magnitude of the celebration but also because it demonstrated the amazing growth of Iowa and the nation. In 1832, for example, the Black Hawk Purchase had not been opened to settlement. A century later Iowa had a population equal to that of the thirteen original colonies in 1776. In 1832 the first President west of the Alleghenies was elected; in 1932 the first President born west of the Mississippi was in the White House. It was Iowa-born Herbert Hoover, thirty-first President of the United States, who proclaimed the bicentennial for the first chief executive. President Hoover's proclamation read:

The happy opportunity has come to our generation to demonstrate our gratitude and our obligation to George Washington by fitting celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of his birth.

To contemplate his unselfish devotion to duty, his courage, his patience, his genius, his statesmanship and his accomplishments for his country and the world refreshes the spirit, the wisdom and the patriotism of our people.

Therefore, I, Herbert Hoover, President of the United States of America, acting in accord with the purposes of the Congress, do invite all our people to organize themselves throughout every community and every association to do honor to the memory of Wash-

<sup>76</sup> Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, pp. 131, 132.

ington, during the period from February 22 to Thanksgiving Day.<sup>77</sup>

The bicentennial celebration began on Sunday, February 21st, when 212,159 church congregations in the United States heard special sermons on Washington. The official opening took place in Washington, D. C., on February 22nd with President Hoover addressing a joint session of the two houses of Congress. Then, from the east steps of the Capitol, President Hoover signalled for the nation to join in the celebration by commanding a chorus of 10,000 voices to sing "America". The chorus was conducted by Walter Damrosch and John Philip Sousa directed the combined Army, Navy, and Marine bands.<sup>78</sup>

The bicentennial celebration in Iowa in 1932 was patterned after the national ceremonies. If the University of Pennsylvania could point back with commendable pride to regular Washington exercises dating back to 1794, Drake University could note with equal satisfaction her colorful Washington birthday program which had been observed since 1897. In church and in school, in newspaper and in public forums, the name of Washington stood out during the celebration of the bicentennial. Harvey Ingham, veteran Iowa editor, began a series of editorials on Washington beginning with the February 8th issue of the *Des Moines Register*. A cartoon history of the life of Washington by J. Carroll Mansfield was printed daily in numerous Iowa newspapers. Albert Bushnell Hart's article on Washington's foreign policy was read by thousands of Iowans; Rupert Hughes's interpretation of the character

<sup>77</sup> *Report of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission* (Complete and Final Report), Vol. V, p. 28.

<sup>78</sup> For accounts of celebrations in the United States see *The Des Moines Register*, February 9, 21, 1932; *The New International Yearbook*, 1932, pp. 142, 143, 838, 839; Lucretia Perry Osborn's *Washington Speaks for Himself*, p. XI.

of Washington was equally popular. Harriet C. Towner, Vice-Regent for Iowa of the Mount Vernon Ladies Association, told how the women of the United States had banded together to restore beautiful Mount Vernon.

A committee of 125 persons had charge of the local celebration in Des Moines. More than four thousand attended the services at the Shrine Auditorium on Sunday, February 21st, and numerous other church services were held throughout the city. One committee arranged to have a tree planted on each of the 63 school grounds in Des Moines; it also planned to plant ten or twelve blocks of trees in the parkway on University Avenue. Of the more than 30,000,000 George Washington memorial trees planted throughout the nation, Iowa contributed her share. Movies, plays, and orations on the life of Washington formed a part of the general celebration; Iowa grade school, high school, and college students formed a generous cross-section of the more than 2,000,000 boys and girls who competed in essay and declamatory contests throughout the country.

As a governmental feature of the celebration a silver quarter featuring the Washington bicentennial was minted, the first time that a special coin was issued by our government. The Post Office Department issued a series of twelve commemorative stamps, each stamp bearing a likeness of George Washington at different periods of his life. The United States government also authorized the publication of *The Writings of George Washington from the Original Manuscript Sources: 1745-1799*, under the editorship of Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick. Eight volumes were complete by the end of the year. The thirty-seventh and last volume appeared in 1940.<sup>79</sup>

<sup>79</sup> *The Des Moines Register*, February 9, 21, 22, 1932; *The New International Yearbook*, 1932. See also the five volumes containing the history and reports compiled by the Bicentennial Commission.



Such were the celebrations, such the monuments and honors, such the heartfelt homage that a grateful people rendered the memory of Washington during the bicentennial year. The Bicentennial Commission spent \$1,190,364.11 on the celebration, a sum that was almost realized by the United States Post Office in profits from the sale of commemorative stamps. Harvey Ingham wisely observed, a birthday must be "outstanding" to win such national acclaim. Of what American, other than Washington, could it be said: "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen. . . . Pious, just, humane, temperate, and sincere; uniform, dignified, and commanding; his example was as edifying to all around him as were the effects of that example lasting."<sup>80</sup>

In 1832 the renowned Daniel Webster declared at the commemorative exercises in Washington: "A hundred years hence, other disciples of Washington will celebrate his birth with no less of sincere admiration than we now commemorate it. When they shall meet, as we now meet, to do themselves and him that honor, so surely as they shall see the blue summits of his native mountains rise in the horizon, so surely as they shall behold the river on whose banks he lived, and on whose banks he rests, still flowing on toward the sea, so surely may they see, as we now see, the flag of the Union floating on top of the Capitol; and then, as now, may the sun in his course visit no land more free, more happy, more lovely, than this, our own country."

On February 22, 1932, Iowa-born Herbert Hoover, standing before a joint session of Congress, declared: "The true eulogy of Washington is this mighty Nation. He contributed more to its origins than any other man. The influence of his character and of his accomplishments has contributed

<sup>80</sup> *Report of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission*, Vol. I, p. 34.

to the building of human freedom and ordered liberty, not alone upon this continent but upon all continents. The part which he played in the creation of our institutions has brought daily harvest of happiness to hundreds of millions of humanity. The inspiration from his genius has lifted the vision of succeeding generations. The definitions of those policies in government which he fathered have stood the test of 150 years of strain and stress."<sup>81</sup>

#### MEMORIAL DAY

Sweetly with loving touch, mem'ry embalms them all,  
Loyal, obedient, they answered duty's call.  
All that man hath to give they at her mandate gave;  
What tribute worthy to deck a soldier's grave?

Memorial Day was the fourth legal holiday to be established in Iowa. Although Christmas, New Year's and the Fourth of July had been recognized as early as 1862 the General Assembly took no further action with regard to legal holidays until 1880. As a consequence Memorial Day may be considered the first in a series of five holidays which have been set aside by Iowa legislatures between 1880 and 1920. Like many other holidays it had been observed in Iowa for many years before it was recognized by law.

The first formal observance of Memorial Day, or Decoration Day, as it was popularly called for many years, dates back to 1868. The idea however is old, for the Greeks and Romans decorated the graves of their dead. Actually the women of the South are known to have placed flowers on the graves of Union and Confederate soldiers as early as 1863. On April 26, 1865, Southern women decorated the

<sup>81</sup> In his address before the joint session President Hoover began by quoting the immortal Daniel Webster's tribute to Washington in 1832.— See *Report of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission*, Vol. V, p. 47.

graves of soldiers at Vicksburg where many of Iowa's heroic warriors laid down their lives.<sup>82</sup> Not long after the Grand Army of the Republic was formed, in the spring of 1866, at Springfield, Illinois, that organization began considering the idea of a uniform date for the decoration of the graves of Union soldiers throughout the country. Credit for Memorial Day seems to belong to some unknown Union soldier who suggested the idea to Adjutant General Norton P. Chipman because the custom had prevailed in his native Germany. The latter passed the idea along to General John A. Logan, Commander-in-Chief of the G. A. R., who heartily approved the plan.<sup>83</sup>

On May 5, 1868, General John A. Logan issued General Orders No. 11 from his Headquarters of the Grand Army of the Republic in Washington, D. C. No better explanation of the purpose and significance of Memorial Day can be found. It read as follows:

I. The 30th day of May, 1868, is designated for the purpose of strewing with flowers or otherwise decorating the graves of comrades who died in defence of their country during the late rebellion, and whose bodies now lie in almost every city, village and hamlet church-yard in the land. In this observance no form of ceremony is prescribed, but Posts and Comrades will in their own way arrange such fitting services and testimonials of respect as circumstances may permit.

We are organized, Comrades, as our Regulations tell us, for the purpose, among other things, "of preserving and strengthening those kind and fraternal feelings which have bound together the soldiers, sailors, and marines who united to suppress the late rebellion." What can aid more to assure this result than by cherishing tenderly the memory of our heroic dead, who made their breasts a barricade between our country and its foes. Their soldier lives

<sup>82</sup> Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, pp. 293, 294.

<sup>83</sup> Swisher's *The Iowa Department of the Grand Army of the Republic*, pp. 23, 24. The G. A. R. has used the name Memorial Day rather than Decoration Day.



were the reveille of freedom to a race in chains, and their deaths the tattoo of rebellious tyranny in arms. We should guard their graves with sacred vigilance. All that the consecrated wealth and taste of the nation can add to their adornment and security, is but a fitting tribute to the memory of her slain defenders. Let no wanton foot tread rudely on such hallowed grounds. Let pleasant paths invite the coming and going of reverent visitors and fond mourners. Let no vandalism of avarice or neglect, no ravages of time testify to the present or to the coming generations that we have forgotten as a people the cost of a free and undivided Republic.

If other eyes grow dull, and other hands slack, and other hearts cold in the solemn trust, ours shall keep it well as long as the light and warmth of life remain to us.

Let us, then, at the time appointed gather around their sacred remains and garland the passionless mounds above them with the choicest flowers of spring; let us raise above them the dear old flag they saved from dishonor; let us in this solemn presence renew our pledges to aid and assist those whom they have left among us a sacred charge upon a nation's gratitude, the soldier's and sailor's widow and orphan.

II. It is the purpose of the Commander-in-Chief to inaugurate this observance with the hope that it will be kept up from year to year while a survivor of the war remains to honor the memory of his departed Comrades. He earnestly desires the public press to call attention to this Order, and lend its friendly aid in bringing it to the notice of Comrades in all parts of the country in time for simultaneous compliance therewith.

III. Department Commanders will use every effort to make this Order effective.<sup>84</sup>

Iowa cities and towns were quick to obey General Logan's order for a Memorial Day in 1868. On May 27th Post Commander Sam S. Sample announced in the *Weekly Gate City* that the Keokuk G. A. R. would join in the national exercises on May 30th. No other city in Iowa could observe Memorial Day more fittingly than the Gate City of Iowa. At Keokuk was located Camp Ellsworth, the

<sup>84</sup> *Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), May 20, 1868.

first military camp in the State. Here the First Iowa Infantry was mustered in and from here most of Iowa's troops embarked by steamboat for the South. Three other military camps were located at Keokuk during the Civil War. The thriving city at the foot of the Lower Rapids contributed two hundred commissioned officers to the bloody struggle. Samuel Ryan Curtis of Keokuk was one of four Iowa men to attain the high rank of Major General; Brigadier General William W. Belknap of Keokuk was destined to become Secretary of War in General U. S. Grant's cabinet in 1869.<sup>85</sup>

It is not for camps and officers alone that Keokuk is singled out, for other Iowa cities contributed freely of their young manhood. It is because Keokuk became a great hospital center for wounded soldiers during the Civil War where thousands of sick and wounded were brought aboard such hospital boats as the *Express*, the *D. A. January*, the *Diligent*, the *Gladiator*, the *Sunnyside*, and many others.

When the steamboat *Decatur* docked at Keokuk in July of 1862 that city had opened its fourth hospital in a public school building. By the close of the year 1862 it was estimated that more than seven thousand men were being treated in Keokuk. The same scenes were reënacted in 1863; on December 24th the record showed that 7396 sick and wounded soldiers had been brought by steamboats from the South to Keokuk. Of these, 617 had already died. In all, six hospitals were ultimately opened in Keokuk.<sup>86</sup>

Because of the large number of deaths the Federal government established a National Cemetery in Keokuk, the only place of its kind in Iowa. Here sleep over seven hun-

<sup>85</sup> Swisher's *Iowa in Times of War*, pp. 132-136; *Iowa: A Guide to the Hawkeye State*, pp. 277-280; *The History of Lee County, Iowa* (1880), pp. 552-589.

<sup>86</sup> William J. Petersen's *Steamboating on the Upper Mississippi*, pp. 185, 186.

dred of the "Boys in Blue" who gave their all to preserve the Union. A sprinkling of the "Boys in Grey" also sleep peacefully at Keokuk. The National Cemetery at Keokuk should always serve as a symbol for those thousands of Iowa's heroic dead who slumber far from home — at Pittsburg Landing and Vicksburg, at Corinth and Shiloh, and along the road that marked Sherman's March to the Sea.<sup>87</sup>

The editor of the Keokuk *Gate City* strongly supported the observance of Memorial Day in 1868. "The military will attend in force", he declared. "Little girls from the various sabbath schools in the city will scatter the flowers. Our citizens are asked to join in the procession and the commemorative ceremony. It is purposed that everything shall be done decorously and in order. Further announcement will be made of the order of exercises. The event will appeal direct to the heart and willing minds of our people. Only a few short years separate the grievous, perilous past — which was the present when those graves were made — from us. . . . So remembering the glory, and merit, and brave endeavor of the soldier's life, of these men who sleep in our cemetery, and with devotion and love for the cause for which they fell, the citizens of Keokuk will at once gladly and sadly join in the ceremony to which the veteran soldiers of our city invite them."<sup>88</sup>

The ceremony in Iowa's only National Cemetery in 1868 was impressive. Only a brief notice had been given and it was hardly to be expected that a large number of people would attend. The *Weekly Gate City* accordingly felt that Keokuk had "honored itself" as well as the Union soldiers buried in the cemetery by turning out in such large numbers on Memorial Day. The editor felt the "outpouring of

<sup>87</sup> *Harper's Encyclopedia of United States History* (1905), Vol. II, p. 74; *Iowa: A Guide to the Hawkeye State*, pp. 227-280.

<sup>88</sup> *Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), May 27, 1868.



people of all ages and conditions, the lengthy and imposing procession, the hearty spirit and success of the whole affair, was a glad surprise to everybody. Its spontaneity was the charm of it. 'Republics are ungrateful' has long been the aphorism of their enemies, and quoted with the tacit sanction of their friends. A self-governed people have been accused of ingratitude to their benefactors. The people of Keokuk cannot be accused of forgetfulness or of indifference towards her fallen soldiery — of the men who died for the life of the nation."

The Sabbath schools were nearly all represented, and the little folk were there, attended by their teachers. The members of the various societies were there, with the citizens coming afoot and in carriages. The excellent military band, the profusion of flags and banners, and the lavish display of flowers and evergreens combined to make a very colorful procession. "We heard no estimate of the number of people in it", the editor declared, "but it was one of the largest and best we have ever seen in Keokuk. A noticeable and worthy feature of it was the large attendance of soldiers, principally members of the Grand Army of the Republic."

Upon arriving at the cemetery, Post Commander Sam S. Sample gave the order to strew flowers upon the graves. The Reverend John Haines of the Chatham Square M. E. Church opened the services with prayer. The band played martial music, and the choir of the Congregational Church sang "America" and "The Star Spangled Banner". The inter-denominational character of the services is attested by the three ministers who participated in concluding the services. "Then it was evening", the *Gate City* records, "and the crowd left the dead sleeping under their flowers."<sup>89</sup>

<sup>89</sup> *Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), June 3, 1868.

Memorial Day continued to be observed in Iowa although with varying degrees of emphasis and for some years without the sanction of State law. When the Eighteenth General Assembly met at Des Moines in 1880 Representative Bruce T. Seaman of Scott County introduced a bill on January 22nd amending the Code of Iowa to make May 30th a legal holiday. The bill was passed by the House by a vote of 90 to 9. The Senate approved the same measure by a 40 to 1 vote and the bill was signed by Governor John H. Gear on March 12, 1880.<sup>90</sup>

The State of Iowa was thirty-four years old in 1880, but its youth forms no measure of the magnitude of its sacrifice in the Civil War. In four years Iowa lost almost twice as many men killed in action or died of wounds as did the thirteen original colonies in the seven long years of the American Revolution! The sacrifices of the Hawkeye State were recognized by the *Iowa State Register* in the following editorial on May 29, 1880:

“This is Decoration Day — sacred to the heart of every lover of his country. It is an old theme, but one very dear to those who shouldered their muskets and tramped out the weary years that marked the bloody era of the great rebellion. It awakens memories of that great struggle that flood the soul with joy and with grief — joy that the struggle, dark, gloomy and nearly without hope at times, ended with a country saved from dismemberment; grief, at the death of the thousands of the men who died that we might enjoy the blessings of free government, under a great and prosperous nation. The memory of these brave souls, who made the supremest sacrifice known to man — of life itself — ought, and always will be treasured with holy patriotism by those who believe that this people should be a nation,

<sup>90</sup> *Iowa State Register* (Des Moines), January 22, 23, March 13, 16, 1880; *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1880, pp. 44, 45, 431, 463, 484; *Journal of the Senate*, 1880, pp. 35, 38, 201, 294, 322; *Laws of Iowa*, 1880, Ch. 31.

strong in all its attributes of power, freedom, and happiness of its people.”

After pointing out how Iowa had marshalled nearly eighty thousand men, who won the “plaudits of the world” by their “unflinching valor” at such battles as Wilson’s Creek, Donelson, Vicksburg, Shiloh, Corinth, Nashville, Lookout Mountain, and on Sherman’s March to the Sea, the editor continued: “The future Iowa people — those who shall come with centuries yet to follow — need never be downcast at the record of Iowa men who went forth in the brunt of the battle that wiped out forever the foul blot of human slavery and its attendant horrors. ‘Storied monuments and animated busts’ will arise to proclaim the valor and heroism of our Iowa Soldiers.”

Originally scheduled for Saturday, May 29th, the 1880 Decoration Day services at Des Moines had to be postponed until Sunday because of rain, but the program was carried out to the letter. The parade started promptly at two o’clock in the afternoon, the booming of the signal cannon being followed by the ringing of all the church bells in the city for twenty minutes. The order of procession was:

- Kinsman Post
- East Side public schools
- Catholic schools
- West Side public schools
- Veteran Soldiers and Sailors’ Association
- Crocker Post
- Joe Hooker Post
- Military companies escorting the vehicles containing the thirty-eight little girls, representing the different States
- Fire companies and civic societies
- Citizens on foot
- Carriages containing the president and orators of the day, city council, decoration committee, etc., etc.
- Citizens in carriages



Bands were assigned their positions in the parade by the marshal. Upon arriving at the ground the following order of services was observed: decoration of graves by committee and friends; calling to order at the stand by the President of the Day, Colonel Conrad; prayer by Chaplain W. W. Thorpe; music by the band; music by the quartet; address by Chaplain D. R. Lucas; music by male quartet; address by Comrade Robert Afton; music by quartet; volunteer addresses; benediction.

Each family had been asked to contribute at least one bouquet but flowers were sent in such profusion that, in addition to supplying each grave with two wreaths and three bouquets, there were enough to allow flowers to be strewn over all.<sup>91</sup>

The pattern followed by Des Moines in 1880 is typical of the average memorial service in Iowa. The fact that Memorial Day became so strongly entrenched in the hearts of the people was in large measure due to the heavy sacrifices that Iowa had sustained in the "War Between the States", to the large number of widows and orphans who were left to mourn the dead, and to the strength of the G. A. R. in Iowa. In 1886, for example, there were about four hundred Civil War veterans living in the city of Keokuk alone.<sup>92</sup>

In 1890 the Iowa Department of the Grand Army of the Republic reached its peak strength — 20,324 members in 435 Posts. In 1918 a total of 4700 comrades from 289 Posts visited 543 cemeteries to decorate 27,400 graves on Memorial Day. In 1935 only sixty-two members attended the

<sup>91</sup> *Iowa State Register* (Des Moines), May 29, 30, 31, 1880.

<sup>92</sup> *Keokuk Daily Constitution*, May 28, 29, 30, 31, 1886. The *Constitution* contained numerous items and many columns on Decoration Day. The list of veterans living in Keokuk and Jackson Township was printed in full. It shows the out-of-State ex-Federal soldiers with the company and regiment in which they served. Fully half the northern States are represented.

Sixty-first Annual Encampment in Waterloo.<sup>93</sup> When Memorial Day was observed in 1944 less than a score of veterans remained of the 79,000 Iowans who responded to the call of "Father Abraham" in those stirring Civil War years.<sup>94</sup>

Memorial Day was inaugurated in 1868 as a distinctly northern holiday, the South observing its own Confederate Memorial Day on April 26th. In 1873 New York adopted "Decoration Day" as a public holiday, the first Northern State to do so. Rhode Island made the day a legal holiday in 1874, Vermont in 1876, New Hampshire in 1877, Wisconsin in 1879, and Iowa in 1880. Ohio and Massachusetts legalized Memorial Day in 1881. Since then it has gradually become a legal holiday in all the Northern States and in the Territories.<sup>95</sup>

For many years after 1868 Memorial Day orators used the occasion to glorify the success of the Union over the Confederacy. Time has done much to mellow this bitter spirit — historians, writers, and poets have endeavored to deal with both sides of the question with sympathy and understanding. When sons of the men who had worn the Blue and Grey charged up San Juan Hill a new nation

<sup>93</sup> Swisher's *The Iowa Department of the Grand Army of the Republic*, pp. 38-46. In 1922 the Fifty-sixth National Encampment was held at Des Moines. Veterans from every State were among the twenty thousand who gathered in our Capital City that year. Major Samuel H. M. Byers, distinguished poet and author of *Iowa in War Times*, came all the way from Long Beach to attend the National Encampment in Des Moines. Although many thought this would be the "Last Great Encampment" Des Moines was destined to play host to the Seventy-eighth National Encampment in September of 1944. By that time only a handful of veterans were able to attend.—*The Des Moines Register*, September 9, 10, 11, 1944.

<sup>94</sup> *The Des Moines Register*, May 30, 31, 1944. The same was true throughout the Nation. Although 750,000 lined Riverside Drive in New York City to watch 25,000 Memorial Day marchers only two G. A. R. veterans were able to participate.—*New York Times*, May 31, 1944.

<sup>95</sup> Douglas's *The American Book of Days*, p. 296.

was forged out of the courage exhibited in that epic event. Early in the 20th century General John B. Gordon, a famous Confederate general, told Union veterans at St. Paul that "The reason it took you so long to defeat us was that we were Americans like yourselves."

In 1913, the whole nation thrilled when more than fifty thousand veterans of the Civil War met in a grand reunion at Gettysburg. "It was an army united in sentiment and united in fact, for the blue linked arms with the grey. They marched the dusty road together from the village; they sat down at the same mess tables, and they talked over the war before the campfires." The crowning event came when the survivors of Pickett's Charge marched through the wheat fields and up the hill to clasp the hands of the surviving members of the Union force who had held that position against them. General Sickles, the only corps commander of the Union Army at Gettysburg who was living in 1913, was the recipient of hundreds of salutes from the "Boys in Grey".<sup>96</sup>

Since that memorable reunion at Gettysburg the United States has passed through the fiery cauldron of World War I and is now engaged in a life and death struggle in World War II. Memorial Day has taken on a wider, a deeper, and a more intimate meaning in Iowa and the Nation. Veterans of the Spanish-American War and the American Legion now bolster the thinning ranks of the G. A. R., holding aloft the Stars and Stripes as grateful tribute is paid to the memory of our soldier dead.

And now a host of new names must be entered on the obelisk of fame that will mark the military exploits of our Iowa warriors. At Pearl Harbor and Bataan, Guadalcanal, Tarawa, and Saipan, the Midway Islands and the Coral Sea, Kiska and Attu, in Africa, Sicily, Italy, France, and

<sup>96</sup> *Sioux City Journal*, July 1, 2, 3, 4, 1913.



Germany Iowans match their exploits with the heroes of old and many will pay the supreme price of freedom. By some divine alchemy the heroism of men becomes the heritage of the world. At no time is this more keenly felt than on Memorial Day.

Witness, for example, the memorial services held at Des Moines on September 10, 1944, when the Seventy-eighth National Encampment of the G. A. R. was held in the capital city of Iowa. Seated in the Coliseum with bowed heads, fourteen Union veterans paid reverent tribute not only to their departed comrades but to the heroic dead of World War II. Addressing his words directly to the sorrowing relatives and friends of those who had given their lives in Africa, in Europe, in Asia, and in the South Pacific, 95-year-old George A. Gay of Nashua, New Hampshire, declared: "This memorial is not only to our G. A. R. but it is for every citizen in this hall. You have lost your loved ones and we have lost ours. But they are not dead — they live and they walk beside us."<sup>97</sup>

WILLIAM J. PETERSEN

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA  
IOWA CITY IOWA

<sup>97</sup> *The Des Moines Register*, September 11, 1944. Iowans may take genuine pride in MacKinlay Kantor's *Happy Land* which deftly describes the Memorial Day spirit of a typical small Iowa town at the same time that it offers comfort to the bereaved.

## LINCOLN IN IOWA

Abraham Lincoln was born in Kentucky. He resided for a time in Indiana, split rails, sold groceries, and practiced law in Illinois, now and again touched Iowa, and came to the end of his career in Washington, D. C. His opportunities were limited, his ambitions thwarted, yet his influences are widespread and eternal. If, in point of time, he belongs to the ages, so also, in point of space, he belongs to the world. In this prospective his personal associations with Iowa and with Iowans may be reviewed with profit.

### LINCOLN OWNED LAND IN IOWA

In 1850 and again in 1855 Congress passed laws granting bounties of land to persons who had rendered services in the armies of the United States. Abraham Lincoln, having served as captain of the Fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry in the Black Hawk War, was granted three land warrants. Two of these were filed for lands in Iowa. The first Iowa land given to Lincoln for his military services was the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 20, Township 84, Range 15 west of the 5th Principal Meridian — this being a 40 acre tract lying in what is now Howard Township, Tama County, some seven miles northwest of Toledo. A warrant for this amount of land was issued to Abraham Lincoln on April 16, 1852. It was entered for him by Attorney John P. Davis of Dubuque, on July 21, 1854, and a patent for the land was issued to Lincoln on June 1, 1855. After Mr. Lincoln's death this property was sold by his heirs.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. IX, Ch. 85, Vol. X, Ch. 207; F. I. Herriott's "Iowa and the First Nomination of Abraham Lincoln" in *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, p. 220.

The second parcel of land acquired by Lincoln through his military services was the east half and also the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 18, Township 84, Range 39 west of the 5th Principal Meridian. This tract of 120 acres lies in Goodrich Township, Crawford County, some eight miles northwest of Denison. In 1892 this land was sold by Robert T. Lincoln for a consideration of \$1300. In 1923 the Denison chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution erected a boulder and copper plate upon this land as a reminder that it was once owned by Abraham Lincoln.<sup>2</sup>

In November, 1859, Lincoln acquired from Nathan B. Judd, with whom he had been associated in legal matters, certain lots and small parcels of land in and near Council Bluffs. These lots were held by Mr. Lincoln at the time of his death, and in 1867 the Lincoln heirs reconveyed them to Mr. Judd.<sup>3</sup>

#### INVITATIONS TO VISIT IOWA

At an early date Lincoln acquired a wide reputation as a popular speaker. As early as 1844 his reputation went far beyond the borders of Sangamon County, Illinois. His career in the legislature of Illinois had given him a state-wide acquaintance among political workers. In 1844 and again in 1846 he was a candidate for Congress, thus widening his sphere of influence. It is not strange then that James W. Grimes, in 1844, invited Mr. Lincoln to come to Iowa to speak at a political gathering at Burlington. It is apparent that Lincoln, even at that time, was considered as a celebrity whose presence at a political meeting would add dignity and interest. Apparently, however, Mr. Lincoln did

<sup>2</sup> *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, pp. 182, 220-223, Vol. XV, pp. 621-623.

<sup>3</sup> Letter from recorder of Pottawattamie County, dated July 27, 1933; *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, p. 219.



not respond to the invitation. At all events he did not visit Burlington at that time.<sup>4</sup>

Twelve years later, in the summer of 1856, Mr. Grimes again invited Mr. Lincoln to come to Iowa to address a public meeting. Again Mr. Lincoln could not come. In declining this invitation he made the following reply:

Springfield, Illinois, July 12, 1856.

Yours of the 29th of June was duly received. I did not answer it because it plagued me. This morning I received another from Judd and Peck, written by consultation with you. Now let me tell you why I am plagued:

1. I can hardly spare the time.

2. I am superstitious. I have scarcely known a party preceding an election to call in help from the neighboring States, but they lost the State. Last fall, our friends had Wade, of Ohio, and others, in Maine; and they lost the State. Last spring our adversaries had New Hampshire full of South Carolinians, and they lost the State. And so, generally, it seems to stir up more enemies than friends.

Have the enemy called in any foreign help? If they have a foreign champion there, I should have no objection to drive a nail in his track. I shall reach Chicago on the night of the 15th, to attend to a little business in court. Consider the things I have suggested, and write me in Chicago. Especially write me whether Browning consents to visit you.

Your obedient servant,

A. LINCOLN<sup>5</sup>

In September, 1856, Henry O'Connor, a prominent attorney of Muscatine, invited Mr. Lincoln to attend a mass meeting in that city, and to participate in the political discussion. Lincoln felt, however, that his services were needed in Illinois and accordingly declined the invitation. His response to Mr. O'Connor was as follows:

<sup>4</sup> *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, pp. 218, 234-236.

<sup>5</sup> William Salter's *Life of James W. Grimes*, pp. 83, 84.

Springfield, September 14, 1856.

Dear Sir: Yours inviting me to attend a mass meeting on the 23rd inst. is received. It would be very pleasant to strike hands with the Frémonters of Iowa, who have led the van so splendidly, in this grand charge which we hope and believe will end in a most glorious victory — all thanks, all honor to Iowa!! But Iowa is out of all danger, and it is no time for us, when the battle still rages, to pay holy-day visits to Iowa. I am sure you will excuse me for remaining in Illinois, where much hard work is still to be done.

Yours very truly,

A. LINCOLN.<sup>6</sup>

In August, 1857, James W. Grimes, who was at that time Governor of Iowa, wrote to Mr. Lincoln explaining to him some of the provisions of the newly adopted Iowa Constitution, and urging Lincoln to come to Iowa to speak in behalf of Republican candidates. Lincoln expressed a deep interest in Iowa politics, but said he was "altogether too poor" to follow his inclinations along this line. His letter to Mr. Grimes conveyed the following message:

Springfield, Illinois, August, 1857.

Yours of the 14th is received, and I am much obliged for the legal information you give.

You can scarcely be more anxious than I that the next election in Iowa should result in favor of the Republicans. I lost nearly all the working-part of last year, giving my time to the canvass; and I am altogether too poor to lose two years together. I am engaged in a suit in the United States Court at Chicago, in which the Rock Island Bridge Company is a party. The trial is to commence on the 8th of September, and probably will last two or three weeks. During the trial it is not improbable that all hands may come over and take a look at the bridge, and, if it were possible to make it hit right, I could then speak at Davenport. My courts go right on without cessation till late in November. Write me again, pointing out the more striking points of difference between your old and new constitutions, and also whether Democratic and Republican

<sup>6</sup> *Life and Works of Abraham Lincoln*, edited by Marion M. Miller, Vol. X, p. 19.

party lines were drawn in the adoption of it, and which were for and which were against it. If, by possibility, I could get over amongst you it might be of some advantage to know these points in advance.

Yours very truly,

A. LINCOLN<sup>7</sup>

In the fall of 1859 it was rumored that Lincoln would be in attendance at the United States District Court at Keokuk. In anticipation of such a visit Hawkins Taylor, a pioneer attorney, lawmaker, and former mayor of Keokuk, wrote to Mr. Lincoln to confirm the report. The rumor proved to be false, yet the letter is significant as showing Lincoln's interest in Iowa. Its contents were as follows:

Springfield, Illinois, Sept. 11, 1859

Hawkins Taylor Esq.

My Dear Sir:

Yours of the third is just received. There is some mistake about my expected attendance of the U. S. Court in your city on the 3rd Tuesday of this month — I have had no thought of being there — It is bad to be poor — I shall go to the wall for bread and meat if I neglect my business this year as well as last — It would please me to see the city and good people of Keokuk, but for this year it is little less than an impossibility — I am constantly receiving invitations which I am compelled to decline — I was pressingly urged to go to Minnesota; and I now have two invitations to go to Ohio — These are prompted by Douglas' going there; and I am really tempted to make a flying trip to Columbus and Cincinnati.

I do hope you will have no serious troubles in Iowa — What thinks Grimes about it? I have not known him to be mistaken about an election in Iowa — Present my respects to Col. Carter and any other friends; and believe me

Yours Truly,

A. LINCOLN.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Salter's *Life of James W. Grimes*, p. 95. The original letter is in the Masonic Library at Cedar Rapids. See also "Letters Lincoln Wrote Iowans" in the *Kansas City Star*, February 12, 1925.

<sup>8</sup> *The Des Moines Register*, February 8, 1925; *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. II, p. 475.



Two days after this letter was written, on September 13, 1859, John A. Kasson, Chairman of the Republican State Central Committee, made a last moment attempt to induce Mr. Lincoln to visit the Iowa State Fair at Oskaloosa. His brief note to Mr. Lincoln was as follows:

Will it be possible for you to visit Oskaloosa in this State, at the State Fair, say the 28th of Sept, and speak there, and perhaps at one or more other places?

It is earnestly desired you should visit the State if possible.

Before Lincoln received this note he had become involved in a political campaign in Ohio and there seems to be no direct evidence that any reply was made to the letter. At all events the invitation to visit Iowa at that time was not accepted.<sup>9</sup>

#### LINCOLN'S VISITS TO IOWA

It is significant to note that although Lincoln frequently declined invitations to address political gatherings, he, now and again, gave favorable response and visited his friends and political associates in Iowa. It is believed that his first visit to Iowa was on October 9, 1858, when he delivered an address at Grimes Hall in Burlington. Notice of the meeting did not appear in the local papers until October 8th. On that date Clark Dunham, editor of *The Burlington Hawk-eye* published a brief but effective notice of the meeting. He referred to the Lincoln-Douglas debates which were being held in nearby Illinois towns. He expressed the view that Lincoln "had altogether the advantage of Douglas in the argument", and closed the notice with the words "Huzza for Lincoln".

In the next issue of his paper following the address Mr. Dunham made the following significant comment:

Grimes' Hall was filled to its full capacity. . . . So great is the sympathy felt here in the spirited canvass in Illinois, and so

<sup>9</sup> *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, pp. 226, 227.

high is the opinion entertained of the ability of Mr. Lincoln as a speaker that a very short notice brought together from twelve to fifteen hundred ladies and gentlemen.

High, however, as was the public expectation, and much as was anticipated, he, in his address of two hours, fully came up to the standard that had been erected. It was a logical discourse, replete with sound arguments, clear, concise and vigorous, earnest, impassioned and eloquent. Those who heard recognized in him a man fully able to cope with the little giant anywhere, and altogether worthy to succeed him.

We regret exceedingly that it is not in our power to report his speech in full this morning. We know that we could have rendered no more acceptable service to our readers. But it is not in our power.

Mr. Lincoln appeared Saturday evening fresh and vigorous, there was nothing in his voice, manner or appearance to show the arduous labors of the last two months — nothing to show that immense labors of the canvass had worn upon him in the least. In this respect he has altogether the advantage of Douglas, whose voice is cracked and husky, temper soured and general appearance denoting exhaustion.

In June, 1907, almost a half century after Mr. Lincoln's visit to Burlington, Dr. William Salter recalled the occasion and made the following comment: "When Mr. Lincoln arrived at the old Barrett House where he stopped while in Burlington he had in his hand a small package, wrapped in a newspaper. Handing it to the clerk at the desk he asked him to 'Please take good care of that. It is my boiled shirt. I will need it this afternoon.' It was his only 'baggage'."<sup>10</sup>

In the spring of 1859 Lincoln again visited Iowa. He was at that time attending court in Galena, Illinois, in the interest of the Illinois Central Railroad Company — a company with which he had been associated for almost a decade. Having presented one case and awaiting the time for

<sup>10</sup> Herriott's "Iowa and the First Nomination of Abraham Lincoln" in *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VIII, pp. 454, 455.

presenting another he took occasion to visit Dubuque, and spent a day and a night at the Julien House. He came with a party of railroad officials and rode in a private car. The distinction of having a private car and free transportation greatly impressed some of the younger attorneys of Dubuque, of whom William B. Allison was one; but the visit itself seems to have been of no outstanding political significance.<sup>11</sup>

In the summer of 1859 Mr. Lincoln made a trip to Kansas. On his return, while stopping at St. Joseph, Missouri, he decided to make a visit to Council Bluffs, perhaps with the thought of purchasing the lands which he later acquired from Nathan B. Judd. At all events, Mr. Lincoln, in company with O. M. Hatch, Secretary of State for Illinois, arrived at Council Bluffs by boat on Friday evening, August 12th, and went at once to the Pacific House, which was at that time the leading hotel of the city. It is doubtful if Lincoln contemplated making a speech in Iowa at that time, but the exigencies of the occasion were such that his friends, regardless of their political faith, prevailed upon him to address them. This was agreed to, and the Saturday morning issue of the Republican newspaper — *The Weekly Nonpareil* — contained the following announcement:

#### HEAR OLD ABE

Hon. Abe Lincoln, and the Secretary of State for Illinois, Hon. O. M. Hatch, arrived in our city last evening, and are stopping at the Pacific House. The distinguished "sucker" has yielded to the earnest importunities of our citizens,—without distinction of party,—and will speak upon the political issues of the day, at Concert Hall, this evening. The celebrity of the speaker will most certainly insure him a full house. Go and hear "Old Abe."<sup>12</sup>

<sup>11</sup> *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, pp. 220, 221.

<sup>12</sup> *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, pp. 222, 223, quoting from *The Council Bluffs Weekly Nonpareil*, August 13, 1859.



This speech, like his earlier speech at Burlington, was not fully reported by the press, and it is not strange that the comments of the Republican and Democratic papers varied widely in tone. *The Weekly Nonpareil* of August 20th referred to the address in the following complimentary terms:

ABE LINCOLN

This distinguished gentleman addressed a very large audience of ladies and gentlemen at Concert Hall in this city Saturday evening last. In the brief limits of a newspaper article it were impossible even though we wielded the trenchant pen of a Babbitt (which we do not) to give an outline of his masterly and unanswerable speech — the clear and lucid manner in which he set forth the principles of the Republican party — the dexterity with which he applied the political scalpel to the Democratic carcass — beggars all description at our hands. Suffice it, that the speaker fully and fairly sustained the great reputation he acquired in the memorable Illinois campaign as a man of great intellectual power — a close and sound reasoner.<sup>13</sup>

The *Weekly Bugle*, the Democratic press, reviewed the speech in less complimentary terms. Its account had this comment on the Lincoln speech:

ABE LINCOLN ON THE SLOPE

The people of this city were edified last Saturday evening by a speech from Honorable Abe Lincoln. He apologized very handsomely for appearing before an Iowa audience during a campaign in which he was not interested. He then, with many excuses and a lengthy explanation, as if conscious of the nauseous nature of the black Republican nostrum, announced his intention to speak about the “eternal negro,” to use his own language, and entered into a lengthy and ingenious analysis of the nigger question, impressing upon his hearers that it was the only question to be agitated until finally settled. He carefully avoided going directly to the extreme ground occupied by him in his canvass against Douglas, yet the

<sup>13</sup> *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, p. 223, quoting from *The Council Bluffs Weekly Nonpareil*, August 20, 1859.

doctrines which he preached, carried out to their legitimate results, amount to precisely the same thing. He was decidedly opposed to any fusion or coalition of the Republican party with the opposition of the South, and clearly proved the correctness of his ground, in point of policy. They must retain their sectional organization and sectional character, and continue to wage their sectional warfare by slavery agitation; but if the opposition South would accede to their view and adopt their doctrines, he was willing to run for President in 1860, a Southern man with Northern principles, or in other words, with abolition proclivities. His speech was of the character of an exhortation of the Republican party, but was in reality as good a speech as could have been made for the interest of the Democracy. He was listened to with much attention, for his Waterloo defeat by Douglas has magnified him into quite a lion here.<sup>14</sup>

While Mr. Lincoln was in Council Bluffs he attended church on Sunday morning at Concert Hall. He also visited with William H. M. Pusey and Thomas Officer, leading citizens of Council Bluffs whom he had formerly known at Springfield, Illinois. Mr. Lincoln also met Grenville M. Dodge who was then a surveyor for the Chicago and Rock Island Railroad. Dodge had surveyed extensively in the West, and Lincoln discussed with him the possible locations for a railroad.

Later, in 1863, when Lincoln as President was confronted with the specific problem of locating the terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad, he recalled the conversation which he had had with Dodge. Calling Mr. Dodge to the White House, President Lincoln again conferred with him. Probably it was those two conferences, more than anything else, that gave to Iowa the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific—a decided boon to Iowa railway transportation throughout the years.

At the time Mr. Lincoln visited Council Bluffs in 1859, he

<sup>14</sup> *Council Bluffs Weekly Bugle*, August 17, 1859. See also J. R. Perkins's *Trails, Rails, and War*, p. 51.

accompanied his friends to the top of the high bluff overlooking the Missouri River, and looked westward over the great plains of Nebraska. In recent years an appropriate memorial has been erected on this bluff in commemoration of Lincoln's visit to Iowa.

#### THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER BRIDGE CASE

Aside from Lincoln's visits to Iowa, he now and again touched Iowa with his influence in a manner that should not be forgotten. One such incident was his appearance as an attorney in the case of *Hurd et al. v. Railroad Bridge Company* — the famous Mississippi River Bridge Case.

Near the middle of the nineteenth century railways came into the Mississippi Valley, and there at once developed a struggle between water and land transportation systems. In the early fifties the firm of Sheffield and Farnam completed the construction of the Michigan Southern Railroad into Chicago — a fact which stimulated the building of the Chicago and Rock Island Railroad from Chicago to the Mississippi River. The first train over this road arrived at Rock Island, Illinois, in 1854.

In order to extend railway transportation farther westward a group of men from Iowa, Illinois, and the East, under the leadership of Henry Farnam, organized the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company. Beginning on the west side of the river this company began the construction of a railroad from Davenport across the State of Iowa to Council Bluffs. To unite the two roads and provide a continuous line of rails across the continent it was necessary to construct a bridge across the Mississippi River. Prior to that date no bridge had been constructed at any point across the river, and water transportation was unimpeded.

Construction work to enable the railroad to cross the river required three parts: a bridge across the narrow arm



of the river between the Illinois shore and Rock Island, a line of tracks across the Island, and the long bridge between the Island and the Iowa shore. In January, 1853, the Illinois legislature incorporated the Railroad Bridge Company and authorized it to build, maintain, and use a railroad bridge over the Illinois portion of the Mississippi River to Rock Island. The Bridge Company then contracted with the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company to construct the west portion of the bridge extending across the Iowa side of the river, in accordance with the laws of Iowa. Land was acquired from Antoine Le Claire upon which to place the west end of the bridge on Iowa soil.

It was contended by steamboat companies that the erection of a bridge across the river would materially interfere with and impede water transportation. In support of this view the Secretary of War directed the United States District Attorney for the northern district of Illinois to apply for an injunction to prevent the construction of the railroad across the Island and the bridge over the river. The court refused to grant the injunction, however, and the work of construction proceeded.

When completed, the bridge consisted of a wooden superstructure that rested on six piers between the Island and the western shore. Three piers were within the jurisdiction of Illinois and three on the Iowa side of the river. Of the three piers on the Illinois side the one nearest to Iowa was a large circular stone structure, upon which rested a large turntable or revolving section of the bridge. The piers were so constructed that when the revolving section was turned at right angles to the rest of the bridge there was an opening of 116 feet on the Illinois side of the pier and one of 111 feet on the Iowa side. The ordinary spans of the bridge had openings of 250 feet in the clear through which lumber rafts might pass, and steamboats had a clearance

space of 116 feet on the Illinois side of the river when the revolving section of the bridge was turned.

In the latter part of April, 1856, the bridge was completed and the first train pulled into Davenport. Despite the precautions taken to avoid interference with water transportation uninterrupted service was of brief duration. On May 6th the steamer *Effie Afton* attempted to go through the Illinois opening of the bridge and was wrecked against one of the piers. The boat caught fire and was destroyed. The flames also consumed the wooden span east of the draw causing great damage to the bridge and financial loss to the company. More than four months elapsed before repairs could be completed so that railway service over the bridge could be resumed.

The *Effie Afton* having been completely destroyed, its owners brought suit against the bridge company for damages. The case — Hurd et al. v. Railroad Bridge Company — came to trial in the United States Circuit Court convening at Chicago in September, 1857, and as was noted above, Abraham Lincoln was one of the attorneys for the bridge company. The testimony was voluminous and feelings of resentment were clearly apparent on both sides.

In the midst of this heated controversy Lincoln remained calm and deliberate. He said that he did not propose to assail anybody, that he expected "to grow earnest as he proceeded but not ill-natured". He pointed to the fact that there was some conflict in the testimony, but he commented that one quarter as many witnesses seldom agree and even if all had been on one side "some discrepancy might have been expected". He said that he would try to reconcile the differences and cherished the hope that there were no intentional errors. He had no prejudice against steamboats or steamboatmen. He could appreciate their viewpoint. The last thing that would be pleasing to him, he

said, would be to have blocked up and impassable one "of these great channels, extending almost from where it never freezes to where it never thaws". But he contended "there is a travel from east to west, whose demands are not less important" than those of the river. "It is growing larger and larger, building up new countries with a rapidity never before seen in the history of the world". This travel, he contended, had as many rights as the north and south traffic. There were times, he said, when floating or thin ice makes the river useless, while the bridge is as useful as ever. "This shows", he said, "that this bridge must be treated with respect in this court and is not to be kicked about with contempt".<sup>15</sup>

Peter A. Dey, one of the engineers of the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad, who was living in Iowa City at the time of the bridge controversy, attended the trial at Chicago and was deeply impressed with the manner in which the case was conducted. "Mr. Lincoln's examination of witnesses", he said, "was very full and no point escaped his notice. I thought he carried it almost to prolixity, but when he came to his argument I changed my opinion. He went over all the details with great minuteness, until court, jury, and spectators were wrought up to the crucial point. Then drawing himself up to his full height, he delivered a peroration that thrilled the court-room and, to the minds of most persons, settled the case."<sup>16</sup>

In the end the jury disagreed and the suit for damages failed. Later, other attempts were made in the courts to have the bridge declared a nuisance, but these also failed, and the bridge came to be a great thoroughfare for western

<sup>15</sup> John Parish's "The First Mississippi Bridge" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. III, pp. 133-141; "Lincoln and the Bridge Case", a reprint of the account printed in the *Chicago Daily Press* for September 24, 1857, in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. III, pp. 142-154; *Rock Island Magazine*, October, 1922, pp. 16-18.

<sup>16</sup> *Century Magazine*, Vol. LXXI, p. 953.



travel. Today when one thinks of the first bridge across the Mississippi, he is likely to think also of Lincoln and his plea in defense of the bridge company.

#### THE HARLAN-LINCOLN HOME

Although Abraham Lincoln never resided in Iowa, it is of interest to note that some of his descendants — the children of Robert T. and Mary Harlan Lincoln — spent a part of their youth in this State. Because of this fact one of the historic sites of most interest in Iowa today is the Harlan-Lincoln Home at Mt. Pleasant.

James Harlan was a native of Illinois. He spent his youth in Indiana and as a young man came to Iowa, in 1846, locating at Iowa City. A few months after the arrival of the Harlan family, a daughter, Mary Harlan, was born. A few years later James Harlan moved to Mt. Pleasant to become president of Mt. Pleasant Collegiate Institute, now Iowa Wesleyan College. In 1855 Harlan was elected to the United States Senate. Thereafter, for many years he spent much of his time in Washington, D. C. During the summers, however, he continued to reside at Mt. Pleasant, where he built, for those years, a palatial home at the end of North Main Street.

During the Civil War, Mr. Harlan was closely associated with President Lincoln. He was chosen as an escort for Mrs. Lincoln at the second inaugural of Lincoln in 1865. He was selected as a member of Lincoln's Cabinet and was with Lincoln on the occasion of the President's last public address, three days before the assassination. Mr. Harlan was among those who stood at the bedside of the stricken President, and remained to comfort the sorrowing family. Moreover, there was also a family tie between Lincoln and Harlan for in 1868 Mr. Harlan's only daughter, Mary, was married to Robert T. Lincoln, the only surviving son of the martyred President.

After the marriage, Mary Harlan Lincoln spent much time at the Harlan home in Mt. Pleasant. Upon the death of her father, Mrs. Lincoln inherited this home and later donated it to Iowa Wesleyan College. On an old door, which is still preserved, may still be seen marks which tell the names, ages, and heights of three of the grandchildren of James Harlan and Abraham Lincoln, who in the early eighties might frequently have been seen on the streets of Mt. Pleasant or playing about the Harlan-Lincoln home.<sup>17</sup>

JACOB A. SWISHER

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA  
IOWA CITY IOWA

<sup>17</sup> Martha T. Dyal's "The Harlan Home" in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XII, pp. 347-363.

## SOME PUBLICATIONS

*The P. E. O. Record* for October, 1944, contains *The Origin of Our Flag*, by Captain Thomas J. Jackson.

Frank B. Jewett is the author of *One Hundred Years of Electrical Communication in the United States*, a digest of a paper, which appears in the September, 1944, number of *The Maryland Historical Magazine*.

The October, 1944, number of *Mid-America* contains *The Voyages of Tonti in North America, 1678-1704*, by Jean Delanglez, and a document—*The 1674 Account of the Discovery of the Mississippi*, edited by the same author.

Publication No. 20 of the American Ethnological Society is a *Map of North American Indian Languages*, compiled and drawn by C. F. Voegelin and E. W. Voegelin. It was published in collaboration with Indiana University.

The first chapter of *The Growth of Presbyterian Missions to the American Indians During the National Period*, by Harold S. Faust, is published in the September, 1944, number of the *Journal of The Presbyterian Historical Society*.

*The Friends Come to Oregon: I, Newberg Meeting*, by H. S. Nedry, is one of the articles in the September, 1944, number of the *Oregon Historical Quarterly*. There was a close association between Iowa Friends and those in Oregon.

*A Collector Goes to the Race Track Bookishly Inclined*, by Emmet Field Horine, and a *List of Members of the Filson Club, October, 1944*, by Otto A. Rothert, are contributions in *The Filson Club History Quarterly* for October, 1944.

*Pike's Peak Express Companies, Part I—Solomon and Republican Route*, by George A. Root and Russell K. Hickman, and A



*Trip to the End of the Union Pacific in 1868* are the two articles in the August, 1944, issue of *The Kansas Historical Quarterly*.

The Missouri Historical Society has issued the first number of the *Bulletin of the Missouri Historical Society*, replacing the *Glimpses of the Past*. It will appear in October, January, April, and July. The October number contains *We Visit the Museum*, by Alfred F. Hopkins.

The July, 1944, number of the *North Dakota Historical Quarterly* contains the following articles: *Mounds and Mound Builders of the United States*, by J. M. Gillette, and *Dakota Territorial Papers in the Department of the Interior Archives*, by W. Turrentine Jackson.

The October, 1944, number of *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* is devoted to articles and editorials on William Penn. Among these are *William Penn's Experiment in Race Relations*, by Thomas E. Drake, and *William Penn and City Planning*, by William E. Lingelbach.

*Biography of a Nation of Joiners*, by Arthur M. Schlesinger; *Wealth against Commonwealth, 1894 and 1944*, by Chester McA. Destler; and *Teaching of American History in Great Britain*, by Richard A. Johnson, are three of the articles in *The American Historical Review* for October, 1944.

*The War Records Collector* for September, 1944, presents a discussion, by Christopher Crittenden, entitled *What Should the Collector of War Records Do About State and Local Archives?* The October issue contains *The Arrangement and Classification of War Records*, by Marvin W. Schlegel.

*New York History* for October, 1944, contains: *The Soldier Vote in the Election of 1864*, by Oscar Osburn Winther; *A History of Soldier Voting in the State of New York*, by William M. Burcher; and *Captain Kidd: Hung, Not For Piracy But For Causing The Death of a Rebellious Seaman Hit With a Toy Bucket*, by Morton Pennypacker.

*Guide to the Rocks and Minerals Used by Prehistoric Indians in the Wisconsin Area*, by Robert Ritzenthaler and Elmer R. Nelson; *Discovery of an Indian Rock Shelter in Brown County*, by Robert Hall, Robert Linck, and Warren Wittry; and *Museum Exhibits*, by Mrs. Esther Hemingway, are three articles in *The Wisconsin Archeologist* for September, 1944.

A bibliography entitled *Writings on Archives and Manuscripts, July 1942-June 1943*, published in the *American Archivist* for October, 1943, has been reprinted in pamphlet form and may be obtained for twenty-five cents per copy from Dr. Lester J. Cappon, Secretary of the Society of American Archivists, University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Virginia.

*Communikay*, the publicity bulletin issued by the Ohio War History Commission, is publishing a series of short sketches of war activities in Ohio. The September number has *Ohio Business in Wartime*, by William A. Mills; the October number presents *Ohio Catholics and the War*, by Edward C. Reilly; and in the November issue George F. Howe presents *Cincinnati Terminal in Wartime*.

The October, 1944, number of *The Junior Historian*, published by the Pennsylvania Federation of Junior Historians, contains a number of articles on William Penn, including *Life of William Penn*, by Daniel Burns; *The Social Philosophy of William Penn*, by Park B. Dilks, Jr.; and *William Penn—The Man of the Ages, Plan of Union for the American Colonies*, by Anna May Wall.

*The Tennessee Historical Society, 1849-1918*, by Mrs. John Trotwood Moore; *Ezekiel Birdseye and the Free State of Frankland*, by Henry Lee Swint; *The Clarksville Compact of 1785*, by Samuel C. Williams; and a continuation of *Religious Activities in Civil War Memphis*, by Fred T. Wooten, Jr., are four articles in the *Tennessee Historical Quarterly* for September, 1944.

*Minnesota History* for September, 1944, contains three articles: *Notes on North Country Folkways*, by Meridel Le Sueur; *Campaigning with the First Minnesota*, *The Diary of Isaac Lyman Taylor*, edited by Hazel C. Wolf; and *Minnesota History and the*

*Schools The Educational Services of the Clay County Historical Museum*, by Ella A. Hawkinson. There is also *Indian Medals and Certificates*, by Grace Lee Nute.

*Lincoln's Gettysburg Address*, by J. W. Fesler; *The Indiana War History Commission*, by John D. Barnhart; *The Construction of the Michigan Road, 1830-1840*, by Geneal Prather; *William Henry Smith Memorial Library of the Indiana Historical Society*, by Caroline Dunn; and *Letter Written by Mr. Johann Wolfgang Schreyer*, edited by Donald F. Carmony, make up the September, 1944, number of the *Indiana Magazine of History*.

Bertha L. Heilbron, Assistant Editor of the Minnesota Historical Society, is the author of *How to Organize A Local Historical Society*, published as number nine in Volume I of the *Bulletins of the American Association for State and Local History*. This includes proposed constitutions for local historical societies and for local historical associations and a draft of articles of incorporation for a local historical society.

The *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for September, 1944, contains the following papers and articles: *Caleb Cushing's Investments in the St. Croix Valley*, by Alice E. Smith; *Autobiography of James Albert Jackson, Sr., M. D.*, by Alice F. and Bettina Jackson; *The Soldier Vote in Wisconsin during the Civil War*, by Frank Klement; *History of Old Platteville, 1827-1835*, by James A. Wilgus; and *The Octagon House at Hudson*, by Willis H. Miller.

The October-December, 1944, issue of the *Michigan History Magazine* includes the following articles and papers: *Pageant: Iron Ore Centennial (1844-1944)*, by Ruth C. Schoonover; *The Old United States Arsenal at Dearbornville*, by Henry A. Haigh; *Some Myths about Michigan*, by F. Clever Bald; *Muskegon and the Great Chicago Fire*, by James Thomas Craig; and *Grand Chapter of Michigan, Order of the Eastern Star*, by Genevieve M. Nauman.

The October-December, 1944, issue of *The Ohio State Archaeo-*



*logical and Historical Quarterly* has a series of articles on *Ohio Medical History — Pre-Civil War Period*. These include: *The First Year of the Second Epidemic of Asiatic Cholera in Columbus, Ohio — 1849*, by Jonathan Forman; *Dr. Samuel P. Hildreth, 1783–1863*, by A. E. Waller; *Skulls, Rappers, Ghosts and Doctors*, by Philip D. Jordan; *An Early American Crusader: Norton Strange Townshend*, by John F. Cunningham; and *Dentistry in the Western Reserve*, by Chester Stanley Szubiski.

*Voters in Blue: The Citizen Soldiers of the Civil War*, by T. Harry Williams; *William L. Marcy Goes Conservative*, by Ivor D. Spencer; *The Thirty-seventh Annual Meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association*, by Harold W. Bradley; *The Farmers' Alliance Subtreasury Plan and European Precedents*, by James C. Malin; *Contemporary Views of Mormon Origins (1830)*, by M. Hamlin Cannon; and *Regional and Local History in the Teaching of American History*, by Paul M. Angle, are the articles and papers in *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for September, 1944.

*Tenancy in the United States, 1865–1900: A Consideration of the Validity of the Agricultural Ladder Hypothesis*, by LaWanda Fenlason Cox; *Selenium versus General Custer*, by E. V. Wilcox; *Space and History: Reflections on the Closed-Space Doctrines of Turner and Mackinder and the Challenge of Those Ideas by the Air Age*, Part 2, by James C. Malin; and *The History of the Western Range Research*, by the Division of Range Research, Forest Service, United States Department of Agriculture, are the articles and papers in *Agricultural History* for July, 1944. *The Fencing Problem in the Eighteen-Fifties*, by Clarence H. Danhof, is one of the articles in the October issue.

The October, 1944, number of the *Journal of the Illinois State Archaeological Society* contains a number of papers and reports. Among these are: *Notes on Our East St. Louis-Cahokia Mounds Meeting*, by C. C. Burford; *The Cahokia Mound*, by L. G. Osborn; *Indian History in the Picturesque Little Village of Cahokia, Ill.*, by C. G. Gergen; *Dr. John Francis Snyder Archaeologist and His*

*torian*, by Carl E. Black; *The Sauk and Fox Pow-wow at Black Hawk State Park over Labor Day Week-end*, by C. C. Burford; and *Hopewell Weaving in Fulton County, Illinois*, by Charles Hesselberth. The article on the Sauk and Fox pow-wow contains some material on the Indians at Tama.

The Nebraska State Historical Society has recently distributed four mimeographed bound volumes of the *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Nebraska 1854-1941*. The collection and editing of these official papers was the work of the Works Projects Administration Official Project No. 165-1-81-317 and was sponsored jointly by the Nebraska State Historical Society and the University of Nebraska. Funds were provided by the Nebraska legislature. The four volumes include the messages and proclamations of twenty-eight Governors and four Acting Governors, with a biographical sketch of the first Territorial Governor, Francis Burt, who died before he had taken over his duties. The Preface is by L. E. Aylsworth and John G. W. Lewis. A general index is provided at the end of the fourth volume.

#### IOWANA

*Seven Years in a Honey Plant Garden*, by Frank C. Pellett, has been reprinted from the *Report of the Iowa Apiarist*, 1943.

The Iowa State College Press has issued a revised edition of the fifth pamphlet in the series *Wartime Farm and Food Policy*. This is *Putting Dairying on a War Footing*, by O. H. Brownlee.

*The History of St. James Evangelical Lutheran Congregation of Mason City, Iowa*, has been published in pamphlet form to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the church which was started in February, 1894.

*Is the Small Town Doomed?*, by William J. Tudor, is one of the articles in the *Iowa Farm Economist* for September, 1944. The October and November numbers contain *We Need State Support for Iowa's Public Schools*, by Edward D. Allen.

The Iowa Library Association has recently published *Iowa Library News*, dated October, 1944. Its sub-title, *Conference in*

*Print*, explains its purpose, for it contains library news, opinions, and suggestions concerning library work and thus is a clearing house for things of special interest to librarians.

*Medical History of Wapello County*, by Clyde A. Henry, is one of the articles in *The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society* for October and November, 1944. The December issue contains an account of the debate over the prepayment medical care program in the House of Delegates which met at Des Moines on November 1, 1944.

*Iowa Bird Life* for September, 1944, contains *The Saw-Whet Owl in Polk County, Iowa*, by Mrs. Harold R. Peasley; *The Saw-Whet Owl in Woodbury County, Iowa*, by T. C. Stephens; *A Report on Our Des Moines Convention*, by Lillian Serbousek; and *The Second Annual Iowa Spring Bird Census*, compiled by Myrle and Margaret Jones.

*Portrait of an Iowa Methodist Bishop* (J. Ralph Magee); *Great Western Builds Oelwein Shops*, by James Thomas Craig; *Our Lucky Louisiana Purchase*, by Edwin Muller, reprinted from the July, 1944, *Reader's Digest*; and *The Iowa Supreme Court*, a collection of biographical sketches, are articles and papers in *The Annals of Iowa* for October, 1944.

The September 15, 1944, number of the *Iowa Conservationist* contains an account of the Yellow River area in Clayton and Allamakee counties in which are a number of prehistoric Indian mounds. Provision for the recent purchase of this thousand-acre tract was made by the Forty-ninth General Assembly. The land will, it is planned, be deeded to the National Park Service and will be maintained as a national monument, the first one to be located in Iowa. This number also includes the story of Kearny State Park, formerly Medium Lake State Park. The number for November 15, 1944, contains stories of old-time market hunters, by Fred O. Thompson.

Cornell College has recently published a booklet entitled *The Inauguration of Russell David Cole as Ninth President of Cornell*



*College*. It includes *College Administration — A Science and an Art*, by Daniel L. Marsh; *The Charge to the New President*, by Bishop J. Ralph Magee; *Liberal Education for Christian Culture*, by Russell David Cole; *The Outlook for Liberal Education*, by Guy E. Snavely; *The Outlook and Continued Support for the Privately Supported College*, by Donald J. Cowling; *The Outlook and the Curriculum*, by Clyde E. Wildman; *The Outlook and the Continuation of Church Related Schools*, by John O. Gross; and *The Outlook and Government Relations*, by Carter Davidson.

#### SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

When the first railway post office was started, in the *Glidden Graphic*, August 17, and the *Clinton Herald*, August 31, 1944.

First events in Iowa, in the *Ossian Bee*, August 17, 1944.

Goldfield had first paper in Wright County, in the *Goldfield Gazette*, August 17, 1944.

Amanda Walton has lived in same stone house for eighty years, in the *Ackley World-Journal*, August 17, 1944.

Stones from old Fort Atkinson are in Milwaukee railroad bridge which is to be destroyed, in the *Decorah Journal*, August 17, 1944.

Wallace family brought distinction to Iowa, in the *Grundy Center Register*, August 17, 1944.

J. T. Edson has souvenirs of Bull Moose Party, in the *Storm Lake Pilot-Tribune*, August 17, 1944.

James A. Smith was a pioneer in Mitchell County, in the *Osage Press*, August 17, 1944.

The story of Sioux County, by Neil Miller, in the *Sioux City Journal*, August 20, 1944.

Biographical sketches of W. P. Knowlton, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, August 23, and the *Decorah Journal*, August 24, 1944.

Ghost towns of Palo Alto County, in the *Emmetsburg Democrat*, August 24, 1944.

Sketch of the life of Judge Clarence Nichols, in the *Toledo Chronicle*, August 24, 1944.

The cyclone of September 21, 1894, in the *Mitchell County Press* and *Osage News*, August 24, 1944.

Stories of the old mill, dam, and covered bridge near Delta, in the *What Cheer Patriot*, August 24, 1944.

Grace Baptist Church of Sheffield celebrates fiftieth anniversary, in the *Sheffield Press*, August 24, 1944.

Biographical sketches of Frank Pelzer, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph* and the *Des Moines Tribune*, August 28, the *Des Moines Register*, August 29, and the *Griswold American*, August 30, 1944.

The story of Bach Grove in Hamilton County, by H. O. Cutler, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, August 29, 1944.

Relics are taken from Indian mound near Princeton, in the *Davenport Times*, August 29, 1944.

Roy Ridge has souvenir dollar of 1896 campaign, in the *Rockwell City Advocate*, August 31, 1944.

Some history of Taylor County, in the *Bedford Herald*, August 31, 1944.

An historical sketch of Lyon County, by Neil Miller, in the *Sioux City Journal*, September 3, 1944.

Sketch of the life of David Lodwick, Sr., in the *Ottumwa Courier*, September 4, and the *Centerville Iowegian* and *Bloomfield Republican*, September 5, 1944.

When Iowans helped nominate James A. Garfield, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, September 5, 1944.

More facts about the 1896 campaign dollar, by C. C. Womacks, in the *Rockwell City Advocate*, September 7, 1944.

There was an earthquake in Jefferson County in 1871, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, September 8, 1944.

Harvey Ingham has eighty-sixth birthday, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 9, 1944.

James A. Reed once lived in Cedar Rapids, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, September 9, and the *Sioux City Journal*, September 11, 1944.

Reverend Orlando Ogden has been pastor of Church of the Brethren at Udell for over fifty years, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 10, 1944.

The "Boys in Blue" hold seventy-eighth national encampment at Des Moines, in the *Des Moines Register* and *Des Moines Tribune*, September 11, and the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, September 14, 1944.

George Hughes, inventor of electric stove, was born in Monticello, Iowa, in the *Chicago Tribune*, September 12, 1944.

Why Iowans are called "Hawkeyes", in the *Shenandoah Sentinel*, September 12, 1944.

G. A. R. veterans praise the Waacs, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 13, 1944.

Mrs. Mary Greene has had long-time connections with steamboats, in the *Keokuk Gate City*, September 13, and the *Burlington Hawk-Eye Gazette*, September 21, 1944.

Zion Lutheran Church at Dysart is fifty years old, in the *Dysart Reporter*, September 14, 1944.

Michael Franz, Ottumwa's last Civil War veteran, is one hundred years old, in the *Ottumwa Courier*, September 14, 1944.

Stories of McGregor, in the *North Iowa (McGregor) Times*, September 14, 21, October 1, 12, 19, 26, November 9, 16, 23, 30, December 7, 14, 21, 28, 1944.

Juvenile delinquency at McGregor in 1863, by Lena Myers, in the *North Iowa (McGregor) Times*, September 14, 1944.



“Buffalo Trails Plowed Under”, by Iva Frazier Paup, a story of Carroll County, in the *Glidden Graphic*, September 14, 21, 28, October 5, 12, 19, 26, 1944.

The story of Astor, in Crawford County, in the *Denison Bulletin*, September 14, 1944.

Picture of Decorah in 1889, in the *Decorah Journal*, September 14, 1944.

First schools in Fayette County, by A. S. Morse, in the *West Union Gazette*, September 14, 1944.

Early days along the Raccoon River, by Iva Frazier Paup, in the *Scranton Journal*, September 14, 1944.

Calvary Evangelical Church of Ross is fifty years old, in the *Audubon Republican*, September 14, and the *Audubon Advocate-Republican*, September 27, 1944.

Pioneer stories of Boone County, by the late C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, September 14, 21, 28, October 5, 12, 19, 26, November 2, 9, 16, 23, 30, December 7, 14, 21, 28, 1944.

The origin of “Whisky Bottom” and the story of “Peg” Fuller, by Mrs. Hazelle Mowery Christian, in the *Traer Star Clipper*, September 15, 1944.

Sorghum-making, by Charles A. Kent, in the *Oskaloosa Tribune*, September 15, 1944.

The First Methodist Church of LeMars is seventy-five years old, in the *Sioux City Tribune*, September 16, 1944.

St. John’s Lutheran Church celebrates ninetieth anniversary, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, September 19, 1944.

Unity Church, near Allison, was founded in 1894, in the *Allison Tribune*, September 20, 1944.

Diary of Fannie Cone, of McGregor, in the *North Iowa (McGregor) Times*, September 21, 1944.

Ottawa City was advertised by real estate promoters, in the *Grinnell Herald-Register*, September 25, 1944.

When James B. Weaver came to Bloomfield in 1880, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, September 28, 1944.

Story of the Pleasant Grove Schoolhouse, in the *Madrid Register-News*, September 28, 1944.

Sketch of the career of H. O. Bernbrock, in the *Pella Chronicle*, September 28, 1944.

Biographical sketch of A. H. Lovett, in the *Davenport Times*, September 29, 1944.

Charles H. Lingenfelter, Humboldt County's last Civil War veteran, is 103 years of age, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, September 30, and the *Humboldt Independent*, October 3, 1944.

The Reverend Hubert E. Duren heads coöperative program at Westphalia, by Neal Ashby, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 1, 1944.

Westphalia celebrates progress of coöperative movement, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 1, the *Harlan Advertiser-News*, October 5, and the *Davenport Democrat*, October 8, 1944.

Biographical sketch of George T. W. Patrick, in the *Iowa City Daily Iowan*, October 1, 1944.

Biographical sketch of Charles A. Beno, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, October 2, 1944.

Harry E. Hopper, formerly of Indianola, dies in California, in the *Indianola Tribune*, October 4, 1944.

Audubon men in the 168th Infantry, in the *Audubon Advocate-Republican*, October 5, 1944.

First Presbyterian Church of Atlantic is seventy-five years old, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph*, October 5, 1944.

Dr. E. J. Cole practiced medicine in Harrison County for fifty-five years, in the *Woodbine Twiner*, October 5, 1944.

Biographical data on Joseph R. Frailey in the *Fairfield Ledger* and the *Fort Madison Democrat*, October 5, the *Boone News-Republican*, the *Davenport Times*, the *Davenport Democrat*, the *Des Moines Register*, and the *Keokuk Gate City*, October 6, 1944.

Poems of E. Leslie Spaulding, in the *North Iowa* (McGregor) *Times*, October 5, 1944.

The story of Jack and Jack, Des Moines fire horses, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, October 5, 1944.

W. J. Stewart was outstanding citizen of Grimes, in the *Grimes Citizen*, October 6, 1944.

Postmasters of Sioux City, by Rubye Hintgen, in the *Sioux City Journal*, October 7, 1944.

Thomas E. Dewey has three cousins in Iowa, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, October 12, 1944.

The work of women in early Iowa, in the *Estherville Enterprise*, October 12, 1944.

Biographical sketch of F. O. Ellison, in the *Anamosa Journal*, October 12, 1944.

The rivalry between Humboldt and Dakota City, in the *Humboldt Republican*, October 13, 1944.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church at Des Moines is ninety years old, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, October 13, 1944.

Biographical sketch of Alice French, by Charles A. Kent, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, October 14, 1944.

Keokuk had telephone service in 1878, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 15, 1944.

The passing of Edward P. Schoentgen, by J. R. Perkins, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, October 18, 1944.

Boulder in Lyon County was once used as Indian work bench, in the *Rock Rapids Reporter*, October 19, 1944.



Eardley Bell, Sr., is a centenarian, in the *Wellman Advance* and the *Elkader Register*, October 19, 1944.

Biographical sketch of Walter L. Eichendorf, in the *North Iowa* (McGregor) *Times*, October 19, 1944.

St. James Lutheran Church of Mason City observes fiftieth anniversary, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, October 20, 1944.

I. J. Burk, State Representative, is dead, in the *Jefferson Bee*, October 24, and the *Jefferson Herald*, October 26, 1944.

Description of the battleship *Iowa*, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, October 26, and the *Jefferson Bee*, November 9, 1944.

Customs of the Tama Indians, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 26, 1944.

Dr. E. T. Gough is new superintendent of St. Luke's Hospital, in the *Mount Vernon Hawkeye-Record*, October 26, 1944.

First Congregational Church at Oskaloosa celebrates one hundredth anniversary, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, October 27, 1944.

Story of the First Congregational Church of Sioux City, in the *Sioux City Journal*, October 29, 1944.

The bridges at Iowa Falls, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 29, 1944.

George Gallup heads poll organization, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 29, 1944.

Ringgold County history, in the *Ringgold County* (Mount Ayr) *Bulletin*, November, 1944.

The Weaver-Lacey debate in 1888, in the *Fairfield Democrat*, November 2, 1944.

An election incident in Polk County, by Mrs. Mabel Brooks, in the *Madrid Register-News*, November 2, 1944.

Ballot box used in Allamakee County in 1845 is owned by Mrs. O. C. Entwisle of Monona, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, November 3, 1944.

Biographical sketch of Coy Craig, in the *Indianola Record*, November 3, 1944.

The story of Aladdin, by Francis V. Veach, in the *Waterloo Courier*, November 5, 1944.

No Iowa resident has ever been president, in the *Des Moines Register*, November 7, 1944.

F. K. Geerken of Ida Grove is on the embassy staff in Mexico, in the *Sioux City Journal*, November 12, 1944.

Sketch of the life of G. W. Baker, Waterloo's first native son, in the *Waterloo Courier*, November 15, 1944.

Mrs. Lillian Ricketts Smith tells story of Stone Park, in the *Sioux City Tribune* and the *Sioux City Journal*, November 16, 1944.

Sketch of the life of Smith Wildman Brookhart, in the *Washington Journal*, November 16, the *Des Moines Register*, November 16 and 17, the *Sioux City Journal*, November 17, and the *Oakland Acorn*, November 23, 1944.

Dr. J. P. Humes was pioneer doctor in North Iowa, by Chas. E. McColley, in the *Estherville Enterprise*, November 16, 1944.

Reverend Evelyn M. McKinney is pastor of the Waterloo Church of the Nazarene, by Patty Johnson, in the *Waterloo Courier*, November 19, 1944.

Story of the Jasper Colony, by Rex Conn, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, November 19, 1944.

How Creston began, in the *Creston News-Advertiser*, November 20, 1944.

Stories of Sheldon, by J. A. Campbell, in the *Sheldon Sun*, November 22, 29, 1944.

Ellison Orr tells of first house in Postville, in the *Postville Herald*, November 22, 1944.

Old manuscript tells of early days in Woodward, in the *Woodward Enterprise*, November 23, 1944.

## 100 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

William F. Johnston and Erastus B. Soper honored by Cornell College, in the *Mt. Pleasant Free Press*, November 23, 1944.

Biographical sketch of John L. Clark, in the *Grundy Center Register*, November 23, 1944.

Iowa celebrated first Thanksgiving Day in 1844, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, November 23, 1944.

Mary Margaret Mitchell has taught rural schools for fifty years, in the *North Iowa (McGregor) Times*, November 23, 1944.

Grundy Center First Presbyterian Church is seventy-five years old, in the *Grundy Center Register*, November 23, 30, 1944.

Music for Iowa's semi-centennial anniversary, in the *Oskaloosa Tribune*, November 24, 1944.

First Lutheran Church at Des Moines celebrates seventy-fifth anniversary, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, November 23, 1944.

History of Dayton Township, Cedar County, by Gordon Smith, in the *Clarence Sun*, November 30, December 14, 1944.

Sketch of the life of Edward C. Eicher, by Richard L. Wilson, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, November 30, and the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, December 1, 1944.

What city record books tell about Waterloo, by Kenneth Murphy, in the *Waterloo Courier*, December 3, 1944.

Sketch of the life of P. S. Gilmore, band leader, by Charles A. Kent, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, December 5, 1944.

Sketch of the life of Mrs. Margaret G. Barringer, daughter of the founder of Ruthven, in the *Ruthven Free Press*, December 6, 1944.

Sketch of the life of William H. Blair, brother of Walter Blair, in the *Davenport Democrat*, December 6, 1944.

Hiram G. Wolken is said to be the oldest native of Marshall County, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, December 6, 1944.



Hardships of pioneer life, in the *Estherville Enterprise*, December 7, 1944.

Mary Ann Kilworth, who came to Audubon County in 1873, is 103 years old, in the *Exira Journal*, December 7, 1944.

The achievement award by the American Woman's Association calls attention to the career of Carrie Chapman Catt, in the *Des Moines Register*, December 8, 1944.

Major George Landers, army bandmaster for 33 years, lives in Clarinda, in the *Clarinda Herald-Journal*, December 11, 1944.

Sketch of the life of Isaac B. Lee, in the *Iowa City Press-Citizen*, December 13, 1944.

History of the Rose Hill Cemetery Association at Toledo, in the *Toledo Chronicle*, December 14, 1944.

Thanksgiving Day in Iowa, in the *Hampton Chronicle*, December 14, 1944.

Looking back over forty years in Madrid, in the *Madrid Register-News*, December 14, 1944.

Sketch of the life of Wareham G. Clark, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, December 15, 1944.

Story of the Bowen Woolen Mills, by Gene Thorne, in the *Waterloo Courier*, December 17, 1944.

Some early history of the *Wright County Monitor*, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, December 23, 1944.

Iowa is 98 years old, by Frank Nye, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, December 24, 1944.

George F. Dunham, a resident of Waterloo for 78 years, dies at the age of 97, in the *Waterloo Courier*, December 25, 1944.

J. E. McIntosh, former legislator, dies at West Liberty, in the *Tipton Advertiser*, December 28, 1944.

102 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

Facts about Iowa's State banner, flower, and bird, in the *Ossian Bee*, December 28, 1944.

Business activities in the Denison "navy yard", by A. C. Greene, in the *Denison Bulletin*, December 28, 1944.

Garst store at Coon Rapids was founded in 1869, in the *Coon Rapids Enterprise*, December 29, 1944.

## HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The Wisconsin Archeological Society has asked the Wisconsin State Planning Board to make a study of the Black Hawk Trail in Wisconsin and then mark the most important points.

On July 4, 1944, the city of Negaunee, Michigan, celebrated the centennial of the discovery of iron ore in that vicinity. A pageant, parade, and exhibit of antiques were features of the program.

“West Florida: The Evolution of a Book on Local History”, by Dr. Isaac Joslin Cox, is the subject of the address presented at the monthly meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society at New Orleans on November 28, 1944.

The Nebraska State Historical Society and the Native Sons and Daughters of Nebraska held a joint meeting and dinner at Lincoln on September 30, 1944. The guest speaker was Edward Everett Dale whose topic was “The Social Homesteader”.

The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society has recently moved into “Our House”, one of the historic old homes of Gallipolis, which was presented to the State of Ohio through the efforts of Dr. and Mrs. Charles E. Holzer. The presentation occurred on October 16, 1944. Henry W. Cherrington, Dr. Holzer, Arthur C. Johnson, and Dr. Henry C. Shetrone were the speakers.

The Committee on Guide for Study of Local History of The Social Science Research Council has recently issued a handbook entitled *Local History How to Gather It, Write It, and Publish It*, by Donald Dean Parker, revised and edited by Bertha E. Josephson. This handbook is in three parts. Part one, “Gathering Material for Local History”, deals with sources of information, including newspapers and periodicals, public records, business records, church records, and cemetery inscriptions. The second part, “Writing Local History”, deals first with the technique of gathering and organizing historical material on cards, taking notes on



printed works, manuscripts, and maps. A model outline for a local history is provided. Suggestions are offered as to composition, identification of persons, footnotes, bibliography, and index. Part three, "Publishing Local History", deals first with processes—printing, lithoprinting and planographing, mimeographing, and hectographing. These are described in some detail and the various problems, advantages, and disadvantages are pointed out. There is also a section on the various agencies which may publish local history manuscripts—local historical societies, schools, libraries, newspapers, clubs, churches, and anniversary committees. The book also contains a bibliography of technical works on writing and publishing, lists of articles and pamphlets, source books and guides, genealogies and genealogical aids, local histories, and periodicals. Each editor will, of course, have his own ideas of organization, style, punctuation, etc., but *Local History How to Gather It, Write It, and Publish It* furnishes valuable suggestions, techniques, and references on local history writing.

The Society of American Archivists, the American Association for State and Local History, and the Pennsylvania Historical Association held a joint meeting at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, on November 8–11, 1944. The program for the first two days, presented by the Society of American Archivists, included "The Arrangement of State Archives", by Christopher Crittenden; "How Should an Historical Society Make a Disorganized Body of Manuscripts Available to Research Workers", by William G. Roelker; "Some Legal Aspects of Archives", by Margaret C. Norton; and "The Territorial Papers", by Clarence E. Carter. There was also a joint discussion of "Internships for Archives, Libraries and Historical Depositories", by Bertha E. Josephson, Harlow Lindley, and John W. Oliver. Officers elected by the Society of American Archivists were: Margaret C. Norton, president; Christopher Crittenden, vice president; Lester J. Cappon, secretary; Helen Chatfield, treasurer; and Howard Peckham, council member.

The meeting on November 10th was in charge of the American Association for State and Local History. Among the subjects discussed was "Corporation Archives and Local History", by Richard

C. Overton of the Burlington and Quincy Railroad, Herbert Kellar of the McCormick Historical Association, and William D. Overman of the Firestone Tire and Rubber Company. Another topic was "Church Record Depositories and State, Local and Regional History", discussed by the Reverend T. H. Spence, Jr., representing the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches, Virgil V. Peterson, State Archives of Colorado, who presented the activities of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, and Thomas F. O'Connor, representing the Roman Catholic Church. The title of the presidential address, by Edward P. Alexander, superintendent of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, was "Getting the Most Out of Local History".

#### IOWA

The Tama County Historical Society continues to receive additions to its museum. Among these are photographs of servicemen from the county who have died during World War II.

N. F. Reed, clerk of the United States District Court, Southern District of Iowa, has compiled a "History of the Personnel of the United States District Court for the Southern District of Iowa".

The old LeClaire house, built in Davenport in 1833, is now being moved to the grounds of the Davenport Public Museum. It is planned that the house will then be restored to its original condition as nearly as possible.

Judge George A. Johnston was the speaker at the memorial service held at the Beeson Barker marker on September 3, 1944. The marker was erected by 4-H Club members on the site of the first cabin erected in Dodge Township, Lucas County.

The Southwestern Iowa Pioneer Association had its annual meeting at Shenandoah on October 31, 1944. A number of residents and former residents gave reminiscences. The following officers were reelected: E. C. Fishbaugh, president; Fred Fischer, vice president; Mrs. C. L. Hoover, secretary; and Florence Kemp, treasurer.

At a meeting on September 8, 1944, the Wyoming Historical

Society appointed Mrs. S. G. Hutton, Mrs. Nettie Wherry, and Miss Harriet Alden as a standing committee to represent the Society. John Wherry was chosen to supervise the binding of some *Wyoming Journal* volumes, and bound volumes damaged by the flood in June were distributed among members who were to dry them.

#### THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

Miss Ethyl E. Martin, superintendent of the State Historical Society of Iowa, attended the meeting of the American Association for State and Local History at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, on November 8-11, 1944.

Dr. Jacob A. Swisher, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa, spoke over WSUI on September 26, 1944, on "Religion on the Iowa Frontier". The talk was one in the series in charge of Dr. Marcus Bach on "Little Known Religious Groups". On December 14, 1944, Dr. Swisher gave his illustrated lecture on "Iowa Historical and Beautiful" before the South Prairie Institute at West Liberty.

Dr. William J. Petersen, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa, gave his illustrated lecture on "Steamboating on the Upper Mississippi: 1823-1944" before the Monticello Parents and Teachers Association on September 27, 1944. On October 20th he gave his illustrated lecture on "Modern Towboating on the Upper Mississippi" before the Masonic Luncheon Club in Iowa City. On November 22nd he spoke before the Iowa City Lions Club on the subject, "The First Thanksgiving in Iowa".

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Dr. J. Ryan Beiser, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. John Fatland, Iowa City, Iowa; Dr. Thos. G. Fultz, Pella, Iowa; Dr. W. B. Keil, Iowa City, Iowa; Dr. Joseph P. Donnelly, St. Louis, Mo.; Mr. Walter H. Fowler, Pella, Iowa; Mrs. Charles N. Housh, Garner, Iowa; Miss Mary E. McPherson, Fairfield, Iowa; Mrs. Mark F. Miller, Britt, Iowa; Mr. James Remley, Anamosa, Iowa; Mr. Fred Schwengel, Davenport, Iowa; Miss Lillian B. Thada,



Fairfield, Iowa ; Miss Olive L. Brown, Iowa City, Iowa ; Mrs. Harold Ellis, Waterloo, Iowa ; Mrs. Josephine Watrous Hazen, Portland, Oregon ; Mrs. Bridget Collins Kelleher, Pocahontas, Iowa ; Miss Mary Helen Prehm, Iowa City, Iowa ; and Mr. W. Howard Smith, Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

## NOTES AND COMMENT

An old settlers reunion was held at Seymour on September 2, 1944. The speaker was Harold Fleck, of Oskaloosa.

The address at the meeting of the old settlers at Norway on August 13, 1944, was given by B. L. Wick of Cedar Rapids.

Clifford W. King, principal of the Sac and Fox Day School at Tama, has been given charge of all government business at the old Sanatorium and Office and on the Sac and Fox Reservation.

Cardinal Goodwin, a former contributor to *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, died on June 23, 1944. He was born at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, on May 1, 1880. He received a B. A. degree from Brown University and located in California in 1910, receiving the Ph. D. degree from the University of California in 1916. Since 1918 he has been a member of the faculty of Mills College. His chief interest was in the history of the Trans-Mississippi West.

The Seventy-eighth National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic was held at Des Moines on September 10-15, 1944. Nineteen delegates were present, representing the G. A. R. membership now numbering about 225 men. The average age of the delegates was 98½ years. Officers elected were: Isaac W. Sharp, Warsaw, Indiana, commander-in-chief; John M. Gudgel, Shenandoah, senior vice commander; Hiram R. Gale, Seattle, Washington, junior vice commander; and Martin J. Warner, Grand Rapids, Michigan, chaplain.

The ninetieth annual convention of the Iowa State Teachers Association was held at Des Moines on November 2-4, 1944. Charles F. Martin of Maquoketa, superintendent of schools in Jackson County, was elected president; E. G. Kelley, principal of the Creston High School, vice president; Paul Troeger, teacher of agriculture in the Ottumwa High School, member-at-large. The executive secretary, an appointive officer, is Miss Agnes Samuelson

of Des Moines and the treasurer is Ernest A. Gelliot, director of business education at Des Moines.

Smith Wildman Brookhart, one of the colorful figures in Iowa politics, died at the U. S. Veterans' Hospital near Prescott, Arizona, on November 15, 1944. Born in Scotland County, Missouri, on February 2, 1869, he attended the Southern Iowa Normal School at Bloomfield and studied law with law firms at Bloomfield and Keosauqua. He was admitted to the bar in 1892 and practiced law at Washington. His political career included the office of county attorney of Washington County, 1895-1901, election to the United States Senate in 1922 for a three year vacancy, a second election in 1924, which was contested and the Democratic candidate seated on April 12, 1926, and another election in November, 1926. This time he served the full term. After his defeat in 1932, he served as special adviser to the United States Department of Agriculture. A veteran of the Spanish-American War, Mr. Brookhart was an expert rifle shot and captained a world championship team in 1924.



## CONTRIBUTORS

WILLIAM J. PETERSEN, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa. Author of *Steamboating on the Upper Mississippi, Iowa — The Rivers of Her Valleys*, and numerous articles in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, *The Palimpsest*, and other historical journals. (See also THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, January, 1930, p. 173, and April, 1942, p. 224.)

JACOB ARMSTRONG SWISHER, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa. Author of *The American Legion in Iowa, Iowa — Land of Many Mills, Iowa in Times of War*, other volumes, and numerous articles in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS and *The Palimpsest*. (See also THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, October, 1939, p. 440, January, 1940, p. 112, and January, 1941, p. 112.)







# THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

ESTABLISHED BY LAW IN THE YEAR 1857  
INCORPORATED: 1867 AND 1893  
LOCATED AT IOWA CITY IOWA

## BOARD OF CURATORS

*Elected by the Society*

*Appointed by the Governor*

MARVIN H. DEY	R. G. POPHAM	D. O. BERNHARDT	ESTHER BERGMAN NAREY
THOMAS FARRELL	WILLIAM R. HART	T. HENRY FOSTER	HENRY K. PETERSON
R. H. VOLLAND	RALPH A. FENYON	NORMA HANSEN JOHNSON	CLIFFORD POWELL
MERRITT C. SPEIDEL	BURTON V. BRIDENSTINE	GRANDER P. MITCHELL	W. W. WAYMACK
HARRY B. JERKINSON			

## OFFICERS

MARVIN H. DEY	PRESIDENT
WILLIAM J. PARIZEK	TREASURER

## EXECUTIVE AND ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF

ETHEL E. MARTIN	SUPERINTENDENT
RUTH A. GALLAHER	ASSOCIATE EDITOR
J. A. SWISHER	RESEARCH ASSOCIATE
WILLIAM J. PETERSEN	RESEARCH ASSOCIATE
JEAN P. BLACK	LIBRARY ASSOCIATE
ADELAIDE GILL SEEMUTH	LIBRARY ASSISTANT
VIRGINIA PETERSON	LIBRARY ASSISTANT
DOROTHY H. GAY	SECRETARY TO SUPERINTENDENT
JEAN F. BOEHM	CLERK AND STENOGRAPHER
MARY MARTHA TOEDT	CLERK AND STENOGRAPHER
JAMES E. FRENCH	GENERAL ASSISTANT

## MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA upon election by the Board of Curators and the payment of an entrance fee of \$3.00.

Membership in this Society may be retained after the first year upon the payment of \$3.00 annually.

Members of the Society shall be entitled to receive the quarterly and all other publications of the Society during the continuance of their membership.

*Address all Communications to*

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA



THE  
IOWA JOURNAL  
*of*  
History and Politics

JULY 1945



Published Quarterly by  
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA  
Iowa City Iowa



ETHEL E. MARTIN      SUPERINTENDENT  
RUTH A. GALLAHER      ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Vol XLIII

JULY 1945

No 3

CONTENTS

Albert Baird Commings as a Public Speaker	ELBERT W. HARRINGTON	209
Forgotten Men		
Thomas McKnight	CHARLES E. SEYDER	254
Some Publications		282
Iowa		287
Historical Activities		298
Notes and Comment		301
Contributors		302

*Copyright 1945 by The State Historical Society of Iowa*

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: \$2.00      SINGLE NUMBERS: 50 CENTS  
AT IOWA CITY

*Address all Communications to*

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA

**THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS**  
**JULY NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY-FIVE**  
**VOLUME FORTY-THREE NUMBER THREE**





## ALBERT BAIRD CUMMINS AS A PUBLIC SPEAKER

Albert B. Cummins deserves a place in the list of American orators, although he was not one of the country's greatest public speakers. He became a powerful political influence, not only in his own State, Iowa, but in the nation at large, defying one political machine and building one of his own by a method in which his voice was admittedly one of his chief weapons.<sup>1</sup> Probably no one in Iowa during his time spoke oftener or with greater effectiveness than he. What was the source of his power as a speaker? What were his methods?

### LOGIC

Basic in a discussion of logical elements is the soundness of the speaker's thinking. Senator George W. Norris said of Cummins, "He was one of the most logical speakers I ever heard", and Senator Joseph T. Robinson spoke of his "logical mind" and "capacity for research".<sup>2</sup> An insight into the soundness of Cummins' thinking may be gained by reducing two of his major ideas to formal syllogistic forms.

<sup>1</sup> In 1906 Cummins wrote: "I have been speaking on an average of twice a day, probably, for two months, and about the only weapon I have to fight with is my voice."—Letter to T. F. Gunn, May 31, 1906, in *Personal Letters*, Vol. XVI, p. 114. The twenty-six volumes of carbon letters dated from January 17, 1902, to November 23, 1908, are designated *Personal Letters*. Fred E. Haynes wrote in the *Dictionary of American Biography*, Vol. IV, p. 599, "His success was quite largely due to his ability as a speaker", but Cyrenus Cole wrote: "I cannot say that Mr. Cummins' success in public life was based on his eloquence in speech."—Letter to the writer, April 10, 1937.

<sup>2</sup> Letters to the writer from George W. Norris, dated May 14, 1937, and from Joseph T. Robinson, dated April 22, 1937.

*Major Premise:*

Those measures which tend to give the people control over the machinery of government should be adopted.

*Minor Premises:*

The direct primary gives the people control over the machinery of government.

The direct election of United States Senators gives the people control over the machinery of government.

The direct election of the President and Vice President of the United States gives the people control over the machinery of government.

The elimination of the party caucus helps to give the people control of the machinery of government.

The elimination of the free pass evil, prohibition of corporate campaign contributions, and the regulation of lobbying, all help to restore to the people a greater control of the machinery of government.

Maintaining legislative authority against the encroaching power of the executive is a means of keeping the machinery of government closer to the people.

*Major Premise:*

Whenever the Federal government can perform a task more efficiently than the State governments, it should assume the responsibility.

*Minor Premises:*

The Federal government can handle the problem of child labor better than the States can.

The Federal government can better handle the intricate problems growing out of interstate commerce.

The Federal government can better handle the problem of railroad regulation.

The Federal government can better handle the problems involving capital and labor.

The Federal government can better handle the problem of marriage and divorce.

The story of how Cummins arrived at such premises has been told, in large part, in the article "A Survey of the Political Ideas of Albert Baird Cummins".<sup>3</sup> The chief factors noted there were his democratic background, both family and early training as a farmer, carpenter, and surveyor; his early success as a lawyer which not only gave him financial independence but, as in the barbed wire case, established him in the confidence of the people of his State; the reform atmosphere of his time and particularly in the area in which he lived; the peculiar political party situation in his State which led him to assume leadership of the reform elements; and finally his active life as a political figure for over a quarter of a century, a fact which caused him to give close attention to the problems of his day.

Among the more important influences on the content of his speeches was the reading that he did. Cummins was not primarily the student type, although his legal and his private libraries were spoken of as among the "choicest and largest in the state."<sup>4</sup> Of his legal reading little need be said. His success as a lawyer is sufficient testimony of his industry along these lines. For example, his argument before the Circuit Court of the United States in the barbed wire case shows how thoroughly he had mastered his subject.<sup>5</sup>

In his reading outside his legal work, he turned quite naturally to history, politics, biography, and especially to English history. He was fond of fiction, but it was fiction

<sup>3</sup> THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXXIX, October, 1941, pp. 339-386.

<sup>4</sup> *Biographies and Portraits of the Progressive Men of Iowa*, Vol. II, p. 91.

<sup>5</sup> Argument in Washburn and Moen Manufacturing Co., *et al.* v. Grinnell Wire Co., *et al.*, in the State Department of History and Archives, Des Moines.



with an historical background. When he was especially tired or worried, his daughter said, he often picked up the historical novels of old England and Ireland by Charles Lever. The novels of Sir Walter Scott, too, were among his favorites.

This reading influenced his speaking only in a general way. He did not incorporate into his speeches much specific historical material except the history of immediate events. In his address before the Interstate Senatorial Amendment Convention<sup>6</sup> in 1906, he did quote the historian, George Bancroft, and cite the views of Roger Sherman, John Dickinson, George Mason, James Wilson, and Alexander Hamilton, but as a rule such references to the general history of the country and the world are lacking in his speeches.

In seeking a relationship between this reading of Mr. Cummins and the materials found in his speeches, two points stand out. His speeches almost invariably contain a fund of specific information. The late Senator Joseph T. Robinson said of him: "When he arose to speak it was recognized that his address would supply valuable information, and, for this reason he was listened to attentively by his fellow Senators."<sup>7</sup>

His speeches show a definite economic, historical, and political background. During his eighteen years of service in the United States Senate his major speeches were on postal savings banks, the income tax, the metal schedule, the sugar schedule, the cotton schedule, the woolen schedule, the court of commerce, Canadian reciprocity, the American Tobacco Company, the Panama Canal Tolls Act, the term of office of the President of the United States, the

<sup>6</sup> This speech was delivered on December 5, 1906. A copy is among the Cummins papers in the State Department of History and Archives, Des Moines.

<sup>7</sup> Letter to the writer dated April 22, 1937.

Clayton Anti-trust Bill, railroad rates, child labor, government manufacture of munitions, armed merchant vessels, foreign policy, war with Germany, coördination of executive bureaus and agencies, Federal control of railroads, the League of Nations, the treaty of peace with Germany, and coöperative marketing.

Neither his speeches nor his library indicate that Cummins delved deeply into the fields of art, music, poetry, literature, or philosophy. Ray Stannard Baker commented on this trait when he discussed the personal idiosyncrasies of the small group of progressives in the United States Senate in 1909. Dolliver, he said, took time to see the smaller enjoyable things of life; Bristow often forgot such trifling matters as his breakfast; but, he added, "I should be surprised if Cummins' mind, perfectly lubricated, ever strayed far from the serious matters of the day".<sup>8</sup> Cummins' speeches are not philosophical discourses. He seldom quoted poetry, and it is doubtful if he ever read much poetry.<sup>9</sup> There are few literary allusions in his speeches and fewer references, directly or indirectly, in the fields of art and music. His speeches show that he confined himself largely to the social studies, and a survey of his library tends to bear out this conclusion.

Special attention should be called to his use of exposition. Cummins used exposition in three ways. First, he used it for the purpose of analysis. Often he would analyze his question before an audience for the purpose of selecting the issues. He would raise possible issues, and

<sup>8</sup> "On the Political Firing Line" in *The American Magazine*, Vol. LXXI, November, 1910, p. 10.

<sup>9</sup> Cyrenus Cole commented on Cummins' lack of taste for poetry. He told of a social gathering at which Cummins recited the popular ditty on the peach by Eugene Field. Cole said, "it may have influenced even my political judgments of him, for I was then quite as particular about my poetry as I was about my politics."—*I Remember, I Remember*, p. 206.

discard them, until he arrived at what he considered the true issues.<sup>10</sup> Second, he used exposition for the purpose of definition, although he did not always bother to define his terms carefully.<sup>11</sup> Third, and probably most important, he used exposition as argument itself. Often when he arrived at the end of his explanation, there was little need for further argument. This type of proof might be called historical narrative, but not because he was adept at appealing to the larger lessons of history. The few times he tried this method, used so successfully by Edmund Burke, Cummins did not appear to be very successful. The history that he gave was, as a rule, that of immediate events. For example, he told the story of how the Payne-Aldrich Tariff Act was framed, or how the Iowa Executive Council had tried to assess the railroads more equitably, or how much influence the southern delegates to the Republican National Convention exerted in choosing a presidential candidate. He explained the situation and often proved his point simply by narration of the facts. In his earlier speeches this type of proof occurs more often than any other kind.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>10</sup> "Argument", wrote A. Craig Baird, "has at least two aims: first, it attempts to state clearly the problem under discussion; second, it attempts to furnish proofs. . . . The first objective is achieved by exposition through definition and analysis."—*Public Discussion and Debate* (Revised Edition, 1937), p. 57. A good example of Cummins' ability to analyze is his opening address at Des Moines, before the Polk County Republican Club, on October 12, 1905.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 13, 1905. This speech is one of the most logical ones he ever gave.

<sup>11</sup> One of the best examples of his use of definition is in this 1905 opening address to the Polk County Republican Club. For example, he defined a protective tariff by asking why Congress had not set the duty on steel rails at \$100 a ton rather than \$7.84. In his explanation why, the definition appeared.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 13, 1905.

<sup>12</sup> A good example of historical narrative may be found in his address before the Grant Club, Des Moines, on March 14, 1913.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), March 15, 1913.



A comparison of his Senate speeches with his earlier debates makes clear how much he grew in knowledge of detail. Senator George W. Norris was almost inclined to regard this attention to detail as a fault. He said of Cummins: "He was inclined, however, to talk too long, and to dwell too much upon some details, which might seem to his hearers unimportant." Sometimes it seemed, he said, as though Cummins were straying from the vital issue. But he added, "He always returned to his point and I thought exhausted the argument as fully as any speaker I knew."<sup>13</sup>

Analogy he used little, although he might have been a better speaker, especially before popular audiences, had he paid more attention to literal and figurative comparisons. Particularly in his earlier speeches he used argument by authority, although his appeals were largely to the Republican Party and its platforms and to the party leaders, the most frequently quoted or cited of whom were James G. Blaine, William McKinley, and Theodore Roosevelt. Probably his most frequent appeal was to his party platform. During his earlier career when his Republicanism was constantly challenged, his appeals to his party declarations were intended to show that his views and his actions were not inconsistent with party doctrines.<sup>14</sup>

As we should expect, he relied heavily on the relation between cause and effect. In his campaign speech at Cedar Rapids in 1903, for example, he reasoned from one significant effect to cause. The effect, he suggested, was the prosperous condition of our country; the cause was the Republican policy of protection.<sup>15</sup> His opening address at

<sup>13</sup> For an example of the mass of evidence Cummins could collect, see his tariff address, in the *Congressional Record*, 63rd Congress, 1st Session, pp. 2554-2567.

<sup>14</sup> For example, see his 1905 opening address in Des Moines.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 13, 1905.

<sup>15</sup> *The Cedar Rapids Republican*, November 1, 1903.

Des Moines in 1905 is a typical example of the use of reasoning by causation. His arguments were as follows:<sup>16</sup>

Cause: Tariff schedules are too high.

Effect: Higher prices for the consumer.

Cause: Iron and steel schedules are too high.

Effect: Higher prices charged by the railroads which use large quantities of steel.

Cause: There is a bond "of actual community" between the directories of the steel companies and railroads.

Effect: The railroads are apathetic if not opposed to changes in the iron and steel schedules, despite the fact that they use much steel.

The secret of much of Cummins' success in refutation lay in the fact that he usually took the offensive. He answered attacks on himself by counter attacks on his opponents. For example, when Speaker Joseph G. Cannon attacked Cummins because of his progressive ideas, Cummins in turn, attacked the rules of the House of Representatives which conferred autocratic power on the Speaker. In his popular addresses he generally refuted the ideas of his opponents by an emphasis of his own.<sup>17</sup> But he knew how to refute directly. He could reduce an argument to an absurdity. In answer to the argument that Congress should not interfere with the tariff because we were prosperous, he cited, in his opening address in Des Moines in 1905, six different examples to show the absurdity of this position.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>16</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 13, 1905.

<sup>17</sup> See his reply to Speaker Cannon, October 6, 1909, in *The Sioux City Journal*, October 9, 1909, and his campaign speech at Albia, Iowa, September 26, 1901, in *The Des Moines Daily Leader*, September 27, 1901.

<sup>18</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 13, 1905.

He knew how to meet the arguments of his opponents. In his Colfax address in 1914, in answer to the charge that he was "adjustable", he accepted the appellation in a spirit of pride and defended himself accordingly.<sup>19</sup> He could expose inconsistencies. For example, in speech after speech he showed the inconsistency of those who argued for reciprocity but applied it only to non-competitive products.<sup>20</sup>

Cummins was not particularly a master of the special methods of refutation. His method was simple; he usually gave a general outline of the argument to be refuted, and then he refuted this argument by whatever means he had at his command.<sup>21</sup>

#### ETHICAL APPEAL

Aristotle once said: "The character of the speaker is a cause of persuasion when the speech is so uttered as to make him worthy of belief".<sup>22</sup> In his earlier addresses Cummins did not bother to present much logical proof before his audiences; he merely stated a proposition and gave his opinion or philosophy concerning it. It was as though he asked his audience to believe, because he himself believed. His inaugural address of 1902 illustrates this technique. After explaining the need for action on various problems he stated his philosophy as to the cure or solution. Because it was Cummins who spoke, the listeners paid attention; yet little evidence was used and few of the

<sup>19</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), September 29, 1914.

<sup>20</sup> For example, his address to the National Reciprocity Convention, Detroit, December 10, 1902.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), December 11, 1902.

<sup>21</sup> One of his best speeches from the point of view of refutation was his 1902 speech to the National Reciprocity Convention. *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), December 11, 1902, said of this speech, "It possesses more of the qualities of a legal argument than of a popular address".

<sup>22</sup> *The Rhetoric of Aristotle*, Lane Cooper's translation, p. 8.



recognized forms of logical proof were employed to support his ideas. The prestige of the successful campaigner was sufficient to establish the case.<sup>23</sup> The people had confidence in his ability and sincerity. They probably preferred to hear his conclusions and premises rather than the complicated lines of his reasoning. Harvey Ingham, for example, wrote, "It was not what Senator Cummins said, but the fact that Senator Cummins said it, that was important."<sup>24</sup>

Cummins did not often resort to vindication of his own personality or leadership, although he by no means neglected this. For the most part, he used the direct persuasive device to establish his sincerity as a democrat, a progressive, and a Republican. During the early part of his career, his opponents forced him to explain his personal position. They questioned his motives. They challenged the propriety of espousing tariff reduction, reciprocity, and competition in business within the ranks of the Republican Party.<sup>25</sup>

His democracy, or belief in the common people, he revealed directly in many of his speeches. "I am not afraid of the people", he told the members of the Interstate Senatorial Amendment Convention in 1906. "The movement for nominations by direct vote is simply a part of the mighty march of civilization", he said in his biennial message to the Iowa General Assembly the same year. To his colleagues in the United States Senate he urged that gov-

<sup>23</sup> See his address to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, in *Iowa Documents*, 1902, Vol. I, No. 2, pp. 1-23.

<sup>24</sup> Letter to the writer dated March 23, 1937.

<sup>25</sup> Cummins' opponents claimed that the Democrats in other States were using his speeches to embarrass the regular Republicans.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 28, 1905; *The Des Moines Capital*, May 9, 1905; *The Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, October 14, 1914; *The Waterloo Evening Courier*, October 6, 1909.

ernment be brought closer to the masses.<sup>26</sup> In a campaign address in 1906 he reminded the people of Charles City, Iowa, of his contacts with farmers' institutes, of the dinners he had eaten in their farm homes, and of his own youth on a farm among the hills of Pennsylvania.<sup>27</sup> We find him giving speeches on "The Reign of the Common People", and "The Rights of Man".<sup>28</sup>

Oliver P. Newman told of a campaign address at West Point, Iowa, in which Cummins pictured the chances of John D. Rockefeller's getting to heaven. Cummins extended his arms over his audience and in quiet tones said:

I'd rather go up with you, with a hundred and sixty acres of Iowa farm land behind me, or a little store, or a little shop—I think I would stand more chance of gaining admittance than John D. Rockefeller with all his millions.<sup>29</sup>

As he labelled himself a democrat, so, too, did he proclaim his own sincerity as a progressive. In his first inaugural address he stated:

It is unfortunately as common, as it is unpatriotic, to sneer at the idea of reform and to deride the reformer; but the sneers and derision proceed either from a corrupt heart or an unthinking mind.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>26</sup> *Proceedings of the Interstate Senatorial Amendment Convention*, p. 92; *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1906, p. 22; *Congressional Record*, 62nd Congress, 3rd Session, pp. 2363-2366, January 31, 1913.

<sup>27</sup> A rather extensive report of this speech is in the *Charles City Daily Press*, March 8, 1906.

<sup>28</sup> A manuscript copy of "The Reign of the Common People", a chautauqua address which he delivered many times, is among the Cummins' papers in the State Department of History and Archives, Des Moines. "The Rights of Man" was delivered at Topeka, Kansas, on January 27, 1904.—*Proceedings of the Kansas Bar Association*, 1904, pp. 66-80.

<sup>29</sup> "Campaigning with Governor Cummins Through Iowa" in the *Des Moines Daily News*, May 13, 1906, taken from *Newspaper Clippings*, Vol. II, a compilation by Miss Anna Cummins.

<sup>30</sup> *Iowa Documents*, 1902, Vol. I, No. 2, p. 5.

As temporary chairman of the Republican State Convention in 1910 he said: "This is not an age of plain living, but it is an age of plain speaking and therefore . . . I speak to you according to the truth as I see it, and according to my duty as I understand it."<sup>31</sup>

In 1914 in answer to the charge that he would be in opposition to the President if he were elected to the Senate for the second time, he enlarged upon the fact that he had never submitted himself to the will of any other man. If the people wanted this type of servant in the Senate, he said, they had better elect his opponent.<sup>32</sup>

As Governor of Iowa and later United States Senator, Cummins also defended his Republicanism. During the early years when this issue was in dispute, he did not hesitate to proclaim his party loyalty. In his 1902 address before the Reciprocity Convention at Detroit, he took particular pains to point out that his position was consistent with Republican doctrines. In his Marquette Club address, where in many respects he was on trial before the country on the issue of his Republicanism, he spent a great deal of time eulogizing the Republican Party and pointing out that the Iowa Republicans, including himself, were still loyal. In a lusty campaign address at Marshalltown two years later, he boldly concluded: "I want it understood everywhere that I stand for a republican revision, not a democratic substitution."<sup>33</sup>

Furthermore Cummins tried to show fairness and magnanimity. In his speech to the Iowa General Assembly upon his first election as United States Senator, he declared: "A manly fighter leaves no wounds upon me that

<sup>31</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), August 4, 1910.

<sup>32</sup> Campaign speech at Colfax, Iowa.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), September 29, 1914.

<sup>33</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 10, December 11, 1902, September 18, 1904.



do not quickly heal, and no scars that do not speedily disappear. You have known me long enough and well enough to be sure that . . . my life has never been shadowed with malice or revenge.”<sup>34</sup>

On occasion, too, he demonstrated that he was a leader who had courage. In his reply to Speaker Joseph Cannon at Knoxville in 1909, after quoting the appropriate lines from Tennyson’s “The Charge of the Light Brigade”, he said: “However, inexperienced as I am in war, I still have courage to come before the people of this country and say what I have to say about some of the statements that were made here yesterday.” This statement of his courage almost merged into a note of pugnacity when he added that he could not accept the Biblical advice to turn the other cheek. “I believe”, he said, “that after the other fellow smites you on the cheek the thing to do is to go right in and soak him on the solar plexus if you know how.”<sup>35</sup>

In 1907 he came again to Davenport to deliver an address at the Elks’ memorial exercises. The churches of the town dismissed their Sunday evening services, planned a general meeting, and invited Cummins to defend himself and his administration on the enforcement of the liquor laws and the prize fight law. Cummins proved equal to the occasion by discussing the general subject of obedience to law, but the question of prohibition he did not dodge. “You all know”, he said, “that I have not been and am not now in favor of a state-wide prohibitory statute. Upon this subject I have always believed and still believe in local option.” *The Des Moines Capital* called this an “important statement” in view of the “political conditions”.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>34</sup> *Journal of the House of Representatives*, Extra Session, November 24, 1908, p. 125.

<sup>35</sup> *The Sioux City Journal*, October 9, 1909.

<sup>36</sup> Address in the First Presbyterian Church, Davenport, Iowa, on December 1, 1907.—*The Des Moines Capital*, December 2, 1907.

Did Cummins, thus revealing his personality, light up his addresses with humor? Rarely are such stories inserted, not even by the turns that reflect the speaker's lighter moods. In some of his earlier speeches he experimented with anecdotes, but they are almost entirely missing from his later addresses. His friends and associates often called attention to his tendency toward sober and serious discourse, although they were quick to insist that he had a sense of humor in his regular social intercourse and in his occasional speeches at banquets. Cummins could adapt his speaking performances to the moods of a dinner audience. On one occasion Dr. Reuben Gold Thwaites explained how he had obtained some materials for the Wisconsin Historical Society Library by creating what he called the "*grand impression*". When Cummins' turn as speaker came, he said we had that in Iowa, too, but we called it "*grand larceny*".<sup>37</sup>

Although he stood up for himself and insisted upon his rights, it is difficult to find, in his Senate speeches especially, anything but the utmost courtesy. This quality apparently marked his conduct as a lawyer, especially in his dealings with younger opponents. One reason for his courtesy was that he emphasized issues rather than the personalities of those who advocated them. In the 1901 campaign, for example, he discussed the Democratic candidate for Governor. He said he had not the pleasure of Mr. Phillips's acquaintance, but he doubted not that he was a good man. Then he concentrated on the issues for which his opponent stood.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>37</sup> *Proceedings of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Constitution of Iowa*, p. 351. For a good example of humor in one of his later speeches, see the *Congressional Record*, 65th Congress, 2nd Session, p. 2184, February 16, 1918.

<sup>38</sup> Charles S. Bradshaw, a law colleague of Albert B. Cummins of some thirty years standing, wrote, "He was always extremely courteous to the court, and treated his adversary with the greatest consideration".—Letter to the writer,

What is true of his courtesy may also be said of his tact and diplomacy. Even a casual reading of the speeches of Cummins will make clear his large capacity for saying the correct thing at the correct time. His acceptance speech before the Republican State Convention, after one of the most bitter pre-convention campaigns ever staged in Iowa politics, is especially in point. It was a gracious, courteous, and conciliatory speech, peculiarly fitted to the occasion.<sup>39</sup>

These qualities of courtesy, tact, and diplomacy were inherent in Cummins' personality — a part of his life as of his speeches. His letters reveal his care in handling delicate situations. He wrote letter after letter, explaining small details, justifying appointments in order to prevent misunderstandings. He had a "natural desire" to please his friends, and a genuine concern in his inability to do more for them. This desire for harmony and conciliation was in part a weakness. Cummins was, perhaps, not the fighter except as his intellect bade him. He could say "no" if he had to, but it was because of his intellect. The natural tendency of the man was to say "yes" when he was asked to make a speech, to make an appointment, or to do a favor. In all the thousands of letters which he wrote, it would be difficult to find a scant half-dozen which were brusque or rude.

April 7, 1937. See also Charles S. Bradshaw's "In Memoriam", before the Polk County Bar Association.

*The Review of Reviews* commented on this trait in the corporation inquiry which he conducted as chairman of the sub-committee of the Senate Committee on Interstate Commerce. This trait was the reason, this magazine held, that he was able to maintain friendly relations with men of all shades of conviction in and out of the administration.— "Senator Cummins of Iowa and the Corporation Inquiry", in *The Review of Reviews*, Vol. XLV, March, 1912, pp. 302-304.

Cummins may have realized the practical value of courtesy. *The Des Moines Daily Leader*, October 19, 1901, for example, said of his treatment of his Democratic opponent that "this courtesy was not lost upon the audience."

<sup>39</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), August 2, 1906.



But Cummins could denounce his opponents directly if the occasion called for it. He accomplished his purpose at times by good-natured ridicule. In the 1903 campaign he said of the Democratic candidate for Governor: "Now my friend Sullivan is going over this state and making himself weary and stoop-shouldered in collecting all the evils which can be found in our public and industrial lives."<sup>40</sup>

In 1908 he referred to Bryan's position in the campaign in the following words:

I know Bryan well . . . and consider him most eloquent. . . . When he called at my office the other day, appearing as the only original package of everything that is good, I said to him, "Bryan, the trouble with you is that your sweet voice and unexcelled ability to handle the mother tongue has deluded the people so long that it is beginning to deceive yourself to such an extent that you really believe you compiled the ten commandments." And I sincerely believe that four years hence . . . his self importance will then have increased to such an extent that he will believe he preached the sermon on the Mount.<sup>41</sup>

Sometimes, however, he lashed out at his opponents. In his debate with George D. Perkins in 1906, he assailed Perkins for the editorial policy of the latter's newspaper which Cummins considered questioned his sincerity. In his rebuttal to a Perkins speech he said: "Who is using the muckrake here? Not a day he has not villified me and slandered me." And later he asked: "What was Perkins doing from 1897 to 1902? He was as dumb as an oyster."<sup>42</sup>

In a campaign address in 1910 he referred as follows to a meeting of conservatives which had been held a short time before in Des Moines:

<sup>40</sup> *The Cedar Rapids Republican*, November 1, 1903.

<sup>41</sup> *The Ottumwa Daily Courier*, October 12, 1908.

<sup>42</sup> Joint debate with George D. Perkins, April 14, 1906, Spirit Lake, Iowa. — *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), April 15, 1906. From the report of this debate one has a feeling that neither Cummins nor Perkins was particularly proud of what was said.

Every man . . . knows that when such political chiefs as Frank Jackson, Sid Foster, Jim Berryhill, Bernard Murphy, Dave Brant, and others of like turn of mind, come together and determine to control a state convention . . . the intent is . . . to condemn me . . . The only thing to which I object is the mask which these men are wearing . . . If these men decline my mild invitation to remove the false face which obscures their real purpose, I am here to take it off for them.<sup>43</sup>

Three months later, before the Republican State Convention, he defended his record in the United States Senate on the tariff, saying, "I, for one, refused to follow, and would refuse again to follow Aldrich, Hale, Lodge, Cannon, Payne, and Dalzell into a sneering, contemptuous, open repudiation of my party platform."<sup>44</sup>

#### EMOTIONAL APPEAL

It was Quintilian who wrote: "we orators must compose our speeches to suit the judgment of others . . . and unless we allure them by gratification, attract them by force, and occasionally excite their feelings, we shall never impress upon them what is just and true."<sup>45</sup>

Cummins did not become, nor did he, perhaps, desire to become a master at arousing the feelings of his audiences. On the whole he appealed to their judgment. Logical, ethical, and emotional appeals are, however, so intimately related that it is difficult to separate them, even for analysis and study. In every speech each of these elements appears, because the speaker is a human being and his audience is composed of human beings like himself.

Before considering the immediate aspects of his audience appeals, it will be well to note the general types of audiences with which Cummins dealt. He lived in a State

<sup>43</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), May 11, 1910.

<sup>44</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), August 4, 1910.

<sup>45</sup> Quintilian's *Institutes of Oratory*, Book V, Ch. XIV, Section 29.

which in 1905 had a population of approximately two and one-quarter millions. Only some twelve per cent of these were foreign born, and less than one per cent were colored. The people of Iowa were remarkably literate; only slightly over three thousand persons of school age were unable to read and write.

Within the State there were some 209,000 farms, over 138,000 of which were occupied by the owners. At the same time there were fewer than 5000 manufacturing establishments and these usually employed fewer than 50,000 workers. There were only fifteen cities in Iowa with a population of ten thousand or more and only sixty-seven cities had a population of twenty-five hundred or more. Des Moines, the home of Cummins, led all the other cities, with a population of seventy-five thousand. It will be seen that Iowa was, at that time, predominantly rural, predominantly native white, and predominantly literate.<sup>46</sup>

During the course of Cummins' career, Iowa was usually safely Republican in politics. The following election statistics<sup>47</sup> illustrate this:

<i>Election of</i>	<i>Votes for Cummins</i>	<i>Votes for Democrat Opponent</i>
1901	226,902 (Governor)	143,783
1903	238,804     "	159,725
1906	216,995     "	196,123
1914	205,832 (U. S. Senator)	167,251
1920	528,499     "	322,015

Yet running through this Republicanism was a spirit of reform. Iowa was a part of the west which has been called

<sup>46</sup> All factual information is taken from the *Census of Iowa*, 1905, pp. 496-501, 666-679; 692, 693, 717-720. The year 1905 was chosen because it was the census year, and it happened to be at the halfway mark in Cummins' career in State politics.

<sup>47</sup> *Iowa Official Register*, 1907-1908, p. 527, 1915-1916, p. 514, 1921-1922, p. 458.



the "seat of the democratic idea". The State was a stronghold for Populism. It even furnished a presidential candidate for this party in the person of James B. Weaver. It joined enthusiastically in a "forward march in politics" which had for its aim the curbing of the political bosses and the creating of better social and industrial conditions.<sup>48</sup>

Such is a picture of the general type of audience to which Cummins addressed himself during most of the early part of his career. He delivered specific speeches for specific occasions to almost every conceivable variety of listener. He spoke to farmers, to merchants, to bankers, to professional men. He addressed old people, young people, and groups of mixed ages. His speeches and letters show that he spoke on all kinds of occasions to groups with all sorts of specific interests. He spoke at old soldiers' meetings, old settlers' picnics, Y. M. C. A. banquets, retail grocer associations, bankers' associations, political rallies, and Fourth of July celebrations. He gave addresses of welcome, club talks, banquet speeches, commencement addresses, Memorial Day addresses, Labor Day addresses, chautauqua addresses, and inaugural addresses and biennial messages to the legislature. He spoke to both Protestants and Catholics. It is to be doubted if there was anyone in the State at that time who did more speaking or who spoke to a greater variety of audiences.

Outside his State he spoke to various political and economic clubs, reciprocity conventions, bankers' and merchants' meetings, political rallies, and campaign meetings designed to aid his out-of-State friends. Often in these outside speeches, and to a lesser degree in the speeches he delivered within Iowa, he addressed himself to the larger

<sup>48</sup> See Fred E. Haynes's "Forward Movements in Politics since the Civil War" in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XI, pp. 147-165, April, 1913.

newspaper audience as well as to the immediate crowd. Later in his career the majority of his speeches were given before the United States Senate.

Cummins probably enjoyed speaking, with few exceptions, before all these different groups. In his early career, however, he seemed to have a preference for old soldiers' rallies, old settlers' meetings, and commencement exercises. Often he expressed such preferences in his letters.

He spoke to all these different audiences on the issues of reciprocity, tariff reduction, regulation of business along the lines of competition, regulation of railroads, reorganization of the Republican Party, and popularization of government, yet he did not advocate these measures without some adjustment to his general audience. The emphasis which he placed on these policies at various times in his career illustrates this fact. He stressed tariff reduction, reciprocity, and regulation of business at a time when these issues had been made popular by the "Iowa Idea", by the writers, and by statesmen led by Theodore Roosevelt.<sup>49</sup>

When curbing the power of the railroads was popular, not only in Iowa but in other States, this subject was in the forefront of his discussions. When popularization of government appealed to the people, Cummins made it even more popular. On the other hand, when Iowans lost interest in reciprocity, Cummins, too, ceased to talk about it, and even opposed President Taft on the issue. With the exception of the Transportation Act of 1920, Cummins was either fortunate enough or wise enough to be on the popular side (with the people, although not always with the party leaders) of every major issue which he espoused. From 1920

<sup>49</sup> Arthur Meier Schlesinger wrote: "Riding into power on the stream of protest, young men like Folk of Missouri, Robert M. La Follette of Wisconsin, A. B. Cummins of Iowa . . . boldly took up cudgels against entrenched privilege".—*Political and Social Growth of the United States* (Revised Edition, 1933), p. 320.

on for a few years, he gave few speeches. When at the end of his career, with somewhat of his old crusading spirit, he swung back to the popular side on the farm relief question, it was too late. He had been labelled a conservative, and he could not live it down.

This analysis, based upon a survey of the speeches which Cummins delivered over a lifetime, squares with a bit of philosophy which he, himself, once gave. He spoke of himself as a reformer. There are two classes of reformers, he wrote. The first and better class devotes itself to education, but this task is a long and dreary one; the second class "watches carefully the public mind, and when it is ripe, assumes leadership and proposes those things which the people are ready to do."<sup>50</sup>

That Cummins was such a popular speaker with a wide variety of listeners suggests that he knew how to adapt himself to the individual audience. In his work in the 1896 campaign he showed that he was aware of this problem in placing speakers where they would do the most good.<sup>51</sup> On one occasion he said he felt he was making his speech too fundamental, but in the preceding ten years there had been little tariff discussion, and in the meantime a new generation had grown up and taken a hand in politics.<sup>52</sup>

In 1901 Cummins prepared a speech to be delivered at the annual Chamber of Commerce banquet in New York City. In it, as it was written out, he dealt with general

<sup>50</sup> Letter to Carl Snyder dated August 20, 1906, in *Personal Letters*, Vol. XVII, p. 144.

<sup>51</sup> He wrote of one man: "My judgment would be to put him where there are plenty of laboring men." In other letters he suggested putting a German speaker here or a Bohemian speaker there. Again he wrote: "I think it is very essential to get two or three coal miners . . . into Polk, Mahaska, Appanoose and two or three other counties." — *Personal Letters: Campaign of 1896*, pp. 40, 281.

<sup>52</sup> Letter to Eli Manning dated October 5, 1903, in *Personal Letters*, Vol. VII, p. 279.



subjects such as our prosperity, the man behind the government or the people in their relationship to the government, the necessity for becoming national minded, and the like. Compared with his other speeches, this speech was hardly up to form either in thought or in composition. It was indefinite, it was rambling, and it took Cummins into fields in which he was not particularly interested. The audience included such men as Ambassador Joseph H. Choate, Secretary of State John Hay, Mayor-elect Seth Low, J. Pierpont Morgan, Andrew Carnegie, and Carl Schurz, to mention only a few of them. And Cummins was preceded on the program by Secretary of State John Hay, who discussed our diplomatic problems, by Seth Low, by Joseph H. Choate, and by Senator McLaurin, each of whom talked on a general subject more or less related to his own field. Cummins realized that his prepared speech was not in line with the other addresses. He "departed somewhat from his set speech" and talked on the trend in industrial combination and monopoly and the necessity for preserving competition, subjects with which he was intimately familiar and for which he was becoming noted.<sup>53</sup>

Although Cummins adapted himself to his audiences, a more important characteristic was the way in which he made his audiences adapt themselves to him. His printed speeches reveal that on the whole he felt he had a message. He couched it in careful terms and gave it with dignity, and he expected his audience to rise to the level of his message. He seldom talked down to an audience.<sup>54</sup>

<sup>53</sup> For the set speech and the report of the one actually given see *The Des Moines Daily Leader*, November 20, 1901.

<sup>54</sup> Smith W. Brookhart wrote: "He adapted himself to his audience by bringing the audience to a clear understanding of his theme."—Letter to the writer dated March 26, 1937. Benjamin F. Shambaugh wrote: "In his public speaking he never descended to the low plane of the commonplace or the vulgar."—Letter to the writer, dated April 6, 1937.

Cummins knew how to excite the emotions of his immediate audience and the appeals he used most were those to pride and patriotism. He appealed to pride in the Republican Party, to patriotism in community, State, and Nation. A note of sincerity and earnestness pervades such passages as the following:

There is a final thought that is continually stirring my blood and I believe it will stir yours.

Whether accidental, providential, or the result of our own genius, the North American territory held by the United States has no parallel upon the earth . . . It groans under the burden of its riches, and if it has a fault, it lies in the ease with which it surrenders its treasure . . . It not only produces everything that men and women want, but it produces men and women that want everything.<sup>55</sup>

In his earlier addresses, especially, he often appealed to sentiments such as love of home and family. In his Shiloh dedication address, speaking of the men who died there, he asked:

Why do we call them boys? Why is that name so dear to the hearts of the succeeding generation? . . . Ah, I do not wonder that we come here weeping. To their mothers, to their wives, to their sisters, to the maids who loved them, these men . . . will always be boys.<sup>56</sup>

He seldom made use of religious sentiment as a means of influencing his audience. In his dedication address<sup>57</sup> at Rossville Gap in 1906 he did refer to his faith in the Deity, but if we may judge by the printed text of this address, he appeared a trifle self-conscious, as he sounded the religious note. Certainly in his other speeches he expanded more, as

<sup>55</sup> Campaign speech at Albia, Iowa.—*The Des Moines Dailey Leader*, September 27, 1901.

<sup>56</sup> Dedication address at Shiloh Battlefield.—*Dedication of Monuments Erected by the State of Iowa*, p. 251.

<sup>57</sup> *Dedication of Monuments Erected by the State of Iowa*, pp. 171-175.

he touched the listener's pride in State, in Nation, or in party. In his campaign and Senate addresses his use of religious sentiment was incidental.

Occasionally Cummins called forth the feeling of pity. His Andersonville dedication speech is an excellent example. He dwelt upon the "unparalleled inhumanity" of the prison and turning to the thousands of small monuments that dotted the area around the speakers' stand he said: "I have never looked upon anything so pathetic as these long lines of gleaming marble, each telling its story".<sup>58</sup>

Relatively little appeal was directed to motives of self-preservation or to property. Indirectly, of course, his issues of tariff reduction and reciprocity were arguments based upon the property motive.<sup>59</sup> The adoption of such policies would result in lower costs to the people of his area. Occasionally he made a direct appeal to the pocketbook. These mundane lines of argument, however, were subordinated to the higher motives. Only in rare moments did the speaker attempt to arouse in his audience anger or indignation.<sup>60</sup> On the whole he cultivated an atmosphere of judicial reflection.

<sup>58</sup> *Dedication of Monuments Erected by the State of Iowa*, pp. 93, 99. See also *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VIII, pp. 139-142.

<sup>59</sup> In his inaugural address delivered to the Thirtieth General Assembly on January 14, 1904, he appealed directly to the farmers on the economic issue in his discussion of reciprocity.—*Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1904, pp. 71-84.

<sup>60</sup> An example of an attempt to arouse his audience to indignation or contempt is cited by Oliver P. Newman. Cummins, he said, mentioned the birth of John D. Rockefeller the third, explaining that when the child was born, the grandfather did not go over to see him, because he was afraid of being met on the outside of his house by the sheriff with a summons to appear in Jefferson City, Missouri. Cummins added, "I've got two little grandchildren up at Des Moines. And when I get home tomorrow morning . . . I shall go over into my daughter's back yard. I'll pick up those two little tots, and I'll kiss them in the eyes of all men, and I declare here and now that I'd rather have that right and exercise it than all the millions John D. Rockefeller will ever own."—"Campaigning with Governor Cummins through Iowa" in *The Des Moines Daily News*, May 13, 1906, taken from *Newspaper Clippings*, Vol. II.



## ARRANGEMENT

Aristotle, Cicero, and Quintilian all inclined toward dividing a speech into four parts. Said Cicero:

For, to premise something before we come to the main point; then to explain the matter in question; then to support it by strengthening our own arguments, and refuting those on the other side; next, to sum up, and come to the peroration; is a mode of speaking that nature herself prescribes.<sup>61</sup>

Later writers suggested a more complicated division, but it is doubtful if they improved on the simple rules of their predecessors.<sup>62</sup> In the analysis of Cummins' speeches, the earlier writers are followed, although the more modern terms — introduction, thesis, discussion, and conclusion — will be used. Probably without realizing it, Mr. Cummins followed the ancient writers in the matter of arrangement. An analysis of his speeches shows, on the whole, the four classical divisions, although as will be shown later, he tended to emphasize the introduction and to slight the thesis and conclusion.

The introductions to Cummins' speeches indicate that, on the whole, he accomplished the objectives given by Quintilian; that is, he generally prepared the listener for what was to follow by gaining his good will and attention, and making him "desirous of further information".<sup>63</sup> An analysis of his speeches shows that his introductions were

<sup>61</sup> Speech of Antonius in Cicero's *De Oratore*, Book II, Ch. 76, J. S. Watson's translation, pp. 313, 314. See also Quintilian's *Institutes of Oratory*, Books IV, V, and VI.

<sup>62</sup> Thomas Wilson gave as the natural order of arrangement: exordium, narration, proposition, division, confirmation, confutation, and conclusion.— *Arte of Rhetoric*, p. 7. Hugh Blair held to six divisions, at least, for the formal speech: exordium, statement or divisions of the subject, narration or explication, reasoning or arguments, pathetic part, and conclusion.— *Lectures on Rhetoric and Belles Lettres*, Chs. 31, 32.

<sup>63</sup> Quintilian's *Institutes of Oratory*, Book IV, Ch. 5.

generally suited to the importance of the subjects, that they were generally modest in tone, that they were usually formed with as much care as the other parts of the speeches, and that they were usually connected with the sequels of the speeches. However, he often made the introductions too long. This tendency is especially noticeable in his later speeches.<sup>64</sup> A check of the speeches in the *Congressional Record* shows that he took longer and longer, as he grew older, to reach his central theme.

Cummins generally stated his thesis clearly. In his second inaugural address in 1904, he not only presented his thesis but he spent two or three pages showing the importance of it and justifying his choice of it.<sup>65</sup> On the other hand, he often failed to state his central theme.<sup>66</sup>

It must be said that he slighted his conclusions, generally ending in one short paragraph or even one sentence.<sup>67</sup> In speech after speech before the United States Senate he simply stopped talking without any conclusion at all. It is difficult to find in any of his speeches an example in which he summarized or recapitulated his points. When he said something once, that was enough. His unwillingness to repeat may explain, in part, why he paid so little attention to the epilogue.

<sup>64</sup> In his Marquette Club address, October 9, 1902, the introduction occupied from one-fifth to one-fourth of the speech.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 10, 1902.

<sup>65</sup> *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1904, pp. 71-84.

<sup>66</sup> See, for example, his speech on reciprocity before the National Reciprocity Convention, Detroit, December 10, 1902.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), December 11, 1902.

<sup>67</sup> In his address on trusts before the Boston City Club in 1914, his conclusion consisted of one sentence: "To sum it up in a single sentence, I believe now as I have always believed, that God intends the Republic of the United States to lead humanity to the highest point it will attain, and to clothe it in the most brilliant garb that civilization ever wore."—*Boston City Club Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, p. 7, April 1, 1914.

If he took no particular pains with the outlines of his speeches, neither did he strive for an artistic perfection of other aspects of arrangement. He seldom worked for climactic arrangement, either of the main points or of the sub-points. In his campaign speeches, in which he treated a number of topics, he generally discussed the most important ones first, reserving the less important ones for the last.<sup>68</sup> He seemed to make no effort to place the weaker propositions between two stronger ones nor did he combine them with any motive of hiding their weaknesses.

A brief analysis of his speech at Andersonville, Georgia, on the occasion of the dedication of the monument to Iowa soldiers, may be helpful in showing his methods of arrangement. This was one of the best occasional addresses he ever made. The setting appealed to the emotions. More than thirteen thousand men from the North lay buried in the place. The speaker's stand faced the Iowa monument, which consisted of a rather large base upon which was the figure of a woman, typifying Iowa, bent in weeping. The whole program was one which befitted the solemnity of the occasion.

This speech contained the four regular parts. The introduction stood out clearly. It was appropriate, and it turned the attention of the audience directly to the situation at Andersonville. "Words are meaningless things upon an occasion like this", he began. Then, to furnish the contrast, he spoke of Vicksburg:

It was easy to speak as I stood upon that historic spot. It was easy to speak of the wild enthusiasm of the charge and the rushing splendor of the assault, for death seemed to be robbed of its terrors when accompanied with a glory so radiant and so complete.

<sup>68</sup> Examples may be found in his opening address in 1906 at Churdan, Iowa. — *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), September 25, 1906. See also his 1902 inaugural address.— *Iowa Documents*, 1902, Vol. I, pp. 1-23.



After the introduction he was ready for the thesis. He did not announce it as such; it was not necessary. He simply said, "This hour is surcharged with the saddest recollections that can fill the human heart." The body of the speech fell into a rather natural outline. The points, however, were not labelled as such. The topic sentences did not stand out; at least not at first, but they may be stated briefly as follows: These brave lads suffered the "unparalleled inhumanity of the prison and the infinite cruelties of the stockade". They represent but a small part of the awful carnage of the Civil War.

The conclusion was embodied in the part in which he congratulated the commission on its splendid work and made the presentation to the United States government. It had patriotism as its theme, but it was a patriotism related to the immediate occasion. In closing he delivered the testimonial to General E. A. Carmen "knowing that it passes into the keeping of a government whose flag flies for all her citizens", and that this flag "will stream over this mansion of eternal rest, protecting and preserving this monument".

There was much emphasis on emotion in this speech. His appeals were chiefly to patriotism and related sentiments. He first pictured the suffering that had gone on at Andersonville, and talked of the lessons to be learned. "We do not understand the inscrutable mysteries of Providence", he said, "but we do know that we are commemorating another vicarious atonement". In closing he said: "Ah! as I look upon that pathetic memorial, erected by my beloved state, there ring in my ears, through forty years of time, the echoes of the Battle Hymn of the Republic".<sup>69</sup>

<sup>69</sup> For the setting for the speech and the description of the Iowa monument and for the speech itself see *Dedication of Monuments Erected by the State of Iowa*, pp. 93, 98-101.

As his Andersonville speech illustrated his general technique of arrangement, so his opening address in the campaign of 1905 exemplified his ability to develop clearly the four parts of a speech. The parts may be presented as follows:<sup>70</sup>

### *Introduction*

The Polk County Republican Club should be complimented for its fine work.

We should constantly remember our leader, Theodore Roosevelt.

The subject of reciprocity and the tariff cannot be avoided.

### *Thesis*

The issue — obtained by a process of elimination — is simply whether we should adopt reasonable tariff revision and reasonable reciprocity.

### *Discussion*

Reasonable tariff revision should be brought about:

The argument that tariff changes would disrupt our prosperity is fallacious.

The argument that revision is inconsistent with the Republican doctrine is fallacious.

Excessive duties defeat the purpose of protection.

An investigation into the iron and steel schedules shows that duties are too high.

These high duties are reflected only in higher prices for the consumer.

Reasonable reciprocity should be brought about:

We need to enlarge our foreign markets.

This policy will aid substantially the farmer of the mid-west.

<sup>70</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 13, 1905.

*Conclusion*

The people and their representatives in Congress must examine, intelligently and dispassionately, the questions of tariff and reciprocity.

The government must not be influenced by special interests to the detriment of the people as a whole.

The introduction was clearly designed to put the audience in a mood to listen. Cummins complimented the Polk County Republican Club for its excellent work and praised the leadership of Theodore Roosevelt. In revealing the thesis he eliminated the subjects of protection and tariff for revenue only; there was no dispute among good Republicans on these questions, he pointed out. The real issue, and the one he wished to discuss, was reasonable tariff revision and reasonable reciprocity. In contrast to the more complicated divisions of many of his speeches, he discussed but two main points in the body of this address. The conclusion was typically short. It consisted not of a summary or a recapitulation, but of an appeal to action.

## STYLE

Longinus insisted that one of the chief qualities of the man, from which a great style came, was character. Great speech comes from those whose thoughts and aims are great; "sublimity is the echo of a great soul".<sup>71</sup> In addition, he stressed permanence. The mere fact that a crowd was swayed is not enough; judgment must be based on the reasons by which it was swayed and these reasons must stand the test of time and of historical scrutiny.

How does Cummins measure up to these standards given by Longinus? Taking his speeches as a whole, the Iowa

<sup>71</sup> Longinus' *On the Sublime*, Book IX, Ch. 1 (Roberts' translation). It is understood that the real author may not have been the Longinus to whom the work has been ascribed, but the name is here used as a matter of convenience.



Senator thought "without confusion clearly" and acted from "honest motives purely". Few, if any, of his works will survive as literary masterpieces, perhaps, but sublimity does not demand perfection.

Cummins' style changed slightly as he grew older. His earlier speeches were more ornate, as though he were striving for effect. His later speeches lacked much of this effort. His daughter<sup>72</sup> stated that he often talked about his manner of speaking and inclined, in his later years, toward a simple, direct style. In one of his speeches he admitted that he had "taken on a habit in recent years of discussing everything quietly and deliberately".<sup>73</sup>

Cummins' mode of expression does not readily lend itself to analysis. The quality of his style lay chiefly in the synthesis of the individual parts. There were metaphors, some interrogative sentences, epithets and superlative adjectives, and a certain conciseness of expression; but these qualities standing alone did not make the literary power of Cummins. It was putting them all together in a smooth, even way that gave the effect. There was a sort of flowing quality to his style; his hearers were carried along without the aid of repetitions, summaries, or transitions. One sentence followed another as though it belonged there. There was no roughness and there were no breaks. One thought prepared the way for the next thought.

Contrast, for example, these two paragraphs.<sup>74</sup> The first is taken more or less at random from a speech by Cummins:

<sup>72</sup> Interview with Mrs. Kate Rawson, June 12, 1937.

<sup>73</sup> Address on the Adamson Act before the Manufacturers' Bureau of the Des Moines Chamber of Commerce, October 4, 1916.—*Newspaper Clippings*, Vol. VII, pp. 120-127. Albert J. Beveridge went through the same development and the two friends may have exchanged ideas.—Herold T. Ross's *The Oratorical Principles and Practice of Beveridge in Archives of Speech*, Vol. I, p. 154.

<sup>74</sup> *Pioneer Lawmakers' Association, Ninth Biennial Session*, pp. 9, 11. The second speech was by Lieutenant Governor Warren S. Dungan.

I have always thought that the pioneer was more to be envied than the man who lives in another stage of a country's development. He has opportunities which his successors never have. There is something sublime in taking a great country in its plastic state, or condition, and molding it.

The speech of response began:

You have said that the Pioneer Lawmakers "builded better than they knew". This is doubtless true in more senses than one. One of the best definitions of the word "wisdom" is this: Wisdom consists in choosing.

The difference in the flow of these two quotations is obvious. In the second there is a break. It calls for a quick adjustment on the part of the reader or the hearer. It brings a moment of uncertainty and confusion. It violates Herbert Spencer's theory of economy in speech.<sup>75</sup> In all of Cummins' speeches or letters, it would be difficult to find many passages which could be thus criticized.

There are specific qualities of Cummins' style, however, which may be segregated and examined. One of these is his choice of words. Without doubt this element of diction was one of the secrets of the flowing quality of his style. Although he tended in his later speeches to use simple language, on the whole he was slightly ornate. His elegance was due, not so much to his use of unusual words, as to his superlative adjectives and epithets, and to the way he combined his words.

Note the language of Mr. Cummins in his John Marshall Day address at the State University of Iowa in 1901:

The periods of praise, melodious and beautiful, have poured from the patriotic hearts and glowing minds of the most profound jurists,

<sup>75</sup> "Hence, the more time and attention it takes to receive and understand each sentence, the less time and attention can be given to the contained ideas; and the less vividly will that idea be conceived." — *The Philosophy of Style*, Part I, Sec. 1.

the most renowned statesmen, the most brilliant orators, known to the history of the Republic.<sup>76</sup>

In his Marquette Club address in 1902, he said of the Republican Party (one is reminded of Daniel Webster and the British drums):

Notwithstanding the sighs and lamentations of the disciples of a belated conservatism, it widened the limits of the republic until now, although I am speaking in the midwatches of the night, the noonday sun is lighting up the lovely colors of the stars and stripes as they proclaim our sovereignty in the faraway islands of the Philippines.<sup>77</sup>

One might conclude that such language was forced. Yet in a letter written immediately after the death of his mother, he wrote: "My own sorrow is swallowed up, however, in the sadness with which I watch Father. I fear his remaining years will be as cheerless as a winter sky."<sup>78</sup>

His sentences were almost always well constructed. He generally used what Herbert Spencer called the "direct style".<sup>79</sup> That is, his descriptive or limiting phrases usually preceded the words representing the things described or limited. Cummins also tended toward long sentences, although he did not string them together in school-boy fashion by means of conjunctions. The following one hundred and eighty-three word sentence from his first inaugural address in 1902 shows not only what he was capable of as to length, but it is also a fair example of the "direct style".

With an empire of farms, which, taken as a whole, never have had, nor can have a parallel on the face of the earth, farms whose

<sup>76</sup> "The Court and the Judge" delivered on February 4, 1901.—*Bulletin of the State University of Iowa*, New Series, No. 33, June, 1901, p. 47.

<sup>77</sup> *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), October 10, 1902.

<sup>78</sup> Letter to B. F. Flenniken dated December 30, 1903, in *Personal Letters*, Vol. VII, p. 393.

<sup>79</sup> Herbert Spencer's *Philosophy of Style*, Part I, Sec. 3.



productions can be multiplied again and again without serious strain upon the enduring strength of their fertile fields; with unsurpassed facilities for the manufacture of every commodity that can be economically distributed from the Mississippi valley; with a population steady in growth and permanent in character, prosperous beyond description, and as well defended against the uncertainties of the future as the imagination can conceive; with poverty and ignorance reduced to their minimum; with education and intelligence universally diffused; with a love of country in every heart, and the weapons of industry in every hand, with a genius for the science of government, leading as well in congress as in cabinet; with a growing tendency toward the best forms of learning, and the noblest ideals in social and civic life, it is small wonder that prosperity reaches its highest level, progress its most uniform pace, content its serenest phase, and happiness its most perfect expression in Iowa.<sup>80</sup>

Cummins knew the value of conciseness. In almost every speech there was at least one sentence which stood out above the others as a sort of summary of the central idea. There is no doubt that this habit aided greatly, not only in giving the audience something to remember, but in facilitating newspaper reporting of the speech. Two examples illustrate this quality:

"I stand for competition, the competition of the Republic if possible, but of the world if necessary."<sup>81</sup>

"Let me suggest, however, that when monopoly comes there is just one producer of the article, and all who use it are consumers, and . . . when such a situation is presented the consumers of that one article are better entitled to competition than the one producer is to protection."<sup>82</sup>

Cummins' use of the interrogative sentence should be

<sup>80</sup> *Iowa Documents*, 1902, Vol. I.

<sup>81</sup> This sentence occurred in many speeches. See, for example, his first inaugural address in *Iowa Documents*, 1902, Vol. I.

<sup>82</sup> Address before the Republican Polk County Convention, in *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), March 15, 1903.

mentioned, although he did not emphasize this form of composition. He used both the rhetorical question and the question which called for an answer, although he inclined more, perhaps, to the use of the latter.<sup>83</sup> Balance and contrast he used sparingly. Occasionally he balanced one sentence against another, or contrasted one sentence with another, but it is difficult to find examples where this device is applied to thoughts or to paragraphs.

Outside of citations to immediate party leaders, few allusions appear in his speeches. These few consist of a scattering of Biblical suggestions and an occasional reference to the broader lessons of history, such as to the leadership of Miltiades or of Hannibal, to the Battle of Tours, or to Napoleon on the field of Waterloo.<sup>84</sup> In a tariff debate in 1913 he made this statement:

The Republican craft went down in the whirlpool of Scylla in 1912, and its Democratic successor is steering straight for the rocks of Charybdis, where it will go to pieces in the stress of 1916.<sup>85</sup>

But these are the exceptions rather than the rule. One possible explanation for his failure to use more allusions is that he drew his materials largely from the immediate life about him rather than from the history of the world at large.

One of the most interesting of his stylistic qualities, and one which he used the most, was the metaphor. A great many of these were not of the direct type but were metaphors by implication or suggestion. Almost every speech

<sup>83</sup> For examples of his use of interrogative sentences see his 1904 inaugural address in the *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1904, pp. 71-84; his debate with George D. Perkins in *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), April 15, 1906; and his campaign address in Des Moines, May 10, 1910, in *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), May 11, 1910.

<sup>84</sup> See, for example, his dedication speech at Rossville Gap, November 20, 1906.—*Dedication of Monuments Erected by the State of Iowa*, pp. 171-175.

<sup>85</sup> *Congressional Record*, 63rd Congress, 1st Session, p. 2555, July 19, 1913.

contained examples such as: "the finger of analysis", "the flowers of tribute and admiration", "races may wither away", "blind worshippers of a tariff schedule", "echo of their deeds", "flood of recollections", "storm of shot and shell", "skies of industry", "imperial summons", "pride kindles into a glowing flame", the clouds were "weeping in sympathy", and many others. Seldom did he find it necessary to expand any of his metaphors into similes.<sup>86</sup>

The specific qualities of style mentioned above are the ones most commonly found in the speeches of Cummins. Occasionally there are examples of other qualities but they are usually more conspicuous by their absence than by their presence. One of Cummins' weaknesses was his failure to use the concrete. He did not incorporate in his speeches the vast fund of examples and illustrative materials that must have been his. He realized his deficiency. In one of his letters he wrote: "I know that you are right when you say that my Chautauqua address would be strengthened by the introduction of specific things instead of abstractions."<sup>87</sup> Only occasionally did he use the second person; he was not the "You farmers" or the "You people" type of speaker.

A fair conclusion on Cummins' style is that he had an easy, natural, always correct way of saying things, which reflected the character of the man; that he had a graceful, flowing, rhythmical manner of expression that grew out of a rich and flexible vocabulary; an ability to put words together into sentences, and a knack of making sentences follow one another naturally; and that, with the possible ex-

<sup>86</sup> Richard Whately recommended the metaphor over the simile, because, he said, men were more gratified in figuring out something for themselves than in being told.—*Elements of Rhetoric*, Part III, Chs. 2 and 3.

<sup>87</sup> Letter to I. A. Nichols dated July 25, 1905, in *Personal Letters*, Vol. XIII, pp. 142, 143.



ception of metaphors, he made no studied effort to achieve perfection in any specific quality of speech composition.

## MEMORY

Memory, said Quintilian, is "the treasury of eloquence".<sup>88</sup> That Cummins was thus generously endowed there is no doubt. The way he prepared his speeches, the wealth of materials he incorporated in them, and the testimony of the people who knew him all indicate his natural ability. Mr. Ora Williams has told how he went to Cummins for an advance copy of an important address. Cummins had just finished dictating it, and the two went over the concluding pages for minor corrections. It was only a few hours before time for speaking. At the meeting Williams followed in the manuscript to check on any changes the speaker might make. Although Cummins spoke without his manuscript, Williams said he "could hardly have been more accurate had he been reading."<sup>89</sup>

Outside of natural endowment, however, the question arises as to what methods of preparation Cummins used to achieve memory in the delivery of his speeches. He certainly wrote out many of his speeches; the number of his printed ones is evidence of this. Writing may have been due in part, however, to his desire to furnish the newspapers with copies,<sup>90</sup> rather than as an aid to his memory.

<sup>88</sup> Quintilian's *Institutes of Oratory*, Book XI, Ch. 2, Sec. 1.

<sup>89</sup> Manuscript by Ora Williams, submitted to the writer on March 26, 1937.

<sup>90</sup> Both Senators Dolliver and Cummins came back to Iowa in 1910 to take part in the campaign of that year, although neither was up for reelection. Both spoke to a great mass meeting in the Coliseum at Des Moines, Dolliver first and Cummins second. The next day Cummins' speech appeared verbatim in whole or in part in several papers. So far as the writer knows, the complete text of Dolliver's speech was not given in any of the leading dailies; yet Dolliver would probably be recognized by most people as the better speaker.—*The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), *The Sioux City Journal*, and the *Waterloo Evening Courier*, all under date of May 11, 1910.

But he did not commit these written speeches to memory word for word. His daughter related how he often talked of the first speech he ever gave during his young manhood in Pennsylvania. He attempted to memorize it, but at the time of delivery he forgot. Since that time, she said, he never relied on his memory in this way, preferring to talk either from a manuscript or extempore.<sup>91</sup> When he wished for exactness, however, he spoke from manuscript.

Although examples may be found where Cummins used the manuscript method, these occasions must have been somewhat rare. Cyrenus Cole said that he could not recall ever having seen him speak from a manuscript.<sup>92</sup> By far the greater number of his speeches were delivered extempore. Dozens of letters might be brought forward to prove this. For example, on January 16, 1904, Cummins confessed, in regard to a speech he was to give before the Kansas State Bar Association on January 27, that he had not even had time to select his subject.<sup>93</sup> This does not, however, mean that he was not prepared. It means, rather, that he relied on a long range preparation instead of an immediate one, and that he recognized other means of preparation than mere writing or outlining. Cummins evidently prepared for many of his speeches as he took his Sunday afternoon walks or as he conversed with his friends around the luncheon table. In fact he once wrote: "I do not mean to say that I shall speak without preparation, but it will be that preparation which comes from thinking and not from

<sup>91</sup> Interview by the writer with Mrs. Kate Rawson, Des Moines, June 12, 1937.

<sup>92</sup> Letter from Cyrenus Cole to the writer dated April 10, 1937. Governor B. F. Carroll wrote: "He made but little use of notes in speaking, and when he used manuscript he usually confined himself rather closely to it." — Letter to the writer dated March 16, 1937. See also the report of Cummins' address on World Peace in *The Marshalltown Times-Republican*, November 4, 1915.

<sup>93</sup> Letter to D. A. Valentine in *Personal Letters*, Vol. VII, p. 479.

writing.”<sup>94</sup> This extemporaneous manner of speaking was also his method in his later speeches and especially in his Senate addresses. His colleagues in Congress testified that he rarely used manuscript, and that his notes were not copious and seldom noticeable.<sup>95</sup>

#### DELIVERY

Although opinions differ as to Cummins' delivery, a fair verdict is that he was not an orator as Jonathan P. Dolliver or William Jennings Bryan were orators. Cyrenus Cole wrote of Mr. Cummins: “he used oratory to serve his ends, and not for its own sake, as men like Dolliver and Cousins did on many occasions.”<sup>96</sup> Cummins was simply an effective speaker, who, on the whole, was satisfied with getting an intelligible and clear-cut message across to a comprehending audience. He never attained the prestige of Theodore Roosevelt or Woodrow Wilson, in part because he never had the background of the presidency to give weight to his words. But he gained most of the objects for which he spoke. He never became a spell-binder, such as Bryan, who could sway crowds into delirious enthusiasm by words which were divorced from the dignity of any position he held. History will not accord Cummins a niche among the country's greatest orators, but in effectiveness, he may be placed close to the top.

Probably one of the reasons Cummins entered politics was love for the triumphs of the public forum. Little question is there that he loved to speak, that he loved the crowds that paid him homage, that he loved the music of the campaign bands, and that he loved the receptions that preceded

<sup>94</sup> Letter to J. W. Walters dated September 8, 1904, in *Personal Letters*, Vol. XI, p. 61.

<sup>95</sup> Letters to the writer from Morris Sheppard, April 26, 1937, Smith W. Brookhart, March 26, 1937, and Joseph T. Robinson, April 22, 1937.

<sup>96</sup> Letter to the writer dated April 10, 1937.



and followed his meetings. When speaking, Cummins said, he sometimes felt moved to "such heights of exaltation" that he felt repaid for the sacrifices he had made.<sup>97</sup> Emerson Hough wrote that Cummins stated of his speech at the Reciprocity Convention in Chicago, "I would rather have had that hour than to have had any office in the gift of the people."<sup>98</sup> After he became Governor he spoke literally thousands of times. Among his private papers in the State Department of History and Archives at Des Moines are twenty-six volumes of letters, averaging between six and seven hundred letters each, which he wrote during his terms as Governor. Approximately one-fourth of this correspondence appears to have been concerned with his speaking activities. During the pre-convention campaign of 1906 alone he made over two hundred speeches.<sup>99</sup>

This interest in public speaking dated from his college days when he seemed to have gained somewhat of a reputation as a platform leader. Unfortunately much of his college activity is shrouded in mystery because many of the college records, including the scholastic ones, were lost.<sup>100</sup> Certainly he had an interest in his later years in speakers and speeches. His private library included such works as James L. High's *Speeches of Lord Erskine*, *The Works of John C. Calhoun*, *The Works of Fisher Ames*, and *The Works of Daniel Webster*.

<sup>97</sup> "Iowa's Stormiest Political Battle — Cummins Whips the Old Machine". — *The Des Moines Sunday Register*, September 21, 1930.

<sup>98</sup> "Cummins of Iowa" in *The National Daily Review*, October 19, 1905.

<sup>99</sup> Letter to E. N. Foss dated June 30, 1906, in *Personal Letters*, Vol. XVI, p. 205. B. W. Garrett stated that Cummins made 272 speeches during this entire campaign.—Garrett Manuscript, submitted to the writer on March 29, 1937, p. 3.

<sup>100</sup> Letter to the writer from President Paul R. Stewart, Waynesburg College, dated April 27, 1937. President Stewart, who was very young at the time Cummins was a student there, gave as his best opinion that Cummins was "an excellent public speaker in college," and that he belonged to the Philo Literary Society.

Cummins was well equipped physically for his role as a speaker; he looked the part of a leader. He stood six feet tall and had a well-proportioned and athletic physique. In his college days he was "slugging outfielder" for the "Grecian Benders", a team of some note in his part of Pennsylvania. True to his Scotch inheritance, he was always fond of golf. During his younger days he kept a private tennis court and played much at this game.<sup>101</sup> His features were regular. Of all the comments about him which the writer collected, both oral and written, invariably mention was made of his handsome and commanding appearance.

Cummins seemed to know how to make the most of this physical equipment as he appeared on the platform. He is said rarely to have entered a meeting where he was to speak until the audience was seated, in order that his appearance might be the more spectacular.<sup>102</sup> Because of this mannerism there were some who thought him a little vain. In fact, his opponents often referred to him as "Handsome Albert" or "The Des Moines Apollo".<sup>103</sup>

Cummins was not a stormy or boisterous speaker. He was described as dignified, calm, and deliberate while on his feet before an audience. He gestured, although there is a question whether his bodily movements aided greatly

<sup>101</sup> For a picture of the "Grecian Benders" see the *Pittsburgh Gazette-Times*, September 10, 1922, taken from *Newspaper Clippings*, Vol. IX, p. 45. Other information furnished by Mrs. Kate Rawson.

<sup>102</sup> See letters to the writer from Harvey Ingham dated March 23, 1937; Gardner Cowles dated April 6, 1937. Addison Parker wrote, "No one knew better than he how to enter a convention hall and the psychological time at which to make his appearance."—"Iowa's Stormiest Political Battle—Cummins Whips the Old Machine", in *The Des Moines Sunday Register*, September 21, 1930, p. 4.

<sup>103</sup> See H. G. Moorhead's "Albert B. Cummins, Governor of Iowa" in *The World Today*, Vol. XI, pp. 1089-1091, October, 1906; Cyrenus Cole's *I Remember I Remember*, p. 206.

in the effectiveness of his speaking. Charles S. Bradshaw said: "He held audiences, in spite of the fact that his gestures were not well-timed and were frequently awkward."<sup>104</sup> According to J. B. Weaver, Cummins' gestures "gave the appearance of being too much studied."<sup>105</sup> Both of these men were law colleagues of Cummins and heard him speak often.

But if he appeared calm and self-contained without, he was hard at work within. Former Governor B. F. Carroll, who spoke many times with him from the same platform, recalled that at one of their campaign meetings Cummins asked to speak first in order that he might have time afterward to go to the hotel to change his linen, explaining that whether he spoke for ten minutes or an hour he was wet with perspiration. Oftentimes after an address he was nearly exhausted from the exertion.<sup>106</sup> This situation held more often for his earlier than for his later speaking. In the Senate he seemed to have definitely moderated. In fact, in one of his later speeches, he, himself, stated that he had taken on the habit of discussing questions "quietly and deliberately."<sup>107</sup>

This platform enthusiasm probably grew out of the fact that he was an energetic man. He has been called the "high-strung sort who must always be in action."<sup>108</sup> He was always doing something or going some place. At the end of a strenuous political campaign, when it would be

<sup>104</sup> Letter to the writer dated April 7, 1937.

<sup>105</sup> Letter to the writer dated March 5, 1937.

<sup>106</sup> Letter to the writer from B. F. Carroll dated March 16, 1937; also letter to the writer from Charles S. Bradshaw dated April 7, 1937.

<sup>107</sup> See letter to the writer from George W. Norris dated May 14, 1937; "Men We Are Watching" in *The Independent*, Vol. LXVI, p. 1078, May 20, 1909.

<sup>108</sup> Ray Stannard Baker's "On the Political Firing Line" in *The American Magazine*, Vol. LXXI, p. 10, November, 1910.



thought he needed rest, he would be away to Chicago, Detroit, or Minneapolis on a speaking engagement. And he had the health to go with this abundant energy. About the first of the year in 1904, he broke down for a few days and was forced to bed. He wrote that such confinement had not happened to him for many years.<sup>109</sup> One finds little mention in the papers or in his letters, during the earlier years at least, of any slowing down due to lack of health.

Cummins, according to the testimony of those who heard him, had a good voice. "Penetrating and far-reaching", "pleasant, almost musical", "excellent", "clear", "resonant", "full and strong", and "mellow and attractive baritone" are some of the words and phrases used to describe it. Cyrenus Cole stated that "his enunciation was always clear, often ringing". Cummins is said, however, to have talked like a southerner, drawling his words and softening his r's and vowels. If he had any difficulty at all in rhythm, it was that he talked a trifle too slowly and deliberately.<sup>110</sup> In spite of this, his habit of "energizing" caused him to lose his voice occasionally. Charles S. Bradshaw wrote that Cummins "soon became hoarse, because he would not, or could not, save himself."<sup>111</sup> This was particularly true, of course, during the strenuous days of his early career.

The writer encountered no criticism of Mr. Cummins'

<sup>109</sup> Letter to Leigh Hunt dated April 9, 1904, in *Personal Letters*, Vol. IX, p. 452.

<sup>110</sup> Letter to the writer dated April 10, 1937; "The Insurgent Senator Cummins" in *Current Literature*, Vol. XLVII, p. 268, September, 1909. See also letters to the writer from Emory English dated April 10, 1937, B. F. Carroll, March 16, 1937, Morris Sheppard, April 26, 1937, Smith W. Brookhart, March 26, 1937. Emory English wrote, "Occasionally his delivery was a little hesitating in his desire to be exact and understood." One of the Washington journalists described him as "rather slow of speech."—"Men We Are Watching" in *The Independent*, Vol. LXVI, p. 1078, May 20, 1909.

<sup>111</sup> Letter to the writer dated April 7, 1937.

pronunciation. On the contrary, at one of the Governor's speeches Ora Williams challenged a group of newspaper men to find any pronunciation errors. None was detected.<sup>112</sup>

As to the general effectiveness of Mr. Cummins as a speaker there is little doubt. The number of times he was asked to speak is sufficient evidence of his success. Of his Andersonville address, it was said: "He was listened to with profound attention, and at the close of his address there were few dry eyes in the assemblage."<sup>113</sup> The *Charles City Daily Press* said of a 1906 campaign address that his audience listened to him for two hours and that "Farmers leaned forward and did not rest themselves on the backs of the seats".<sup>114</sup> *The Register and Leader* said he "fairly electrified his audience" in his speech to the Fruit Jobbers' Association in Des Moines in 1905. "No more enthusiastic scene ever was witnessed in a public gathering in Des Moines."<sup>115</sup> Both papers, it must be noted, were friendly to Cummins.

Among his colleagues in Congress, Senator Arthur Capper said of him: "Senator Cummins was one of the most effective public speakers I have known during my eighteen years in the Senate."<sup>116</sup> On the other hand, the late Senator Robinson said:

It does not seem to me that Senator Cummins was a magnetic speaker . . . When he arose to speak it was recognized that his address would supply valuable information, and, for this reason, he was listened to attentively by his fellow Senators.<sup>117</sup>

In arrangement, style, memory, and delivery Cummins

<sup>112</sup> Williams' Manuscript, submitted to the writer on March 26, 1937.

<sup>113</sup> *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VIII, p. 139.

<sup>114</sup> March 8, 1906.

<sup>115</sup> December 29, 1905, in *Newspaper Clippings*, Vol. II, p. 19.

<sup>116</sup> Letter to the writer dated April 28, 1937.

<sup>117</sup> Letter to the writer dated April 22, 1937.

was naturally proficient; yet in these parts of rhetoric he never made any particular effort to achieve an artistic perfection. He was a practical man; his aim was effectiveness. In achieving his goal, he did not inaugurate innovations in speaking, but it is interesting to note that he violated few, if any, of the suggestions left to us by the master rhetoricians of the ages.

ELBERT W. HARRINGTON

UNIVERSITY OF COLORADO  
BOULDER COLORADO



## THOMAS McKNIGHT

“The Year of Decision”, Bernard DeVoto calls 1846 in his unusual book of that name. That year the Mormons began their trek from the Mississippi Valley to “The Great American Desert”, in what was later to become the State of Utah. James K. Polk got his Mexican War. The Northwest Boundary between the United States and Canada was established. John C. Fremont was acting the part of “America’s Manifest Destiny” in California. And Iowa became a State, an event of supreme importance to many of us. In getting started as a State it was necessary to elect officers, including a Governor. In that expression of democracy in action one candidate had to be defeated; he thus became the first of the procession of “Forgotten Men” down the pathway of a hundred years, the men who ran for election as Governor of Iowa and failed to make the grade.

The Constitutional Convention of 1846 convened in Iowa City on May 4th and completed its work in the record time of fifteen days, adjourning on May 19th. Territorial Governor James Clarke called a special election for August third upon the question of its adoption or rejection by the voters. The Democrats favored adoption, but the Whigs generally opposed it, chiefly because of Article IX on Corporations, which prohibited the creation of banks or any corporations with the power of creating paper “to circulate as money”. This Constitution was adopted by the narrow margin of 456 in a total vote of 18,528.<sup>1</sup> It pro-

<sup>1</sup> Benj. F. Shambaugh’s *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 166; Benj. F. Shambaugh’s *The Constitutions of Iowa*, p. 210.

vided in Article XIII that in case of its adoption Territorial Governor James Clarke should call a general election within three months of the date of adoption. State officers, two Representatives in Congress, and members of the General Assembly were to be chosen at this election. The Governor's proclamation set the twenty-sixth of October as the date and the democratic process began with the calling of nominating conventions by the two parties.<sup>2</sup>

The Democrats met in Iowa City on Thursday, September 24th, and the Whigs in the same place the following day. There was no great rush of candidates for State offices on either side, for the salaries provided by the new Constitution presented little to attract candidates. The delegates to the Constitutional Convention had been very economically minded when it came to this salary question. They provided that for the first ten years of statehood the Governor should be paid not more than \$1000 per annum; the lesser officers in amounts of \$400, \$500, or \$600; and the Judges of the Supreme Court, who were to be chosen by the General Assembly, \$1000 each.<sup>3</sup>

The first ballot taken in the Democratic convention resulted in sixty-two votes for Ansel Briggs of Jackson

<sup>2</sup> *The Burlington Hawkeye* for September 17, 1846, said: "We have nothing to conceal. It is well known that a large number of Whigs throughout the Territory were disinclined to hold a convention. Others were in favor of it, if for no other object than to meet in mere consultation for the purpose of promoting what they think the best interests of the Territory. The latter have called a meeting and although the notice is exceedingly brief as to time, and many may still think it inexpedient, we nevertheless hope that all the counties south of the Iowa will be represented. The interests of our new State demand that such a meeting should not be partial, but that all the Whigs should be represented. Let Henry, Des Moines, Louisa and all the other counties send delegates, whatever may be their views in regard to its expediency. The meeting shall take place at Iowa City on Friday of next week, the 25th inst." I am indebted to Miss Elsie Schinzel of the Free Public Library in Burlington for this and other quotations from *The Hawkeye*.

<sup>3</sup> Benj. F. Shambaugh's *The Old Stone Capitol Remembers*, p. 348.

County, thirty-two for Jesse Williams of Jefferson County, and thirty-one for William Thompson of Henry County. Briggs lacked only one vote of a majority, and the nomination of the former Vermonter was made unanimous.<sup>4</sup>

Just how Briggs got his victorious backing in the convention is not very clear. Johnson Brigham in his history of Iowa says that Philip B. Bradley of Jackson County was the "Thurlow Weed of Governor Briggs' political campaign and gubernatorial career". Bradley was a member of the last Territorial Council and of the first State Senate, and later was secretary of the Senate. He was the Governor's chief adviser during the four years of Briggs' administration. According to a letter from the late Miss Marian Louise Bliss of Washta, another influential neighbor of Ansel Briggs was Nathaniel Butterworth. "These three friends were known as the three B's, Butterworth, Bradley, Briggs."

Briggs had served as a member of the House in the Fifth Legislative Assembly and later had been sheriff of Jackson County. He had attracted some attention by his firm and unqualified statements in opposition to banks of issue, one being frequently quoted—"No banks but earth—and those well tilled". The opposition tried to make capital of what they called Briggs' obscurity. The *Burlington Hawkeye* for October 1, 1846, pontificated:

It is said that if the steamer Gov. Briggs had never hove in sight of Bellevue, the present nominee of the Polk convention would never have been thought of as a candidate for governor. A Jackson County member was reminded by having seen that boat that they

<sup>4</sup> Ansel Briggs was born in Vermont in 1806. In 1830 he migrated west to Ohio where he married. There he engaged in the operation of a stage line. In 1836 he came to Iowa, stopping first in Davenport. Then he settled in the village of Andrew in Jackson County and resumed his business of stagecoaching. He also had mail contracts.—Edward H. Stiles's *Recollections and Sketches of Notable Lawyers and Public Men of Early Iowa*, p. 53; Franc B. Wilkie's *Davenport Past and Present*, p. 41.



had such a man in the county as Briggs, and he thought it would be capital to introduce him as a candidate. He was so introduced, and was nominated without any further questions being asked. If he is elected, he may thank that worthy talented and good Whig Gov. Briggs of Massachusetts, for his elevation; for if Gov. Briggs had never been what he now is, no boat would have ever been called by his name, and the man from Jackson would never have thought of Mr. Briggs of his county as a candidate for governor, had he not seen the boat aforesaid.

The Whigs, meeting on Friday, the twenty-fifth of September, elected William G. Woodward of Muscatine as temporary chairman and Ralph P. Lowe,<sup>5</sup> also of Muscatine, as permanent chairman. Thomas McKnight of Dubuque received a majority of votes on the first ballot and was declared the nominee for Governor.<sup>6</sup>

Thomas McKnight was born in Augusta, Hampshire County, Virginia, on March 10, 1787. At the age of sixteen he started out for himself as a peddler. He was in Nashville, Tennessee, for a short time and then came to St. Louis in 1809, where he was employed in one of the stores of the famous Chouteau Company. In Dubuque he was later quoted as the only resident who had ever seen Julien Dubuque, when that worthy miner was in St. Louis and at the Chouteau place. Since Dubuque died in 1810, the acquaintanceship must have been limited.<sup>7</sup>

In the library of the State Historical Society of Iowa there is a considerable collection of papers, letters, memoranda, and the like, of McKnight's, from which it appears that by 1815 he was in business in St. Louis with James,

<sup>5</sup> Lowe was elected Governor in 1857.

<sup>6</sup> *The Burlington Hawkeye*, October 1, 1846.

<sup>7</sup> *History of Dubuque County* (1880), p. 975; *The Iowa City Standard*, October 21, 1846. M. M. Ham in an article in *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. II, p. 335, entitled "The First White Man in Iowa", says that McKnight remembered seeing Julien Dubuque in St. Louis when he was a boy. McKnight, however, was twenty-two when he came to St. Louis.

Robert, and Thomas Brady as Brady, McKnight and Company, with branches in Ste. Genevieve and St. Charles, Missouri. There are numerous references in the files to their business operations, not all of which were profitable. He and Thomas Brady seem to have extended their operations to the east side of the Mississippi, for there are evidences of land holdings in Kaskaskia as early as 1817. He attained standing in a business way in St. Louis; in 1822 he was elected to the city council, and he became a director in the first "Bank of Missouri".

The files indicate that members of his family followed him west. He was given power of attorney by John McKnight, on June 8, 1821, and on October 23, 1823, he was appointed administrator for John's estate. A Robert McKnight also appears in the record. His trading business took him far afield; a letter indicates that in November of 1823 he was in the Arkansas region. In 1814 Thomas McKnight married Miss Fannie Scott, by whom he had five children. Three of the children and Mrs. McKnight died during a short interval in 1823-1824.<sup>8</sup> The two who survived were William S. and Cornelia.

That McKnight had some embarrassing financial difficulties in St. Louis is evident from the contents of the files.<sup>9</sup> There is, for example, the record of one judgment against him, dated October 8, 1822, for \$986.90 plus \$35.50 damages. Unless it were satisfied before "January first next", the sheriff, John K. Walker of St. Louis, would expose and offer for sale certain property of McKnight's. Again on February 6, 1824, the same sheriff advertised various items of McKnight's property, including "one negro woman,

<sup>8</sup> *History of Dubuque County* (1880), p. 975; *The Dubuque Herald*, December 7, 1865.

<sup>9</sup> McKnight also had financial difficulties after he went north, according to papers in the file.

named Jude''. These circumstances all occurred at about the same period in which his wife and three children died.

From St. Louis, McKnight went to Ste. Genevieve<sup>10</sup> also in Missouri. A letter from George W. Jones, April, 1826, indicates that a friendship had developed between the two men which was later resumed in the mining region. After some three years at Ste. Genevieve, McKnight in 1826 moved north to Galena, Illinois, making the trip on horseback. Galena was then the center of a thriving lead mining and smelting business and in 1827 McKnight was made assistant superintendent of "The Lead Mines on The Fever River".

Galena, in which he opened his office, contained at that time less than a hundred inhabitants. For three years McKnight discharged the duties of this office having sole charge of the business. He kept a complete record of his official acts, nearly all in his own handwriting, and these records indicate business capacity and skill of a high order. This record forms a complete history of the leasing system for the three years he was in charge and was the only record ever made upon the subject. According to a Dubuque newspaper he "collected and paid to the government in the infancy both of the mines and the leasing system, the proceeds of 2,500,000 pounds of mineral, being, it is believed, more rent than was paid over to the government by all his successors in the twenty years intervening his incumbency and the sale of the mineral lands".<sup>11</sup>

At a memorial meeting of the Dubuque Early Settlers Association, John D. Graffort said that he had known Mr. McKnight since the year 1827.

<sup>10</sup> Biographical data from *The Dubuque Herald*, for December 7, 1865, together with other references from *The Herald*, were generously furnished me by Miss May Clark of the Dubuque Public Library.

<sup>11</sup> *The Dubuque Herald*, December 7, 1865.



He was then a government agent residing at Galena, Illinois, and collected the mineral rent of the mining lands. I was then a teamster and at the end of every month hauled the lead of the lead-tax to his ware house. I saw at once he was a good man — we all liked him for his polite and gentle manners and his pleasant way of transacting business. He was a good looking man, a gentleman in his very looks, and a gentleman in all respects and at all times. He had a fresh, florid complexion that might make a stranger suppose him to be intemperate. About that time Mr. McKnight was made a candidate for Governor of Illinois.<sup>12</sup> I was then living in Illinois on the Picatonia River. It was a warm party contest, and some one in our precinct alleged that McKnight was a drunkard and that his face was proof of it. All had seen the face — but none but myself knew that the accusation was a lie. I told the people I knew better, and one anecdote I told them changed their opinion, though they had concluded to vote against him. I told them that I saw Mr. McKnight walking with a gentleman who on passing the door of a saloon, asked him to go in and take a drink. Mr. McKnight stopped suddenly, looked directly at the man, and with a little more positiveness than usual with him, said “No, sir, I never go into such places and I never drink.” I knew Mr. McKnight did not drink, and I insisted that such injustice should not be done. The result of the election, in our precinct, was that all but three or four voted for Mr. McKnight. I never heard a person say a word against him. He was always honored and respected.<sup>13</sup>

With the close of the Black Hawk War and the opening of lands west of the river McKnight began to look for opportunities there. The following letter, addressed to Captain T. C. Legate, Superintendent of the Lead Mines, and dated January 1, 1833, was found among his papers:

I hereby make application for a Grove on the West Bank of the Mississippi River and on the Macoquetty for the purpose of Smelt-

<sup>12</sup> This reference to McKnight as a candidate for Governor of Illinois is apparently an error. Mr. Paul M. Angle, Secretary of the Illinois State Historical Society, writes: “No one named Thomas McKnight ran for any State office in Illinois between the years 1818 and 1848.” Probably Graffort was thinking of the Iowa election of 1846.

<sup>13</sup> *The Dubuque Herald*, December 7, 1865.

ing Lead on — Beginning at Vaughns Ferry Landing and Running South-West to the first Prairie thence north so as to include some cabbins of Mr. Geo. W. Jones which he built to keep some Provisions in for the miners on the Macoquetty thence with the River Macoquetty to its mouth thence down the Mississippi to the Place of Beginning Supposed to Contain about 640 acres I will Give my bonds and commence operations Immediately Yours Respectfully  
Th McKnight

In 1833 he moved over into what was to become Dubuque County and helped found the village of Peru. There he built a smelter in which Francis Gehon was associated with him for a time. Gehon also ran a general store in the vicinity.<sup>14</sup> McKnight seems to have continued interests in Galena, as there are letters directed to him there dated as late as 1836, but his residence was on the Iowa side. With the establishment of Dubuque County by the legislature of Michigan Territory, Acting Governor Stevens T. Mason, on September 8, 1834, appointed McKnight Chief Justice of the Court of Dubuque County. The commission is among the papers in the files. Legal matters and court procedure were out of his line, however, and he declined the appointment.

In 1835 McKnight married Miss Cornelia Hempstead, a cousin of Stephen Hempstead, the first legal practitioner in Dubuque, and the second Governor of the State of Iowa.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>14</sup> *History of Dubuque County* (1880), p. 354. Francis Gehon was born in Tennessee in 1797. As a young man he lived in Kentucky and Illinois and had a trading post at Helena, Arkansas. He came to Dodgeville, Wisconsin, had a hand in the Black Hawk War, and in 1833 settled in Dubuque County. He was made U. S. Marshal for Wisconsin Territory in 1836, and succeeded to the similar office in the Territory of Iowa. Governor Robert Lucas made him a brigadier general in the Iowa territorial militia. He was elected to the Council in the Fifth and Sixth Iowa Legislative Assemblies. Gehon died on April 2, 1849.— *History of Dubuque County* (1880), p. 251; *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XIX, p. 354.

<sup>15</sup> He moved into a house in Dubuque shortly after his marriage to Miss Hempstead, in which he continued to live until his death. The Hempsteads were a Connecticut family, numerous members of which moved to the west.

The surviving children by the first marriage were then in school, William S. in Ste. Genevieve in the school of Joseph Hertich<sup>16</sup> and the daughter Cornelia at Bethlehem Academy. The following letter from Cornelia, dated April 26, 1833, is typical of the pre-Victorian days:

Bethlehem Academy Near Perry-Ville

My dearly Beloved Papa,

I received your Affectionate letter from the hand of Rvd Mr. McMahan which gave me great pleasure I will try my dear father and profit by your good advice as much as lies in my power I am very well as is also my Cousin Harriet and hope to meet your approbation in everything i do.—

I remain your loving daughter

C. McKnight

William also wrote his father and one of his letters read as follows:

St. Genevieve February 22, 1833

Dear Father —

I have written to you about the first of this instant and not received an answer but the one which was dated the 24 of ultimo last. I will look for you about the 27 of next month. I hope I wont be deceived in your appointed which you made to me that was you were to return in two months from the time of your departure. I am not able to inform you when Aunt Harriet intends sending her daughter to the Barrens. I am in complete health at the present and have been. Mr. Hertich has now what we may call a complete school I think in number without counting 20 or twenty-one. I am endeavouring to complete an education My studies are Geography Grammer Book-Keeping which I have completed, but still keep in practice Cyphering Polite Learning and other small studies not

Miss Cornelia was the daughter of William S. Hempstead. She was born in 1815 and was twenty-eight years McKnight's junior. Five children were born to them.—*The Dubuque Herald*, December 7, 1865.

<sup>16</sup> Joseph Hertich (or Hertig) ran a private school for boys in Ste. Genevieve. Augustus Caesar Dodge married Hertich's daughter, Clara Anne, in 1837. Mrs. Joseph Hertich was Mercilite de Villars of New Orleans.—Louis Pelzer's *Augustus Caesar Dodge*, p. 45.



worth mentioning. I was in hopes you were going to remain at St. Louis this winter but as you said it was and is such an open winter you concluded upon going to the Lead Mines or rather Galena if preferable. I have not much to inform you off I acknowledge but however such as it is I hope it will be readily accepted of by you all letters wrote from you to me is and will forever be accepted off with great pleasure. I have not seen Sister Cornelia since I saw you but I am in hopes I will in a day or so. No more at present

But regard me with confidence  
To Be your affectionate son  
Will S. McKnight

Some nameless colored person appears dimly in the record as attested by an unsigned document among the McKnight papers. That Jude of earlier years in St. Louis, listed among the chattels attached by John Walker, sheriff, was owned in Missouri, but that could not legally happen in Iowa. A form of peonage is indicated by a copy of an intriguing document found among the McKnight papers. This possibly could have been enforced in Iowa but there is nothing to show that it was ever more than a blank form. It reads as follows :

This Indenture made and entered into this ninth day of July in the Year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty five between (a woman of color) of the County of DuBuque and Territory of Michigan of her own free will and accord of the first part, and Thomas McKnight of the same County & Territory of the other part Witnesseth; That the said doth by these presents of her own free will and accord bind herself unto the said Thomas McKnight as a servant from the date hereof until the ninth day of July in the year Eighteen Hundred and During all of which time the said his master will and faithfully shall serve; his secrets keep, and his lawful commands every where, at all times readily obey, She shall do no damage to her said master, nor, knowingly suffer any to be done by others, She shall not waste the goods of her said master nor lend them unlawfully to any, nor from the service of her master she shall not absent unless by his consent, but in all things and at all times, she shall demean and conduct herself

as a good and faithful servant ought during the whole term aforesaid:

And the said Thomas McKnight on his part does hereby covenant and agree, to furnish the said                      good and sufficient diet, clothing, lodging and other necessaries convenient and useful for said servant during the term aforesaid, and he further agrees at the expiration of the term above mentioned provided the said servant acts agreeably to the stipulations herein contained to set her at liberty to act and do for herself as she may deem proper . . .

Be it remembered that this day came before me a Justice of the peace in and for said County & Territory                      (a woman of color) and Thomas McKnight both of the County of DuBuque whose names appear to the above written Indenture and acknowledged the same to be signed by them for the purposes therein contained

Given under my hand and seal this                      day of July A. D. 1835

Justice of the peace

Seal

McKnight was named the first postmaster in Peru which was described as "near to the County of Jo Daviess in the State of Illinois". The commission, signed by W. T. Barry, Postmaster General, was dated September 23, 1833. When the new Wisconsin Territory was set up by Act of Congress in 1836, including the region west of the Mississippi River and north of Missouri, McKnight was elected a member of the Council from Dubuque County, together with John Foley and Thomas M'Craney. The county's representatives in the House were Peter H. Engle, who was made the Speaker, Loring Wheeler, Hardin Nowlin, Hosea T. Camp, and Patrick Quigley.<sup>17</sup> The legislature met at Belmont, Wisconsin,<sup>18</sup> in a barren frontier community of two or three cabins, a tavern, and a hastily constructed frame building as a capitol.

<sup>17</sup> *Acts Passed at the First and Second Sessions of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Wisconsin*, p. 12.

<sup>18</sup> The site of Belmont is now a Wisconsin State Park and the old frame capitol is preserved in good condition.

One of the most contested questions was that of the location of a permanent capital. John Doty had a site at the Four Lakes, Wisconsin, now Madison, for which he was pushing; there was no building on it, but Doty had political ability. Dubuque would have liked to get the honor, as would Burlington. McKnight was active in Dubuque's behalf, and, in protest, voted against the final selection of Doty's site. Burlington, on the Iowa side, was selected as the temporary capital until Madison could be made ready. The legislature plunged into the problem of legislation. A bill was passed with McKnight's active influence setting up a territorial university and designating McKnight as one of the trustees, but in the two years which elapsed before the Territory of Iowa was organized in 1838, no action was taken towards the location of the proposed university.<sup>19</sup>

In the midst of public activities Thomas McKnight had personal problems to solve. Early in 1838 he received the following interesting letter illustrating a social custom of the past:

Ste. Genevieve Missouri 23d March 1838

Mr. Thomas McKnight

Respected Sir

You will doubtless properly estimate the feelings which a you[ng] man totally unacquainted must have in writing to a father for approbation to marry his daughter — nor would I venture to do so without accompanying the application with the evidence and recommendation of those known to us both and which I hope will be satisfactory — I could also refer you to Col. G. W. Jones if at home and many others in your quarter if deemed necessary. Your daughter Miss Cornelia and my self have come to an agreement with the consent of all friends on both sides of the house here to embark in the voyage of life to geather — And your consent is the only one wanted to complete the list of those whome we deem it our duty to consult.

<sup>19</sup> See *The Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. II, p. 317, Vol. III, p. 389, Vol. IV, pp. 4 ff.



Will you on the receipt of this please write to me as early as convenient and oblige.

Very respectfully yours

Charles Bogy

McKnight also received a letter from his brother-in-law, John Scott, under date of March 23, 1838, commending Charles Bogy "son of your old and intimate friend Joseph Bogy". Evidently he accepted the opinion voiced in these letters, for Cornelia became Mrs. Bogy. The young couple continued to live in Ste. Genevieve, but after a few years trouble pursued them and in a letter dated August 15, 1846, Bogy appealed to his father-in-law for assistance in getting a position. The letter read as follows:

My dear friend.

I am now looking for a place to go to for I must quit the place where I am now. I have lost every thing I had there & got noting. I am at a lost to know what to do. I wrote to Jones to get a place in his office but there was no vacant place, if you know of any thing that I can go at I wish you would let me know as soon as convenient, if you write write at the mines (Avoca) in haste

Your son

all well

Chas Bogy

The Bogys later took up the western trail. In 1861 they were in Denver where hard luck seems to have followed them across the plains. Bogy's letter refers to his misfortunes and to an effort to sell property in St. Louis to meet his debts.

William S. McKnight, the son, also found the trail toward the west; the following letter, written four months before Charles Bogy's plea quoted above indicates that William is disturbed about his sister even while thinking of business in a big way:

St. Louis Apr 1 1846

Mr. Thos McKnight

Dr Father

I arrived here two days since & am purchasing a heavy block of goods for Santa Fe again I desire taking out \$12,000 worth. I did very well last year made about \$4000 clear. I have taken in a partner, whom I left in charge of my business at Santa Fe. I have written you 8 or 9 letters & have recd none in answer. Do if you please write me & let me know how all is &c & what about Cornelia is she living with you or not. Excuse haste & say to Cornelia to write to me I leave here in 20 days Write to me here & at Independence.

NB. Would to God I  
could see you.

Your affet Son  
Wm S McKnight

When the United States Land Office was established in Dubuque in 1838, McKnight was appointed receiver with B. Rush Petrikin as register. He continued in that position until the spring of 1845. A letter from Petrikin dated July 30, 1840, advised McKnight to get a fireproof safe for his papers.

There had been some question of McKnight's politics before the appointment was made. Correspondence with George W. Jones, the Delegate in Congress from Wisconsin Territory, indicates that some persons were questioning his Democratic adherence. On March 11, 1838, Jones wrote from Washington: "an effort will be made to prevent your getting the receivership on the ground of your former opposition to General Jackson. I am satisfied of your change of sentiment, but it is necessary that I should have something from you in writing to prove your Democratic principles".

On March 15, 1838, McKnight wrote Henry Dodge, Governor of Wisconsin Territory, asking his support. Dodge replied giving several reasons why letters were not of much effect; but said he was going to Washington soon and that he would see President Van Buren in McKnight's be-

half. Again, on April 18th, Jones wrote about McKnight's "supposed Whig principles". "I know them unfounded but give me something from yourself occasionally that I may use it in your behalf when the trying time comes."

There are no papers indicating what assurances McKnight gave Jones; but he got the appointment. In December Jones wrote McKnight concerning an election contest started against him by John Doty, a power in Wisconsin politics, and asking advice of McKnight. With the advent of the Whig administration of Harrison and Tyler, McKnight asked for reappointment and there seemed to be no question of his Whig adherence by that time. He asked help from A. C. Dodge, the Iowa Territorial Delegate in Congress, and under date of January 19, 1842, Dodge, a Democrat, wrote from Washington that naturally he did not have much influence with this Whig administration, but he added: "I prefer you to any man of your party not only in Dubuque but throughout the whole territory". He went on to say that McKnight's relations with the party in power made no difference, however, and that he, Dodge, would do what he could. He commended "the able and faithful manner in which you have discharged the duties devolving on you are such that no Democrat in the territory should think of applying or for a moment of getting your office. In that case I am for you might and main".

On April 1, 1842, the Secretary of the Treasury, Walter Forward, a Whig, wrote to Dodge for advice as to McKnight's "character and fitness for the office". He was finally reappointed and served until the Polk administration brought the Democrats back again, and Stephen Langworthy was appointed to succeed him. In the files is a receipt for office equipment signed by Langworthy, which enumerates various books of records and finally "some stationery, including quills, steel pens, red and black ink,



sealing wax wafers, rules etc., 2 iron safes, gold sealer, etc.”

There seems to have been no question that he was a Whig in 1846 when that party presented him as its candidate for Governor. With the nomination of Briggs and McKnight, the short campaign moved on. The partisan papers talked banks, the liquor question, and personalities. Some Whigs became temperance talkers rather quickly for campaign purposes. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., wrote to Ansel Briggs: “In addition to other things the license question has been brought forward and has absorbed everything creative to the election — some of the Whigs have become very temperate all at once and do not get drunk more than once a week”. The bank issue was discussed a good deal, the Whigs demanding an amendment to the new Constitution. The declaration or platform of the Whig convention declared:

We regard the adoption of the constitution at the recent election, from the ultra-partisan character of some of its provisions as an event not calculated to promote the future welfare and prosperity of the State of Iowa; that it is our imperative duty to procure its speedy amendment.

While the Whigs talked about Briggs’ obscurity and tried to find out who he was, the Democrats got hold of charges that monies due the government and the city of Dubuque by McKnight had not been accounted for following his removal as receiver of the land office. Harsh words such as “defaulter” were used.<sup>20</sup> McKnight’s files show numerous communications from Washington claiming certain considerable balances due the government, but the whole thing boiled down upon the final audit to a meagre balance of some \$38.00, which had remained temporarily unpaid be-

<sup>20</sup> *The Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), October 21, 1846, quoted the *Miners’ Express* (Dubuque) as making this charge.

cause of an error in figures. Concerning a claim made by the city of Dubuque, Charles Corkery had written to McKnight in February, 1846:

Dubuque 19 Feby. 1846

Dr. Sir

As I learn that you are in Iowa today I take the liberty to drop you a line in relation to the money due to the City Authorities.

O'Ferrall has told me that the whole Board are friendly to you, and that they have had a private consultation with each other, and are desirous that you should propose some terms to them, as they say that the next Board *may* not be friendly to you. We wish particularly that you would hand over the Amt of Scrip and other paper which you hold, and they will give you full credit for it.

O'Ferrall also says that it is only necessary for you to see him, and any arrangements you might make with him will be recognized by the Board. He acts, at least, as if he were your friend, and appears very desirous that the relation in which you stand with them should be kept from the public as much as possible. I believe it is known to most of the citizens of the town now, and a private conversation with O'Ferrall might stop it there.

I felt anxious that somebody should make this suggestion to you, and I spoke to Mr. Quigley to do so, but he recommended me to drop you a line.

Yours truly

Chas Corkery

Thos. McKnight Esq

This story was brought up during the campaign, and *The Iowa Standard* replied, "Why these charges now; if the Democratic mayor and aldermen of Dubuque believe that they have a case, why don't they make him pay?" It appears that such charges were due in part to the fluctuating value of money in use at that time.

Some estimate of the campaign can be had from the following letter from Ralph P. Lowe of Bloomington (Muscatine):

Bloomington Iowa Tery Sept 28th 1846

Thomas McKnight

Sir

I hope you will pardon me for troubling you with a suggestion or so at this time— On the 25th inst. you received your nomination for governor with great unanimity by the Whig convention that met at Iowa City on that occasion— A very great anxiety is felt hereabouts and south of this as I have understood for your election, and I have no doubt but you have the undivided sympathy of the entire Whig party for your success— Gov. Lucas will take the field as an independent candidate— I am not altogether unadvised when I say he will get no Whigs votes in this section of the Territory— I am only afraid that he will not get many democratic votes, but still we trust he will get enough to jeopard the election of Briggs— Yet should he not draw any more votes from the Locos than from our party, still from my knowledge of the two parties, 400 democratic votes in addition to the support of the Whig party ought to elect you governor of the State— Cannot these be had north of the Iowa river, Certainly when we remember how much better you are known over the north part of the Territory than Briggs, we are justified in the conclusion you can get that number of Democratic votes, if your friends will exert themselves— No one seems able to answer the question Who is Mr. Briggs? And as long as he is unknown he may run pretty well, but if any thing in your opinion can be made by a better knowledge of his character I would be oblige to you or any one else who would favor me with the information— I would be glad to know what are his pretentions to the chief magistracy of this State— The truth is I design to be diligent & active in the support of our ticket at the coming election, and I hope you will not be to modest to give me a little more information in detail of yourself than I now possess. if you are unwilling to do it yourself get some of your friends to do it. I wish to use it, and may do so to a good purpose in some places I wish to know the place of your nativity — How long you have been in the west and especially in this valley & Territory & such other information as you may deem important to be used in the canvass — There is nothing like keeping a man's name prominently before the people up to the time of the election.

We will endeavor to attend to your interest in this part of the



Territory — Should you pass through this County, if home, I should be very much pleased to see you at my house.— I am of the opinion that you should by all means spend the last week before the election in Lee County — the result of the election will depend much upon the vote of that county

You will do me a kindness in sending the enclose note to Mr. Mobley

Yours in very great haste

R. P. Lowe

In Scott County, Ebenezer Cook took hold of Whig matters and made the following report:

Davenport Oct 14, 1846

Th. McKnight Esq

Dr Sir

I rec'd a day or two since from T. Davis Esq a copy of your circular and have caused it to be inserted in our paper and have also had two hundred copies extra struck off containing it & the Whig state address.

Tomorrow I start men with them for distribution.

Mr Mitchell is not yet able to travel. He had hoped to be at Dubuque on Saturday but his health will not permit. He will be there the fore part of the week I think.

Everything looks fair here — We are wide awake and there are some of us who are devoting our entire time to the cause —

I shall go up in the Dubuque stage in the morning & take this as far as I go, perhaps to Andrew.

I am on a Mission for the cause

Yours Truly

Ebenezer Cook

The *Burlington Hawkeye* stirred its editorial pen in its issue of October first to say:

We know of no man in Iowa on whom the people could bestow their suffrages to better advantage for the first governor of the state than on the Hon. Thos. McKnight. He has been in Iowa ever since it had an existence and previous to that while he was a member of the Council when the legislature of Wisconsin met in this place, he was highly esteemed and much respected. All our older

citizens remember him as one of the most talented and influential members of that body. He was appointed Receiver in the Land Office at Du Buque, by Van Buren which office he held until removed by the present administration. So much esteemed was he by all parties that several hundred Democrats in Du Buque remonstrated against his removal and petitioned the president to retain him in office. We have known him for the last nine years and we know no man so exactly fitted for the office of governor. His intimate knowledge of the territory from its infancy — his elevated moral character — his high intellectual endowments — and his regard for the interests of the people eminently qualify him for the station to which we believe a majority of the people will elevate him on the twenty-sixth day of this month. He is truly the people's man. We say nothing of his opponent. All we know of him is that he is a Mr. Briggs of Jackson County, and because he lived in Jackson and the Polkites were determined to give that county something on account of its giving the greatest majority for the constitution, and because his name was Briggs, he was nominated. We know no more of him than this. We hope, however, to be better acquainted with him hereafter, as we look to see both the candidates in our part of the territory before the election.

On his part, Thomas McKnight apparently did little campaigning. He published a statement concerning his candidacy in *The Iowa Standard* of October 21, 1846, from which the following paragraphs are quoted:

It would give me great pleasure to be able to visit my fellow citizens generally throughout the state, and make their acquaintance, but my private business, my health, and the circumstances of my family utterly forbid it.

I have been long a resident of the Mississippi Valley, and while it has been growing from an inconsiderable beginning into, as it were, a populous and wealthy nation. I emigrated to St. Louis from Virginia in 1809; since which time St. Louis and the country above it on the Mississippi, has been my home. I located at Galena, Illinois, in 1826, from whence I removed to Iowa, (my present residence,) shortly after the Black Hawk Purchase. During much of this time I have held subordinate places under the government, in the management of the Lead Mines, and in the Land Office.

How I have discharged the duties of the respective places I have filled, it better becomes others to say than myself. This much may perhaps be permitted, that with the greatest economy and exertion on my own part, I have but little to leave my family, but the reputation and character I have sustained, whatever it may be.

I have thus passed the better part of not a short life, among a people who may be said to be peculiarly devoted and attached to free institutions, and enjoying the benefit of them; a people peculiarly free, both in theory and fact; and that I am devoted to such institutions, and the people living under them, it cannot be necessary to affirm; and that the strongest wishes of my heart as a man are, that we may so use and preserve our free institutions, as that those who may succeed us, may not only enjoy the full benefit of them, but introduce those improvements which the progress of society and advancement of civilization may point out.

During the time I have been competent to pay attention to national affairs, there have been those who have strenuously contended for the policy of so shaping our national course, as to call out to its greatest extent, American ingenuity, capital and skill, in supplying immediately American wants, and rendering available to our independence of foreign nations whatever may be found in our climate, in our soil, in our mines, and in our waters. This policy has been sought to be fostered and encouraged by raising a sufficiency, mainly of revenue, for the economical administration of our government upon the production of foreign capital and labor; seeking purchasers in our own markets, and in the imposition of duties, so to discriminate as to favor all those productions which can be furnished by ourselves. Of this policy I have been a constant and uniform supporter.

To facilitate exchange and commerce among ourselves, there have been, and are many distinguished statesmen and patriots who have believed it the duty of the General Government, upon whom is devolved the power to regulate commerce between the States by the Constitution of the United States, to improve and render safe the channels of that exchange and commerce. Of this also I have been the advocate.

In regard to our own State Government, may we not be permitted to hope, that availing ourselves of the experience of others, we may be able to avoid many of those evils which have preyed, and are preying upon the prosperity of other States, by adhering



to a strict economy in our State affairs, and shunning a public debt.<sup>21</sup>

The election occurred on October 26th, and Briggs won by the narrow margin of 247 votes. The official canvass showed the result 7626 to 7379. The vote was so close that there was some uncertainty about it until the legislature made the official canvass. In his inaugural address Briggs made a mildly facetious reference to it by gently apologizing for the address, saying that he had received notice of his election only four days before.<sup>22</sup>

The legislature convened on Monday, November 30th, and Governor Briggs was inaugurated on Thursday, December 3rd, all without Federal recognition of the new State. The final act providing for the admission of Iowa to the Union was not approved by President Polk until December 28, 1846, and this date is recognized as the birthday of the State of Iowa, but its political machinery had already been moving for nearly a month.<sup>23</sup>

A peculiar political situation presented itself to the voters the following year. At this first election in 1846, the new State was entitled to two members in the United States House of Representatives. There was, of course, no legislature of the State with authority to lay out districts and these Congressmen were elected at large. The Whigs had nominated on the ticket headed by Thomas McKnight, Joseph H. Hedrick of Wapello County and G. C. R. Mitchell of Davenport. The Democrats nominated S. Clinton Hastings of Bloomington (Muscatine) and Shepherd Leffler of Burlington. Hastings and Leffler were elected and took their seats on December 29, 1846, the day after President

<sup>21</sup> *The Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), October 21, 1846.

<sup>22</sup> *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 368.

<sup>23</sup> Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 130, 131.

Polk signed the bill admitting Iowa as a State. They thus began their term in the second or short session of the Twenty-ninth Congress which expired on March 3, 1847. The terms of Hastings and Leffler expired with the Twenty-ninth Congress whereas other members of Congress elected at the fall election of 1846 were elected to the Thirtieth Congress and would take their seats on December 6, 1847. Iowa would thus be without any representation when the Thirtieth Congress convened in December, 1847, since the first session of the Iowa General Assembly got itself mired down in a partisan impasse and failed to elect Senators, leaving Iowa without members of that body for the first two years of the State's existence.

Iowa proceeded to the election of Representatives in Congress in 1847 although there was apparently no legal provision for an election that year. A bill had been introduced in the State Senate on February 10, 1847, to provide for such election; it passed both the Senate and the House, but there was no further record of it. It was, apparently, not presented to the Governor and the Secretary of State claimed he had never received it.<sup>24</sup>

The Whigs of the new first district in the southern section of the State met in convention in Fairfield and nominated Jesse B. Brown of Lee County. The Democrats of the first district nominated William Thompson of Fairfield. S. Clinton Hastings was not a candidate for reelection; the western fever had laid hold on him and his later history was written on the Pacific coast. The Democrats of the second district met in Bloomington with a contest on their hands. Leffler wanted a renomination; and Dubuque dele-

<sup>24</sup> *Journal of the Senate*, 1846-1847, pp. 209, 234, 256, 262; *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1846-1847, p. 403; *The Iowa Standard*, August 18, 1847. For the full story of this extraordinary election of members of Congress see Louis B. Schmidt's "History of Congressional Elections in Iowa" in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. X, pp. 484-502.

gates came down the river with a candidate in the person of young Thomas H. Benton, Jr., nephew of "Old Bullion", Senator Thomas H. Benton. Leffler won the nomination. There is no record of a Whig convention in the second district, but Thomas McKnight announced his candidacy early in May and was "nominated by acclamation". His unexpectedly strong run against Briggs the year before had commended him to party leaders. His campaign received impetus from letters like the following:

Davenport May 3, 1847

Dr Sir

After a full and extensive correspondence with most of the counties in this Congressional District we find that Thomas McKnight of your place is the choice of the Whigs as our candidate for congress. We have therefore determined to announce him without a convention. The "Hawkeye" & "Herald" will hoist his colors this week.

It was believed that the announcement had better come from the south and be responded to in the north. The "Gazette" will come out for him next week and we desire that the "Tribune" should hoist his flag in the first paper published after the receipt of the "Hawk Eye" or "Herald" containing the announcement — We have much to do if this District is carried & *carried it must be*. Do my dear sir wake up the Whigs in the north and although they are in a minority in most of the counties still they must recollect every Whig vote given in the north will aid the Whig Counties of the south.

Yours truly

Ebenezer Cook<sup>25</sup>

The election was held on August 2, 1847, since the members of the legislature were chosen on the first Monday of that month, and Leffler won by a vote of 5156 to McKnight's 4873. Two weeks later *The Iowa Standard* of Iowa City raised the question of the legality of this election, pointing out that there was no provision either by the State or Fed-

<sup>25</sup> This letter was written to A. P. Wood, editor of the *Dubuque Tribune*.



eral government for an election in 1847. *The Standard* laid the blame flatly on the General Assembly for neglect to provide such authority, but it pointed out that Thompson and Leffler were the choice of the people of the State and conceded that it would not have "the election declared null and void for want of a law authorizing it". Other papers took up the question and for once laid aside the poisonous partisan pens that usually wrote their diatribes. Thompson and Leffler got their certificates of election signed by Governor Briggs. They journeyed to Washington where they presented themselves to the House of Representatives at the beginning of the Thirtieth Congress in December, 1847, and were seated without any minute examination of the authenticity of the vote that sent them there. Thomas McKnight stayed in Dubuque with his business, with his second wife, Cornelia, and their children, of whom eventually there were five.

In 1848 the Whigs selected General Zachary Taylor, who had emerged from the Mexican War with some glory, as their candidate for President, despite the fact that he never had cast a vote in a presidential election, and they elected him. That meant another housecleaning of lesser officials in 1849. McKnight again became a candidate for a place in the land office. He enlisted the help of E. B. Washburne of Galena, who wrote a cordial and ready promise of help.<sup>26</sup> This time McKnight was made register of the land office. The original certificate of appointment is dated May 18, 1848, and signed by Z. Taylor. He served until another party reversal with the election of Franklin K. Pierce in 1852 produced another housecleaning.

There is little of record concerning Thomas McKnight

<sup>26</sup> The Washburnes and McKnights must have been on intimate terms of friendship. In a letter of October 19, 1852, to McKnight, Washburne said, "My wife sends regards to Uncle Tom". Mrs. Washburne was Adele Gratiot of the important pioneer family in Galena.

after that. The files peter out at about 1861. He quietly continued in business in Dubuque. The Whig Party disappeared, but the new Republican Party came in its place and took over the affairs of the State of Iowa with the election of 1854. A newer group of political leaders emerged. The war between the States broke loose and ran its bloody course to its end in 1865.

That the varied and numerous political upsets had not entered seriously into his personal friendships appears from a letter from George W. Jones, his long-time friend in Ste. Genevieve, in the Fever River Diggings, and in Dubuque. Senator Jones wrote him from Washington on July 3, 1853, sending some clover seed which Charles Mason, Commissioner of Patents, had given him, saying, "As you are a better farmer than I am and have a better soil to try the experiment upon, I send you this seed to raise on the shares, recollecting that I am to have the half the proceeds of the seed. Your friend, Geo. W. Jones"

His son, William S. McKnight, was carrying on his trading business in the far west and Cornelia and her husband were in Denver, near which city Charles Bogy had a quartz mill. On May 7, 1861, Cornelia wrote her father about life out beyond the States in the months following Fort Sumter. Some recent experiences will be recalled by a letter from her to her father in 1861, in which she wrote: "Potatoes are thirteen cents a pound and it does not take many to make a pound. It takes about four times as much money to live on here as it does in the states and live mighty plain at that".

Eighteen-sixty-five wore itself away. It had been a stirring year — Appomattox, the tragedy in Ford's Theatre in Washington, the men in uniform going home, north and south. Thomas McKnight's seventy-eight years were weighing him down. Finally on November 29th of that year

he followed his old friend Patrick Quigley,<sup>27</sup> with whom he had served in that first Wisconsin territorial legislature away back in 1836, out into unknown frontiers. *The Dubuque Herald* for December first announced his death. The burial occurred on the third in Linwood Cemetery.

On December seventh *The Dubuque Herald* ran a story concerning a meeting held by the Early Settlers Association in honor of Thomas McKnight, one of the original members of the organization. It was held on the morning of Sunday, December third. Arrangements were made for the members to attend the funeral that afternoon in a body, pall bearers were designated, and several offered their eulogies of their pioneer neighbor, in addition to that delivered by John D. Graffort, who has already been quoted.

Warner Lewis said that "he had known Mr. McKnight well since the year 1818, and his social and business acquaintance had continued with him ever since. As a young man in business in St. Louis, he was highly respected for his ability, and as a gentleman of sterling honesty and of the most upright conduct in every relation of life. To his political opponents he indicated such kindness of heart and such a generous spirit that no one ever took offense at any words he ever said. It was this firm adherence to principle and his kindly manners and genial nature that made him so highly respected."

S. M. Langworthy said that "he approved of all that had been said and he desired especially to bear witness to Mr. McKnight's uprightness as a business man. He was a smelter when I first knew him, in 1835, and I was a miner and sold him mineral. Mr. L. referred to the influence of Mr. McKnight when he was Receiver of the Dubuque Land

<sup>27</sup> Patrick Quigley was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1799. He came to Dubuque in 1833, where he remained a familiar and distinguished figure until his death on August 10, 1865.



Office, in preventing the violence that would have grown out of the conflicting claims in buying public lands, had it not been in a great measure prevented by the nerve, discretion, and personal influence of Mr. McKnight”.

Another of the paragraphs in the newspaper story reads:

His memory of the first settlers on the banks of the Mississippi, and the important events connected with the settlement of the Mississippi Valley, was fresh and accurate. He frequently saw and was personally acquainted with Julien Dubuque. He participated and well remembered the joy with which the success of steam navigation on the Mississippi River was hailed throughout the valley and especially the first steam navigation of the Missouri. He had seen a very sparsely settled and ill defended frontier take on the strength and numbers of a powerful empire. He was the last representative among us of the events that succeeded the purchase of Louisiana from France and its settlement by Americans — an age that has passed into history.

The newspaper account quoted the President, Dr. T. Mason, as saying:

In his official relations with the public he stood very high . . . indeed above reproach that not only no individual ever complained of any neglect of duty on his part, but everybody had commended, at the time and ever since, the official politeness, kindness, correctness and honesty of Thomas McKnight, and through the thirty-three years of his residence here, his character stood, and remains to this day unblemished — not the least stain of any kind upon it either officially, socially, morally or otherwise. He was a very liberal man in his social, political and religious views. I had a high respect for him before I ever had any private interviews with him, and then I regarded him more highly than before. I feel it an honor to myself that I can bear testimony to the worth of such a good man. His universal politeness and amiable manners endeared him to all who knew him.

There is no record in the Dubuque County records of any will of Thomas McKnight. Mrs. McKnight lived on until 1891, and her will filed on June 12th of that year named as

heirs living children Louisa E. Scott, John McKnight (who was made executor), Joseph H. McKnight, and Mary Rebecca McKnight. It made disposition of considerable property.

Both Thomas and Cornelia McKnight are buried in Linwood Cemetery, near the lot where Stephen Hempstead and his wife lie. The large McKnight lot is well occupied, the markers showing, besides Thomas and Cornelia, John, Joseph H., Charles Bogy, Baby Scott, Grace, Mary Rebecca, Eliza J., and Belle.

No one in Dubuque, the city he helped to establish, knows about Thomas McKnight now. There is no record of any descendants in that city or elsewhere. A century has passed since his friends thought him worthy of their votes for high office and he has been forgotten; but, for that matter, how many citizens of Iowa know offhand the name of the successful candidate for Governor of Iowa in that "Year of Decision"?

CHARLES E. SNYDER

DAVENPORT IOWA

## SOME PUBLICATIONS

*Malaria in the Upper Mississippi Valley 1760-1900.* By Erwin H. Ackerknecht. Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins Press. 1945. Pp. 142. Maps and graphs. This study has been issued as a paper-bound volume, forming No. 4 of *Supplements to the Bulletin of the History of Medicine*. These are edited by Henry E. Sigerist and published by the Johns Hopkins Press. In addition to the introduction this study is in three sections. The first gives an account of the rise and fall of malaria in the Upper Mississippi Valley by States, including Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Minnesota. The second part deals with factors which have tended to eliminate malaria in this area and part three deals with the relation of malaria to history. A list of books and articles quoted is included.

*The First Century of Congregationalism in Iowa 1840-1940.* By P. Adelstein Johnson. Cedar Rapids, Iowa: The Congregational Christian Conference of Iowa. 1945. Pp. 352. This volume was written to commemorate the centennial of the Congregational Church in Iowa. The volume includes the historical background of Congregationalism, the coming of the church to Iowa, the Iowa Band, frontier organization, schools and education, church organization, women's activities, and relations with other churches. There is also a chapter containing a list of the Congregational churches in Iowa from 1910 to 1940 with data as to date of organization and names of ministers, and one chapter entitled "Who's Who in the Ministry", including a list of the men who have served the Congregational churches between 1910 and 1940. The book is attractively printed and bound and includes an index.

*The Missouri.* By Stanley Vestal. New York: Farrar and Rinehart. 1945. Pp. x, 368. Maps, illustrations. This readable volume, the twenty-sixth in "The Rivers of America" series, is edited by Hervey Allen and should prove of especial interest to Iowans



living along the Missouri slope. It covers the story of the "Big Muddy" from the first description of the Missouri by Marquette in 1673 to the construction of the Fort Peck Dam. The story is not limited to the river itself for it covers anything within the 529,000 square miles of the Missouri drainage basin. Within its pages one can catch glimpses of such famous towns as Kansas City, Omaha, and Great Falls, of noted travelers such as H. M. Brackenridge and John Bradbury, picturesque artists such as George Catlin and Charles Russell, intrepid steamboat captains such as Joseph La Barge and Grant Marsh. Twenty-seven steamboats are mentioned, including such famous vessels as the *Western Engineer*, the *Yellowstone*, the *Chippewa*, and the *Far West*. The contributions of the fur-trader, the soldier, and the missionary are followed by those of the agriculturist and the rancher. The author's interest in the red man is revealed in such chapters as "Custer and Comanche", "Ghost Dancer", "The Missouri River Women", and "Chief Joseph's Last Battle". Especially related to the Iowa scene are such chapters as the "Missouri Marathon" (the story of Manuel Lisa's race up the Missouri), the "Mormon Migration", and the stories of Omaha and Sergeant Floyd. The footnotes are superficial, and the bibliography covers only the routine published materials on the Missouri. An adequate index is provided.

---

*The Use of Saddles by American Indians*, by D. E. Worcester, is one of the articles in the *New Mexico Historical Review* for April.

*The Origin of Maize: Present Status of the Problem*, by P. C. Mangelsdorf and R. G. Reeves, is one of the articles in the *American Anthropologist* for April-June.

*Louis Jolliet — The Middle Years, 1674-1686*, by Jean Delanglez, and *Antoine Laumet, alias Cadillac, Commandant at Michilimackinac: 1694-1697*, also by Jean Delanglez, are two articles in *Mid-America* for April.

The April number of the *Journal of the Illinois State Archaeological Society* includes an account of the proposed State Museum Building. Among the numerous contributions to this number is

*Indian Treaties Affecting Land Claims in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio*, by A. J. Faust.

*The Air Transport Command*, by Major Arthur J. Larsen; *Pioneering with the Automobile in Minnesota*, by Dorothy V. Walters; *The Minnesota Historical Society in 1944*, by Lewis Beeson; *An Elementary School Project at Mankato*, by Anna M. Nixon; and *Minnesota Sheet Music*, by Philip D. Jordan, make up the list of articles in *Minnesota History* for March.

*The Midwest Pioneer His Ills, Cures, & Doctors*, by Madge E. Pickard and R. Carlyle Buley, has been published by R. E. Banta, Crawfordsville, Indiana. The foreword explains that this volume is a by-product of a more extensive research in middle western history. Its dedication reads "To the Pioneer Doctor who boldly faced the wilderness; and to the Pioneer who bravely faced the Doctor".

*Caleb Atwater: Versatile Pioneer A Re-Appraisal*, by Henry C. Shetrone; *The Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio*, by Lee Shepard; *The Western Reserve Historical Society*, by Elbert J. Benton; *The Anti-Gallows Movement in Ohio*, by Albert Post; and *Special Crops in Ohio before 1850*, by Robert Leslie Jones, are five of the articles in *The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* for April-June.

*La Crosse River History and the Davidsons*, by H. J. Hirshheimer; *Peter Schuster Dane County Farmer*, by Rose Schuster Taylor; *How Beloit Won Its College*, by Robert K. Richardson; *Eduard Schroeter the Humanist*, Part II, by J. J. Schlicher; and Part III of the *Autobiography of James Albert Jackson, Sr., M. D.*, edited by Alice F. and Bettina Jackson, are the articles published in the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for March.

The Illinois State Historical Library has issued two volumes entitled *Lincoln Bibliography 1839-1939*, compiled by Jay Monaghan, with a foreword by James G. Randall. These Lincolniana are arranged alphabetically by year of publication. Each item includes a brief description of the publication and the usual bibliographical

data. The two volumes constitute Volumes XXXI and XXXII of the *Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library* and Volumes IV and V of the *Bibliographical Series*.

The March issue of the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* contains the following articles: *An Excursion into the Early History of the Chicago and Alton Railroad*, by D. W. Yungmeyer; *A Search for Copper on the Illinois River: The Journal of Legardeur Delisle, 1722*, edited by Stanley Faye; *Wayland Female Institute (Alton, 1853-1856)*, by Grace Partridge Smith; *Illinois in 1944*, by Mildred Eversole; and a review of Thomas Ford's *A History of Illinois (1854)*, by Paul M. Angle.

*Projects in American History and Culture*, by the Committee on Projects of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association, is one of the articles in the March number of *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*. Dr. Louis Pelzer of the State University of Iowa is chairman of the committee which also includes Professor Frank L. Mott, a former Iowan. *William Eaton's Relations with Aaron Burr*, by Louis B. Wright and Julia H. Macleod; *The Log of the "Henry M. Shreve" to Fort Benton in 1869*, by William J. Petersen; and *Clio and the Camera*, by Clayton S. Ellsworth, are other contributions in this number.

*American Historical Societies 1790-1860*, by Leslie W. Dunlap, was published by the author in 1944. The volume is in two parts, the first dealing with the need, establishment, founders, membership, finances, and work of historical societies during the period covered, the second containing sketches of the societies then in existence. The attractively bound volume includes an index. The Iowa societies noted are the Iowa Historical and Geological Institute and the State Historical Society of Iowa. Only one other "State Historical Society" was listed, that of Wisconsin, although a few others were listed as receiving State appropriations.

The Great Lakes Greyhound Lines, Inc., has published as the first volume in a series on Michigan history, *Michigan and the Old Northwest*, by Luke Scheer, edited by Milo M. Quaife, and illustrated by George Scarbo. It covers the period from the ice age to



the end of French rule. The format of the publication is unusual. Each of the sections includes thirty-two small colored pictures with three lines of explanations. Following these are a number of references and place notes. There is also a map of Michigan. Eight additional volumes are planned. The second in the series is to be "British Rule: Rebels, Red and White 1760-1781".

The Norwegian-American Historical Association has recently issued Volume XIV of *Norwegian-American Studies and Records*. The volume includes the following studies: *A Migration of Skills*, by Kenneth Bjork; *An Immigrant Exploration of the Middle West in 1839*, a letter by Johannes Johansen and Soren Bache; *An Immigrant Shipload of 1840*, by C. A. Clausen; *Behind the Scenes of Emigration: a Series of Letters from the 1840's*, written by Johan R. Reiersen; *The Ballad of Oleana: a Verse Translation*, by Theodore C. Blegen; *Knud Langeland: Pioneer Editor*, by Arlow W. Andersen; *Memories from Perry Parsonage*, by Clara Jacobson; *When America Called for Immigrants*, by Halvdan Koht; *The Norwegian Lutheran Academies*, by B. H. Narveson; and *Pioneering on the Technical Front: a Story Told in America Letters*, by Kenneth Bjork. There is also a list of recent publications relating to Norwegian-American history, compiled by Jacob Hodnefield, and *Notes and Documents: Karel Hansen Toll*, by A. N. Rygg.

## IOWANA

A continuation of *Medical History of Wapello County*, by Clyde A. Henry, is one of the articles in *The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society* for April and May.

Pamphlet No. 11 in the series entitled *Wartime Farm and Food Policy*, published by the Iowa State College, is *Agricultural Prices After the War*, by Geoffrey Shepherd.

Clyde F. Wright is the author of *Buck-Eye-Prairie and Three-Rivers-Country Folk*, Vol. I, published by The Aroha Publishing Company, Omaha, Nebraska. It tells of pioneer people and activities in southwest Iowa.

*Justices of the Supreme Court of Iowa (1838 to 1945)*, compiled

by Frederick F. Faville, Wayne A. Faupel, and Viola Bartlett, has been reprinted in pamphlet form. It originally appeared in *The Annals of Iowa* for July and October, 1944, and January, 1945.

A pamphlet recently issued contains the response made by B. L. Wick at the banquet tendered to Calvin G. Greene on his eighty-ninth birthday by John S. Ely. The dinner was held at the Roosevelt Hotel, Cedar Rapids.

The Iowa State College has issued as Bulletin P72 of the Agricultural Experiment Station, a study entitled *Preventing Farm Land Price Inflation in the Midwest*, prepared by the North Central Regional Committee on Land Tenure Research.

*Story of The Hancock County Court House 1858-1944*, sponsored by the Garner Lions Club, has been issued in pamphlet form. Chapter one was written by Chas. S. Whitney, chapters two to five by J. N. Spole, chairman of the Lions Club Historical Committee.

A *German Forty-eighter in Iowa* (Hans Reimer Claussen), by Thomas P. Christensen; *The Pivotal Convention of 1883*, by David C. Mott; *Pioneer Iowa Bohemians*, by Pauline Skorunka Merrill; *Indians Again on the Warpath*, by Jonas M. Poweshiek; and a concluding series of the pictures and biographical sketches of Iowa Supreme Court Justices make up the April number of *The Annals of Iowa*.

*Poverty or Conservation Your National Problem*, by Jay N. "Ding" Darling, is one of the articles in the *Iowa Conservationist* for February and March. The March number contains also a short account of the Delicious Apple Tree in Madison County. The April number includes *State Forestry in Iowa*, by G. B. MacDonald, and a story by Ora Williams of the elm tree which Keokuk used as a lookout when troops were building Fort Des Moines in 1843.

#### SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

Biographical sketch of W. K. Riggs, in the *Postville Herald*, January 3, 1945.

Early days in Monticello, in the *Monticello Express*, January 4, March 8, 1945.

Biographical sketches of Senator Ben Whitehill, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, January 8, 9, 10, and the *Fairfield Ledger*, January 9, 1945.

Masons at Mount Pleasant celebrate hundredth anniversary, in the *Mount Pleasant News*, January 10, 1945.

Henry County has had eighty-one newspapers since 1848, in the *Bonaparte Record*, February 15, 1945.

Early history of southern Iowa, in the *St. Charles News*, February 15, 1945.

Explanation of the Underground Railroad, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, February 15, 1945.

H. A. Darting dies at Bettendorf, in the *Glenwood Opinion-Tribune*, February 15, 22, 1945.

Biographical sketches of G. R. Knapp, in the *Vinton Times*, February 15, and the *Waterloo Courier*, February 16, 1945.

Dubuque novelist, J. H. Wallis, is responsible for mystery movie, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, February 18, 1945.

Sioux City's first library, in the *Sioux City Journal*, February 18, 1945.

Mrs. Shepherd Philpot of Cedar Falls celebrates ninety-eighth birthday, by Patty Johnson, in the *Waterloo Courier*, February 18, 1945.

The *Public Opinion* is fifty years old, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, February 21, 1945.

Death in a log cabin ends strange life drama of Katherine Geraghty, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, February 21, the *Davenport Democrat* and the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, February 25, the *Waukon Democrat*, March 7, and the *Fayette Leader*, March 15, 1945.



Pioneer stories of Boone County, by the late C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, February 22, March 1, 8, 22, April 5, 12, 19, May 10, 31, 1945.

George W. Day recalls history of Story County, in the *Nevada Journal*, February 22, 1945.

Joseph Steppan, taxidermist at State Historical Building, dies at age of ninety-three, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, February 24, 1945.

Story of the first Methodist Church in Des Moines is told by Rev. R. E. Harvey, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, February 28, 1945.

Life story of the missionary, Dr. John Everett Clough, in the *Manchester Democrat Radio*, February 27, 1945.

Editor Charles S. Rogers tells of Henry County newspapers, in the *New London Journal*, March 1, and the *Burlington Hawkeye-Gazette*, March 22, 1945.

The colored population of Anamosa, by Clifford L. Niles, in the *Anamosa Eureka*, March 1, 1945.

Springwater school fire recalls days of Quakers, in the *Decorah Journal*, March 1, 1945.

Old days in Lake City described by Dr. Fred T. Moore, in the *Lake City Graphic*, March 1, 1945.

Brief review of the flour and sawmills along the Iowa River in 1905, by Cynthia Gray, in the *Eldora Herald-Ledger*, March 2, 1945.

Mrs. Ida Ballenback and her business career, in the *Emmetsburg Democrat*, March 8, 1945.

Pioneer trails of southern Iowa, in the *St. Charles News*, March 8, 1945.

Fire destroys the Gedney business block at Independence, in the *Independence Bulletin-Journal*, March 8, 1945.

- Stagecoach journey in 1864 described by D. D. Miracle, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, March 10, 1945.
- Iowa's first militia mustered in 1839, by H. L. Moeller, in the *Des Moines Register*, March 11, 1945.
- Former slave woman celebrates her one-hundredth birthday, in the *Davenport Democrat*, March 13, 1945.
- Green Tree Hotel, one of Iowa's famous trees, in the *Lansing Journal*, March 14, 1945.
- "Silver Engine" brought fame to Rock Island Road, in the *Stuart Herald*, March 15, 1945.
- Former Marion County boy is head of the Chicago Temple, told by William F. McDermott, in the *Knoxville Journal*, March 15, 1945.
- Biographical sketch of William F. Parrott, in the *Waterloo Courier*, March 16, 1945.
- Onawa jurist, Miles Newby, begins twenty-fifth year as district court judge, in the *Sioux City Journal*, March 17, 1945.
- Nila Cram Cook is making new translation of the Koran, in the *Des Moines Register*, March 18, 1945.
- Mrs. James G. Stroud is 101 years old, in the *Chariton Leader*, March 20, 1945.
- Carl O. Sauer says Indians may have migrated from Europe, in the *Des Moines Register*, March 22, 1945.
- How Oskaloosa failed to secure the Burlington Main Line Railway, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, March 22, 1945.
- Henry Webster, Charles City pioneer, dies at age of ninety-two, in the *Charles City Press*, March 22, 1945.
- Biographical sketch of C. E. Malone, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph*, March 23, and the *Des Moines Register*, March 24, 1945.

Biographical sketches of O. J. Kirketeg, in the *Des Moines Register*, March 23, and the *Bedford Herald*, March 29, 1945.

Paul Sagers keeps a museum of Jackson County relics, in the *Davenport Democrat*, March 25, 1945.

List of Iowa's Civil War veterans, in the *Davenport Democrat*, March 25, 1945.

Charles F. Duggan, formerly of Ryan, is new vice president of Illinois Central Railroad, by Francis C. Veach, in the *Waterloo Courier*, March 25, 1945.

First Baptist Church of Oelwein celebrates its septennial anniversary, in the *Oelwein Register*, March 26, 1945.

Iowa's United States Senators since 1848, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, March 26, 1945.

Gutenberg wants mementos of Johann Gutenberg, father of printing, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, March 27, 1945.

Pioneer life in Emmet County, by Maria Pingrey, in the *Estherville News*, March 29, 1945.

Stories of McGregor, in the *North Iowa (McGregor) Times*, March 29, 1945.

Old log cabin at Waverly is to be preserved, in the *Waverly Independent*, March 29, 1945.

Sketches of Davenport, by Paul Conway, in the *Davenport Democrat*, March 30, April 4, 10, 11, 17, 20, 23, 25, 26, 1945.

How names of towns are changed by the post office department, in the *Algona Advance*, April 3, 1945.

The poem "The Pioneer's Story" was written by G. P. Dodd, in the *Osceola Tribune*, April 3, 1945.

Dvorak's "Largo" from the New World Symphony is to be Iowa's official music, in the *Cresco Times*, April 4, 1945.

Judge P. J. Klinker honored at State House, in the *Denison Bulletin*, April 5, 1945.



- Pioneer days of East Des Moines discussed by Geo. Garton, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, April 5, 1945.
- History of Peoria City Methodist Church, in the *Maxwell Tribune*, April 5, 1945.
- Lewis Congregational Church celebrates ninetieth anniversary, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph*, April 6, 19, 1945.
- Services held for Henry S. Berry, former mayor of Albia, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, April 7, 1945.
- Historical sketch of the First Congregational Church of Grinnell, by P. A. Johnson, in the *Grinnell Herald-Register*, April 9, 1945.
- Reminder of a lost railway, in the *Algona Upper Des Moines*, April 10, 1945.
- Biographical sketch of Carl L. Becker, in the *Waterloo Courier*, April 11, 1945.
- Old tax receipt is of historical interest in Story County, in the *Nevada Journal*, April 14, 1945.
- F. D. Roosevelt wrote to John W. Carey, in one of his lighter moods, in the *Sioux City Journal*, April 15, 1945.
- A. V. Penn with same drug store for eighty-two years, in the *Shenandoah Sentinel*, April 16, 1945.
- J. W. Truman of Creston is cousin of President Harry Truman, in the *Creston Weekly News-Advertiser*, April 18, 1945.
- J. S. Schramm Company celebrates centennial, in the *Burlington Hawkeye-Gazette*, April 18, 1945.
- Congregational Church at Anita is seventy-five years old, in the *Fontanelle Observer*, April 19, 1945.
- Information on the old Polk County fair, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, April 19, 1945.
- Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Locke of Bedford aided needy children, in the *Bedford Times-Press*, April 19, 1945.

- Mrs. May Denison Matthews, daughter of the founder of Denison, is dead, in the *Denison Bulletin*, April 19, 1945.
- Iowa-born Adeline Reynolds makes good in the movies, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 22, 1945.
- Old record book tells of Almorat Literary Institute, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 22, 1945.
- Howard Mathews dies at Burlington, in the *Des Moines Register*, April 24, 1945.
- Winterset newspapers are consolidated, in the *Winterset Madisonian*, April 25, 1945.
- Martha Hiatt recalls pioneer days on her centennial birthday, in the *Centerville Iowegian*, April 26, 1945.
- T. M. Eldredge tells of John Stewart's creamery at Spring Branch, in the *Manchester Press*, April 26, 1945.
- Landmarks of Bridgewater are disappearing, in the *Bridgewater Times*, April 26, 1945.
- Mrs. Dora von Krog of Montezuma is one hundred years old, in the *Montezuma Republican*, April 26, 1945.
- Township surveys differed in Illinois and Iowa, in the *Rock Island (Ill.) Argus*, April 27, 1945.
- Mrs. J. M. Roberts is one hundred years old, in the *Winterset Madisonian*, May 2, 1945.
- Old-time theatrical offerings recalled by hotel register, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, May 3, 1945.
- Dr. J. S. Nollen reminisces on Grinnell College, in the *Grinnell Herald-Register*, May 3, 1945.
- The Curlew Methodist Church is fifty years old, in the *Ayrshire Chronicle*, May 3, 1945.
- Henry Lott was pioneer "bad" man, in the *Ossian Bee*, May 3, 1945.

The Roy Coppersmith store at Dorchester, Iowa, has been in business ninety years, in the *Oelwein Register*, May 3, 1945.

Thomas Carmody tells of railroading in Palo Alto County, in the *Emmetsburg Democrat*, May 3, 1945.

Mrs. Smith Leonard celebrates one hundredth birthday, in the *Waukee Citizen*, May 4, 1945.

Mrs. J. M. Robbins, Iowa centenarian, aided G. W. Carver, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 4, 1945.

Hanford MacNider, Iowa's happy general, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 6, 1945.

Barlow Hall, near Sioux City, has been torn down, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 6, 1945.

Sketch of the life of Geo. Hamlin, in the *Grinnell Herald-Register*, May 7, 1945.

An historical museum, by Charles A. Kent, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, May 8, 1945.

Some Grundy County railroad history, by William G. Kerr, in the *Grundy* (Grundy Center) *Register*, May 10, 1945.

Jesse A. Lister, former editor of the *Onawa Sentinel*, sends reminiscent letter to Mrs. W. H. Wonder, in the *Onawa Democrat*, May 10, 1945.

Dr. George Clifton Giles has been an Iowa physician over fifty years, in the *Oakland Acorn*, May 10, 1945.

Frank L. Quade, Dubuque's last Civil War veteran, is dead, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, May 10, 1945.

Mrs. Susannah Bradbury was born in Poweshiek County in 1847, in the *West Des Moines Express*, May 10, 1945.

Story of the Albert Linnevold farm home in the Washington Prairie community, Winneshiek County, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, May 11, 1945.



Charles H. Lingenfelter, Iowa's oldest Civil War veteran, dies at 103, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, May 11, 1945.

Knights of Golden Circle terrorized parts of Iowa, by Charles E. Snyder, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 11, 1945.

Twelve members of the G. A. R. are still listed in Iowa, in the *Shenandoah Sentinel*, May 14, 1945.

Confederate prisoners once excited curiosity in Davenport, by Paul Conway, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 14, 1945.

Hugh Cox, acting solicitor general, was born in Logan, by Lorne Kennedy, in the *Omaha World-Herald*, May 14, 1945.

Wreck of *Jennie Gilchrist* was Davenport's worst river disaster, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 15, 1945.

The Strawberry Point Methodist Church celebrates eightieth anniversary, in the *Oelwein Register*, May 16, and the *Strawberry Point Press-Journal*, May 17, 1945.

Sketch of the life of J. E. Craven, former Representative, in the *Newton News* and the *Des Moines Register*, May 16, and the *Grinnell Herald-Register*, May 21, 1945.

When John Brown visited Davenport, by Paul Conway, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 16, 1945.

Postal service in Davenport began in 1836, by Paul Conway, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 17, 1945.

Mrs. Martha Jane Babcock came to Osceola County in a covered wagon, in the *Sibley Gazette-Tribune*, May 17, and the *Des Moines Register*, May 18, 1945.

An unsolved Davenport murder, by Paul Conway, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 18, 1945.

Sketch of the life of O. M. Oleson, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, May 22, 1945.

Indian spear is found in garden at Hartford, in the *Indianola Tribune*, May 22, 1945.

Sketch of the life of M. H. Calderwood, in the *Davenport Democrat*, May 23, 24, 1945.

Congregational Church at Van Cleve celebrates seventy-fifth anniversary, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican* and the *Baxter New Era*, May 23, 1945.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church at Bouton is fifty years old, in the *Perry Chief*, May 23, 1945.

Sketch of the life of Barton Francis Adams, Taylor County's oldest resident, in the *Clarinda Herald-Journal*, May 24, 1945.

Monument to Ephraim Adams recalls work of the Iowa Band, in the *Decorah Journal*, May 24, 1945.

Diamond jubilee history of Mamrelund Lutheran Church, in the *Stanton Zephyr*, May 24, and the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, May 27, 1945.

J. B. Adkins recalls pioneer life in Jasper County, in the *Newton News*, May 27, 1945.

Story of the United Brethren Church near Elkader, in the *Elkader Register*, May 31, 1945.

The early history of Dow City, in the *Dow City News*, May 31, 1945.

Marcus Cole, veteran of War of 1812, is buried in Iowa, in the *Keota Eagle*, May 31, 1945.

Clinton P. Anderson, new Secretary of Agriculture, once worked on a farm near Hawarden, in the *Hawarden Chronicle*, May 31, 1945.

## HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The Texas State Historical Association has published *A Tentative List of Subjects for the Handbook of Texas*, compiled by Walter Prescott Webb and H. Bailey Carroll. It includes 12,605 items which are suggested for the *Handbook* which has been discussed since 1940.

The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society has opened to the public the Fort Ancient Museum. This depicts a prehistoric Indian village on the east bank of the Little Miami River. Erwin C. Zepp, Curator of State Memorials, has been in charge of the work.

The March number of *Communikay* presents a list of subject headings used in cataloging the war material collected by the Ohio War History Commission. Seventy-one heads and some twenty sub-heads are used, beginning with "Addresses" and ending with "Women". The April number contains an account of the efforts to collect industrial histories and a report of the work in Hamilton County.

The State Historical Society of Wisconsin is sponsoring a series of biographies of Wisconsin men and women. It is planned to issue the first volumes in 1948 as a feature of Wisconsin's centennial. Forty-six names are on the list. The cost of publication it is planned will be paid partly by sales and partly from endowment funds left to the Society.

The Indiana History Conference and the Indiana Association of the History of Medicine held a joint session at Indianapolis on December 8, 1944. The following day there was a session of the Indiana History Teachers Association at the same place. The program included "Doctor Books", by Dr. James O. Ritchey; "Oriental Imponderables", by Harry B. Benninghoff; "Some Factors Making for War and Peace in Indiana, 1915-1916", by Cedric C. Cum-



mins; "The Coming of Thee and Thou", by Chalmers Hadley; and "Our Outlook for the War and the Peace", by Walter H. Judd.

## IOWA

The Montgomery County Historical Society has recently been incorporated. The officers named in the articles of incorporation include: Clifford Powell, president; A. Leonard Smith, vice president; and F. E. O'Malley, secretary-treasurer. One aim of the society is the collection and preservation of historical material.

The Pocahontas County Historical Society met at Pocahontas on April 25, 1945. Following the dinner a report on the work and finances of the Society was presented by the president, Mrs. Matie L. Baily, and on markers, by Clarence Lathrop and F. C. Gilchrist, Sr. Senator A. J. Shaw gave an address on Pocahontas County, and F. E. Hronek talked on early days in Pocahontas.

The Iowa General Assembly extended until January 1, 1947, a resolution passed in 1943 authorizing the Governor to appoint a committee of sixteen members to plan the observance of the centennial of Iowa as a State. The observance will depend upon the progress of the war. Representative Karl M. LeCompte has introduced a bill in the national House of Representatives to authorize the coinage of 100,000 fifty-cent pieces commemorating the centennial. A special stamp is also planned by the post office department.

The Tama County Historical Society held its annual meeting at Tama on April 7, 1945. Payment of dues and the annual picnic were suspended for the year on account of war conditions. The Society voted to incorporate and C. H. Tanner and Roy Shaffer were appointed to put this into effect. Announcement was made of additions to the Society's collection of photographs, flags, books, music, paintings, and china. The officers re-elected are: Mrs. W. G. MacMartin, Tama, president; R. C. Weed, Traer, vice president; and Miss Thelma Carmichael, Tama, secretary-treasurer. Plans for the observance of the Iowa State Centennial were discussed.

## THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

The State Historical Society of Iowa has acquired a file of microfilms of the *Chicago Daily Drovers Journal* for September, 1882, to the close of 1925. Files of this publication are rare and it is especially valuable for research in the history of States producing livestock.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mr. Robert T. Melvold, Cresco, Iowa; Mr. John Harris Watts, Mt. Vernon, Iowa; and Mrs. Opha Kilgore Atkinson, Emmetsburg, Iowa. Mr. Waldo Adams of Dubuque, Iowa, has been enrolled as a life member of the Society.

Dr. William J. Petersen, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa, spoke before the Cedar Rapids Stamp Club on April 2nd on the subject: "An Historian Looks to Old Postmarks and Old Post Offices as a Hobby". On April 6th he gave his illustrated lecture on "Steamboating on the Upper Mississippi: 1823-1944" before the Monroe P. T. A. at Davenport. On May 14th he spoke to the Davenport Rotary Club on the topic: "Centennials in the History of Iowa and Davenport".

## NOTES AND COMMENT

The Pioneer Lawmakers of Iowa did not hold its usual meeting during the legislative session of 1945 because of wartime restrictions on travel.

The joint meetings of the American Economic Association, the American Political Science Association, and the American Society for Public Administration, scheduled for February 1-4, 1945, were cancelled on account of war conditions.

The Pioneer Club of Woodbury County held a meeting at Sioux City on April 28, 1945. Neil Miller discussed "Pioneers". Mrs. Phil Carlin was inducted as the new president and given a gavel made from wood used in the cabin of Theophile Bruguier.

A group of women in Pocahontas County met at the home of Mrs. Matie L. Bailly at Pocahontas on March 29, 1945, and organized a Literary Study Club for the study of county and State history. Mrs. J. J. Kelleher was elected president and Miss Dorothy Wessels secretary.

Mrs. Louis B. Schmidt of Ames has announced that the Iowa Society of Mayflower Descendants has contributed \$610 to the fund raised to purchase the historic Winslow House at Plymouth, Massachusetts. The building will become the headquarters of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants.

Howard H. Peckham, former Curator of Manuscripts at the Clements Library at the University of Michigan, has been appointed Director of the Indiana Historical Bureau succeeding Christopher B. Coleman who died last year. Mr. Peckham will also serve as Secretary of the Indiana Historical Society.



## CONTRIBUTORS

ELBERT W. HARRINGTON, Department of English and Speech, University of Colorado. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, October, 1941, p. 442.)

CHARLES EDWARD SNYDER, Unitarian clergyman, Davenport, Iowa. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, January, 1944, p. 112.)

# THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

ESTABLISHED BY LAW IN THE YEAR 1857

INCORPORATED: 1967 AND 1893

LOCATED AT IOWA CITY IOWA

## BOARD OF CURATORS

*Elected by the Society*

*Appointed by the Governor*

MARVIN H. DEY	R. H. POPHAM	H. O. BEEBROOK	ESTHER HERDMAN NAREY
THOMAS FARRELL	WILLIAM R. HART	T. HENRY FORTNER	HENRY E. PETERSON
R. H. FOLLAND	RALPH A. PRYON	NORMA HAUGEN JOHNSON	CLIFFORD POWELL
MERRITT C. SPEDOM	DUSTON V. BRIDENESTINE	ORANGER P. MITCHELL	W. W. WATMAK
HARRY R. JENKINSON			

## OFFICERS

MARVIN H. DEY	PRESIDENT
WILLIAM J. PARIZEK	TREASURER

## EXECUTIVE AND ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF

ETHYL E. MARTIN	SUPERVISOR
RUTH A. GALLAGHER	ASSISTANT EDITOR
J. A. SWISHER	RESEARCH ASSOCIATE
WILLIAM J. PETERSEN	RESEARCH ASSOCIATE
JEAN P. BLACK	LIBRARY ASSOCIATE
ADELAIDE GILL SEEMUTH	LIBRARY ASSISTANT
OLAVE MILLER	LIBRARY ASSISTANT
DOROTHY H. GAY	SECRETARY TO GOVERNMENT
HAROLD C. BERKHALTER	GENERAL ASSISTANT

## MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA upon election by the Board of Curators and the payment of an entrance fee of \$3.00.

Membership in this Society may be retained after the first year upon the payment of \$3.00 annually.

Members of the Society shall be entitled to receive the quarterly and all other publications of the Society during the continuance of their membership.

*Address all Communications to*

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA

















